

तमसो मा ज्योतिर्गम्य

SANTINIKETAN  
VISWA BHARATI  
LIBRARY

W. C

392









**The World's Classics**

CCCXCII

THE DIVINE COMEDY  
OF DANTE ALIGHIERI  
*INFERNO*

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4  
LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW  
LEIPZIG NEW YORK TORONTO  
MELBOURNE CAPE TOWN BOMBAY  
CALCUTTA MADRAS SHANGHAI  
HUMPHREY MILFORD  
PUBLISHER TO THE  
UNIVERSITY

# THE DIVINE COMEDY OF DANTE ALIGHIERI

The Italian text with  
a translation in  
*terza-rima* verse by  
MELVILLE B. ANDERSON



VOL. I  
*INFERNO*

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
LONDON : HUMPHREY MILFORD

DANTE ALIGHIERI

Born at Florence sometime between mid-May and mid-June,  
1265.

Died at Ravenna 14 September 1321

Earliest known manuscript of the poem 1336

First printed texts (three in number) 1472

*The present translation was first published in 1921 and included in  
'The World's Classics' in 1932.*

*Copyright 1921, 1923 in the United States and  
Great Britain by World Book Company*

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

To  
PAGET TOYNBEE

M.A., D.LITT., LL.D.

*Honorary Fellow of Balliol College  
Corresponding Member of the R. Accademia  
della Crusca, of the R. Istituto Lombardo di  
Scienze e Lettere, and of the R. Accademia di  
Lucca, Fellow of the British Academy*

THIS EDITION IS GRATEFULLY  
DEDICATED BY THE  
TRANSLATOR

*It was after I had corrected the last proof-sheets of this book that news reached me of the death of Paget Toynbee. The dedication is left just as he had accepted it, although it falls short of duly acknowledging his service to a work of which he may be called, in one sense of the famous phrase, 'the onlie begetter'. To his recommendation is due the inclusion of my version of the Divina Commedia among the 'World's Classics', and he took the place of the distant author in patiently supervising the long process of producing the book. With the concluding labour of this task he was busied on the eleventh of May, and the thirteenth was the last day of his life. Others, more competent, will appraise his eminent scholarship and noble character; I would here only express grief in the loss of a wise friend and helper. The influence of such a life remains untouched by mortality.*

*M. B. A.*

LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA,

June, 1932.

## PREFATORY NOTE

WITH respect to the writings of Dante we suffer much the same disadvantage as with respect to the ancient classics. Not a scrap of manuscript from his hand is known to exist. The works attributed to him by tradition have to be judged by their style and substance. The text of his great poem as it now lies before the reader is made up from the collation of hundreds of manuscripts written by persons of varying degrees of culture and accuracy throughout the long century and a half between his death and the appearance of the first printed copy. Chaucer's whimsical lines to Adam, 'his owne scribevne', are illuminating evidence of the constant vigilance which had to be exercised by the medieval author lest his meaning be perverted by his copyist. Much more dangerous than the negligent and hasty scribe was he who, being a 'clerc' presumed himself a critic, and undertook to improve the language of the poet. Other causes contributed to the gradual corruption of the text, as for example the circumstance that before the time of Aldus Manutius, there was no real system of punctuation. The 'long study and great love' of generations of scholars have been required to remove obscurities, correct erroneous readings, and solve perplexing problems. It may be conjectured with a certain degree of confidence that the reader of *The Divine Comedy* is to-day perplexed and distracted by fewer difficulties of the text than is the reader of the plays of Shakespeare. Cruxes and disputed readings still remain, some of them doubtless due to the fact that the poet at times chose to speak in riddles. Three modern texts, varying indeed in many details, may now be accepted as happily embodying the poetry of Dante: (1) the Florentine 'Testo Critico' (1921); (2) that of Professor Casella, printed in England by the Nonesuch Press; (3) that of Moore and Toynbee in the 'Oxford Dante'. The fourth edition of the last, as revised by the surviving editor, Dr. Malet Toynbee, is here reprinted under the supervision

of Dr. Toynbee himself. In the infrequent cases where the translator has chosen to vary from the Oxford reading, Dr. Toynbee has brought the text into harmony with the translation. All such cases are recorded in the notes. Full elucidation of all references in a poem which might almost be called an abstract and summary of a whole era of human experience, would make a body of notes so voluminous as to defeat their purpose. Readers who find the present notes insufficient may confidently be referred to the *Concise Dictionary of Proper Names and Notable Matters in the Works of Dante* by Paget Toynbee.

This translation, which was first published in 1921, now appears in a final redaction. Of the total number of lines in the poem (14233) many hundreds (possibly a tenth of the whole) have been recast.

M. B. A.

February, 1932.

# CONTENTS

## CANTO

|        |  |     |
|--------|--|-----|
| I.     | <i>Proem: Rescue of Dante by Virgil . . . . .</i>                                      | 2   |
| II.    | <i>Virgil describes the Appeal of Beatrice . . . . .</i>                               | 12  |
| III.   | <i>The Dire Inscription and the Dark River . . . . .</i>                               | 22  |
| IV.    | <i>First Circle: Limbo; the Virtuous Pagans . . . . .</i>                              | 32  |
| V.     | <i>Second Circle: Francesca da Rimini . . . . .</i>                                    | 42  |
| VI.    | <i>Third Circle: The Intemperate . . . . .</i>   | 52  |
| VII.   | <i>Fourth Circle: The Parsimonious and the Prodigal . . . . .</i>                      | 60  |
| VIII.  | <i>Fifth Circle: The Wrathful . . . . .</i>  | 70  |
| IX.    | <i>Sixth Circle: The Furies and the Angel . . . . .</i>                                | 80  |
| X.     | <i>Sixth Circle: Farinata of the Uberti . . . . .</i>                                  | 90  |
| XI.    | <i>Classes of Sins and Distribution of the Damned . . . . .</i>                        | 100 |
| XII.   | <i>Seventh Circle: Ring 1. Those Violent Against<br/>Neighbours . . . . .</i>          | 108 |
| XIII.  | <i>Seventh Circle: Ring 2. The Suicidal Wood . . . . .</i>                             | 118 |
| XIV.   | <i>Seventh Circle: Ring 3. Defiers of God . . . . .</i>                                | 128 |
| XV.    | <i>Seventh Circle: Ring 3. Dante Meets a Great<br/>Teacher . . . . .</i>               | 138 |
| XVI.   | <i>Seventh Circle: Ring 3. Three Great Citizens of<br/>Florence . . . . .</i>          | 148 |
| XVII.  | <i>Seventh Circle: Ring 3. The Wonderful Flight<br/>Downward . . . . .</i>             | 158 |
| XVIII. | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 1. Panders and Seducers.<br/>Pouch 2. Flatterers . . . . .</i> | 168 |
| XIX.   | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 3. Simoniacal Popes . . . . .</i>                              | 178 |
| XX.    | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 4. Diviners. Origin of<br/>Mantua . . . . .</i>                | 188 |
| XXI.   | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 5. Barrators . . . . .</i>                                     | 198 |
| XXII.  | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 5. Comedy of the Devils . . . . .</i>                          | 208 |
| XXIII. | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 6. Hypocrites under Copes<br/>of Lead . . . . .</i>            | 218 |

## CANTO

|         |   |     |
|---------|---|-----|
| XXIV.   | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 7. The Robbers and the Serpents</i>           | 228 |
| XXV.    | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 7. Transformations of the Five Thieves</i>    | 238 |
| XXVI.   | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 8. Fraudulent Counsellors; Ulysses</i>        | 248 |
| XXVII.  | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 8. Guido da Montefeltro and Pope Boniface</i> | 258 |
| XXVIII. | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 9. Sowers of Discord</i>                      | 268 |
| XXIX.   | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 10. Counterfeiters of Metals</i>              | 278 |
| XXX.    | <i>Eighth Circle: Pouch 10. Master Adam and Sinon of Troy</i>         | 288 |
| XXXI.   | <i>Descent: The Giants Towering around the Pit</i>                    | 298 |
| XXXII.  | <i>Ninth Circle: Caïna; Antenora</i>                                  | 308 |
| XXXIII. | <i>Antenora: Ugolino and his Children in the Tower</i>                | 318 |
| XXXIV.  | <i>Ninth Circle: Judecca. Passage from Lucifer to the Light</i>       | 330 |
| INDEX   |   | 339 |

# INFERNO

*‘Molte volte al fatto il dir vien meno’*

Inferno iv. 147

## CANTO PRIMO

- 1 Nel mezzo del cammin di nostra vita  
mi ritrovai per una selva oscura,  
chè la diritta via era smarrita.
- 4 Ah quanto a dir qual era è cosa dura  
questa selva selvaggia ed aspra e forte,  
che nel pensier rinnuova la paura!
- 7 Tanto è amara, che poco è più morte:  
ma per trattar del ben ch' i' vi trovai,  
dirò dell' altre cose ch' io v' ho scorte.
- 10 I' non so ben ridir com' io v' entrai;  
tant' era pien di sonno in su quel punto,  
che la verace via abbandonai.
- 13 Ma poi ch' io fui al piè d' un colle giunto,  
là dove terminava quella valle  
che m' avea di paura il cor compunto,
- 16 Guardai in alto, e vidi le sue spalle  
vestite già de' raggi del pianeta  
che mena dritto altrui per ogni calle.
- 19 Allor fu la paura un poco queta  
che nel lago del cor m' era durata  
la notte ch' i' passai con tanta pietà.
- 22 E come quei che con lena affannata  
uscito fuor del pelago alla riva,  
si volge all' acqua perigliosa e guata;
- 25 Così l' animo mio che ancor fuggiva,  
si volse indietro a rimirar lo passo,  
che non lasciò giammai persona viva.
- 28 Poi ch' ei posato un poco il corpo lasso,  
ripresi via per la piaggia diserta,  
sì che il piè fermo sempre era il più basso;
- 31 Ed ecco, quasi al cominciar dell' erta,  
una lonza leggiera e presta molto,  
che di pel maculato era coperta.
- 34 E non mi si partia dinanzi al volto;  
anzi impediva tanto il mio cammino,  
ch' io fui per ritornar più volte volto.

## CANTO I

### *Proem: Rescue of Dante by Virgil*

- 1 Midway the path of life that men pursue  
I found me in a darkling wood astray,  
for the direct way had been lost to view.
- 4 Ah me, how hard a thing it is to say  
what was this thorny wildwood intricate  
whose memory renews the first dismay!
- 7 Scarcely in death is bitterness more great:  
but as concerns the good discovered there  
the other things I saw will I relate.
- 10 How there I entered I am unaware,  
so was I at that moment full of sleep  
when I abandoned the true thoroughfare.
- 13 But when I reached the bottom of a steep  
ending the valley which had overcome  
my courage, piercing me with fear so deep,
- 16 Lifting mine eyes up, I beheld its dome  
already covered with that planet's light  
which along all our pathways leads us home.
- 19 Then was a little quitted the fright  
that had been lurking in the heart of me  
throughout the passage of the piteous night.
- 22 And like to one who, panting wearily  
forth from the deep, at last his safety seeing,  
turns to the perilous water musingly,
- 25 So did my mind, which even yet was fleeing,  
turn back to view the pass that nevermore  
has left alive a single human being.
- 28 Having a little eased my body sore,  
along the solitary slope I plied  
so that the firm foot ever was the lower.
- 31 And lo! where but begins the mountainside,  
a leopard light and very swift of pace  
and covered with a gaily spotted hide.
- 34 Never withdrew she from before my face;  
nay, rather blocked she so my going on  
that oft I turned my footing to retrace.

- 37 Tempo era dal principio del mattino;  
e il sol montava su con quelle stelle  
ch' eran con lui, quando l' amor divino
- 40 Mosse da prima quelle cose belle;  
sì che a bene sperar m' era cagione  
di quella fera alla gaietta pelle,
- 43 L' ora del tempo, e la dolce stagione:  
ma non sì, che paura non mi desse  
la vista che mi apparve d' un leone.
- 46 Questi pareva che contra me venesse  
con la test' alta e con rabbiosa fame,  
sì che pareva che l' aer ne temesse:
- 49 Ed una lupa, che di tutte brame  
sembiava carca nella sua magrezza,  
e molte genti fe' già viver grame.
- 52 Questa mi porse tanto di gravezza  
con la paura che uscia di sua vista,  
ch' io perdei la speranza dell' altezza.
- 55 E quale è quei che volentieri acquista,  
e giugne il tempo che perder lo face,  
che in tutt' i suoi pensier piange e s' attrista:
- 58 Tal mi fece la bestia senza pace,  
che venendomi incontro, a poco a poco  
mi ripingeva là, dove il sol tace.
- 61 Mentre ch' io rovinava in basso loco,  
dinanzi agli occhi mi si fu offerto  
chi per lungo silenzio parca fioco.
- 64 Quand' io vidi costui nel gran deserto,  
'Miserere di me,' gridai a lui,  
'qual che tu sii, od ombra od uomo certo.'
- 67 Risposemi: 'Non uomo, uomo già fui,  
e li parenti miei furon Lombardi,  
Mantovani per patria ambedui.
- 70 Nacqui *sub Iulio*, ancorchè fosse tardi,  
e vissi a Roma sotto il buono Augusto,  
al tempo degli Dei falsi e bugiardi.
- 73 Poeta fui, e cantai di quel giusto  
figliuol d' Anchise, che venne da Troia, •  
poichè il superbo Ilion fu combusto.

### *The three Beasts*

- 37 It was about the moment of the dawn;  
uprose the sun and paled the light benign  
of those fair stars which were beside him yon  
40 When took they motion first from Love Divine:  
so the sweet season and the time of day  
caused me to augur as a hopeful sign  
43 That animal with skin bedappled gay:  
yet not so much but that I felt dismayed  
to see a lion intercept my way.  
46 It seemed to me that he toward me made  
with head erected and with hunger raving,  
so that the very air appeared afraid:  
49 And a she-wolf, made gaunt by every craving  
wherewith methought she heavy-laden went,  
and much folk hitherto of joy bereaving;  
52 She brought on me so much discouragement  
by terror of her aspect that perforce  
I forfeited all hope of the ascent.  
55 And as one, interrupted in his course  
of winning, when his fortune is undone  
is full of perturbation and remorse,  
58 That truceless beast made me such malison,  
and coming on against me pace by pace  
baffled me back where silent is the sun.  
61 While I was falling back to that low place,  
a being was made present to my ken  
who through long silence seemed in feeble case.  
64 Seeing that figure in the desert glen,  
'Have pity upon me!' I imploring cried,  
'whether thou be of shades or real men.'  
67 'Not man,—a man once was I,' he replied,  
'my parents both were born at Mantua,  
and were of Lombard blood on either side.  
70 *Sub Julio* was I born, though late the day,  
and under good Augustus lived at Rome  
when false and lying deities bore sway.  
73 I was a poet: that just hero whom  
Anchises sired, I sang, who came from Troy  
after the burning of proud Ilium.

- 76 Ma tu perchè ritorni a tanta noia?  
Perchè non sali il diletto monte,  
ch'è principio e cagion di tutta gioia?
- 79 'Or se' tu quel Virgilio, e quella fonte  
che spandi di parlar sì largo fiume?  
risposi lui con vergognosa fronte.
- 82 'O degli altri poeti onore e lume,  
vagliami il lungo studio e il grande amore,  
che m' ha fatto cercar lo tuo volume.
- 85 Tu se' lo mio maestro e il mio autore:  
tu se' solo colui, da cui io tolsi  
lo bello stile che m' ha fatto onore.
- 88 Vedi la bestia, per cui io mi volsi:  
aiutami da lei, famoso saggio,  
ch'ella mi fa tremar le vene e i polsi.'
- 91 'A te convien tenere altro viaggio,'  
rispose, poi che lagrimar mi vide,  
'se vuoi campar d' esto loco selvaggio:
- 94 Chè questa bestia, per la qual tu gride,  
non lascia altrui passar per la sua via,  
ma tanto lo impedisce che l' uccide:
- 97 Ed ha natura sì malvagia e ria,  
che mai non empie la bramosa voglia,  
e dopo il pasto ha più fame che pria.
- 100 Molti son gli animali a cui s' ammoglia,  
e più saranno ancora, infin che il veltro  
verrà, che la farà morir con doglia.
- 103 Questi non ciberà terra nè peltro,  
ma sapienza e amore e virtute,  
e sua nazione sarà tra Feltro e Feltro.
- 106 Di quell' umile Italia fia salute,  
per cui morì la vergine Cammilla,  
Eurialo, e Turno, e Niso di ferute:
- 109 Questi la caccerà per ogni villa,  
fin che l'avrà rimessa nello inferno,  
là onde invidia prima dipartilla.
- 112 Ond' io per lo tuo me' penso e discerno,  
che tu mi segui, ed io sarò tua guida,  
e trarrotti di qui per loco eterno,

- 76 But why dost thou return to such annoy,  
wherefore ascend not the delightful Mount,  
beginning and occasion of all joy?"
- 79 'Art thou indeed that Virgil, and that fount  
whence pours of eloquence so broad a stream?"  
I made reply to him with bashful front.
- 82 'O of the other poets light supreme,  
may the long study now my warrant be,  
and the great love that made thy book my theme.
- 85 Thou art my Master and my Authority,  
and thou alone art he from whom I've taken  
the goodly style that has done grace to me.
- 88 Behold the beast for whom I have forsaken  
the forward course: assist me, famous sage,  
for look! my veins and pulses all are shaken.'
- 91 'Another journey must thy steps engage,'  
when he beheld me weeping, did he say,  
'wouldst from this savage place make pilgrimage;
- 94 Because this beast whercat thou criest, gives way  
never to any comer, but doth sore  
impede and harass him until she slay.
- 97 Malignant is she so that nevermore  
the craving of her appetite is fed,  
and after food is hungrier than before.
- 100 Many are the animals that with her wed,  
and there shall yet be more, until the Hound  
shall come and in her misery strike her dead.
- 103 His food shall not be either pelf or ground  
but what is loving, wise, and valorous:  
Feltro and Feltro shall his nation bound.
- 106 That humble Italy preserves he thus  
for which the maid Camilla bit the dust,  
Turnus and Nisus and Euryalus;
- 109 And out of every city shall he thrust  
that beast, until he drive her back to Hell  
whence she was first let loose by envious lust.
- 112 Wherefore for thee I think and judge it well  
thou follow me, and I will bring about  
thy passage thither where the eternal dwell.

- 115 Ove udirai le disperate strida  
di quegli antichi spiriti dolenti,  
che la seconda morte ciascun grida:  
118 E poi vedrai color che son contenti  
nel fuoco, perchè speran di venire,  
quando che sia, alle beate genti:  
121 Alle qua' poi se tu vorrai salire,  
anima fia a ciò di me più degna;  
con lei ti lascerò nel mio partire:  
124 Chè quello imperador che lassù regna,  
perch'io fui ribellante alla sua legge,  
non vuol che in sua città per me si vegna.  
127 In tutte parti impera, e quivi regge,  
quivi è la sua città e l'alto seggio:  
o felice colui cui ivi elegge!  
130 Ed io a lui: 'Poeta, io ti richieggio  
per quello Dio che tu non conoscesti,  
acciocch'io fugga questo male e peggio  
133 Che tu mi meni là dov'or dicesti,  
sì ch'io vegga la porta di san Pietro,  
e color cui tu fai cotanto mesti.'  
136 Allor si mosse, ed io li tenni retro.

- 115 There shalt thou hearken the despairing shout,  
    shalt see the souls of yore, each woeful guest  
    who craving for the second death cries out.
- 118 Shalt see thereafter those who are at rest  
    amid the flame, because their wishes bend  
    to make them, whensoever, of the blest.
- 121 If then to these thou wishest to ascend,  
    for this a worthier soul than I shall wait,  
    and with her will I leave thee at the end:
- 124 Because that Emperor who there holds state,  
    seeing I was a rebel to His law,  
    wills that through me none pass His city-gate.
- 127 There rules His love, as everywhere His awe;  
    there in His capital He sits on high:  
    happy His chosen who may nigh Him draw!’
- 130 ‘O Poet, I entreat of thee,’ said I,  
    ‘by that Divinity thou didst not know,  
    so this and greater evil I may fly,
- 133 That where thou saidst I may a pilgrim go,  
    and led by thee Saint Peter’s portal find,  
    and those thou makest out afflicted so.’
- 136 Then moved he on, I following behind.

## NOTES

**Time:** *Morning of Good Friday of the Jubilee year, 1300, Dante being midway to three-score and ten.*

**Place:** *The 'wandering wood of this life', where Dante comes to himself from that sleep which is spiritual death. To understand the Poet one must 'go into the poet's country',—a country where all material things and transitory wants are looked at sub specie eternitatis. Dante himself is at once an individual and a type of humanity erring, repenting, winning salvation. Virgil is at once the poet whom Dante most admired and the type of human wisdom (philosophy). Beatrice is at once the woman whom Dante loved and the mouthpiece of Divine wisdom (theology). Earth is still the centre of the universe; the sun is a larger planet; astronomy is hardly distinguished from astrology.*

ll. 1-3. The proper comment would be chapters 23 and 24 of the Fourth Book of the *Convivio*, where human life is likened to an arch rising to its apex in the thirty-fifth year and thence descending to the period fixed by the Psalmist. As Dante, the protagonist of his own Poem, was born in 1265, he is now thirty-five, the year that is the key-stone of the arch.

The first word of the third line would be 'where' (in which) if the Oxford text were here followed. l. 3. Oxford text reads *che*.

l. 20. The rime-scheme here compels the translator to omit the striking image, 'the lake of the heart'.

l. 30. But that this line has been discussed so much, it would seem superfluous to remark that this is the Poet's way of saying that he is gradually ascending. In going up hill the bodily weight rests upon whichever foot is standing still below the one which is being thrust forward.

ll. 31-58. Just what sins the three beasts typify is disputed. Elsewhere in the Poem the wolf is the type of avarice, by which Dante means all forms of selfish advantage at the expense of others. It is the sin which he most frequently stigmatizes; obviously, therefore, the allegory here cannot be merely personal. If the leopard symbolizes lust, the lion pride, the wolf avarice, the correspondence is sufficiently plain with the grand division of sins in Canto xi into sins of Incontinence, of Violence, and of Fraud.

ll. 38-40. The sun was placed in the sign of the Ram (Aries) at the Creation, and rises now accompanied by the

same stars. At Eastertide all nature rises with the risen God; the vernal equinox is the true beginning, not only of the year, but of all things. Our Chaucer afterwards chose the same date for his pilgrimage to Canterbury, when 'the yongé Sonne Hath in the Ram his halfé cors yronné'.

l. 48. Cf. Shakespeare's *Henry the Fifth*, Chorus I, lines 12-14; and Tennyson's *Godiva*.

l. 79. Dante's choice of Virgil as his guide is a noble instance of that humanity which is above all creeds. The Roman poet is made the type of human reason and he therefore retires, in the Earthly Paradise, in favour of Beatrice who typifies 'the good of intellect', i.e., the knowledge of God.

ll. 101-11. The Hound is to be a great national deliverer, such as Dante at one time hoped Henry of Luxemburg would be. Here he seems to have in mind Can Grande della Scala, but the reference is purposely vague. There is a town Feltre on the Piave and the famous castle of Montefeltro was in the mountains of the Romagna. Torraca does not capitalize the initial letters of these words (*feltro e feltro*). Taking 'nazion' in the primary sense of nativity, the meaning would be, 'his birth shall be between felt and felt'. It is explained that felt was used for fine cushions and rugs, so that the Poet is prophesying a deliverer 'born in the purple'. Casella, whose critical text is made accessible to English readers in the edition of the Nonesuch Press, follows this reading, as does Passerini in the monumental edition printed at Florence in 1911 (Olschki).

l. 117. Probably annihilation is meant. But see Book of Revelation xx. 6 and 14, and xxi. 8.

## CANTO SECONDO

- 1 Lo giorno se n' andava, e l' aer bruno  
toglieva gli animai che sono in terra  
dalle fatiche loro; ed io sol uno
- 4 M' apparecchiava a sostener la guerra  
sì del cammino e sì della pietate,  
che ritrarrà la mente, che non erra.
- 7 O Muse, o alto ingegno, or m' aiutate:  
o mente, che scrivesti ciò ch' io vidi,  
qui si parrà la tua nobilitate.
- 10 Io cominciai: 'Poeta che mi guidi,  
guarda la mia virtù, s' ella è possente,  
prima che all' alto passo tu mi fidi.
- 13 Tu dici che di Silvio lo parente,  
corruttibile ancora, ad immortale  
secolo andò, e fu sensibilmente.
- 16 Però se l' avversario d' ogni male  
cortese i fu, pensando l' alto effetto,  
che uscir dovea di lui, e il chi, e il quale,
- 19 Non pare indegno ad uomo d' intelletto:  
ch' ei fu dell' alma Roma e di suo impero  
nell' empireo ciel per padre eletto:
- 22 La quale e il quale (a voler dir lo vero)  
fu stabilito per lo loco santo,  
u' siede il successor del maggior Piero.
- 25 Per questa andata, onde gli dai tu vanto,  
intese cose, che furon cagione  
di sua vittoria e del papale ammanto.
- 28 Andovvi poi lo Vas d' elezione,  
per recarne conforto a quella fede  
ch' è principio alla via di salvazione.
- 31 Ma io perchè venirvi? o chi 'l concede?  
io non Enea, io non Paolo sono:  
me degno a ciò nè io nè altri 'l crede.
- 34 Perchè se del venire io m' abbandono,  
temo che la venuta non sia folle:  
se' savio, intendi me' ch' io non ragiono.'

CANTO II

*Virgil describes the Appeal of Beatrice*

- 1 Day was departing and the dusky air  
loosing the living things on earth that dwell  
from their fatigues; and I alone was there  
4 Preparing to sustain the war, as well  
of the long way as also of the pain,  
which now unerring memory will tell.  
7 O Muses! O high Genius, now sustain!  
O Memory who wrote down what I did see,  
here thy nobility will be made plain.  
10 Now I began: 'Poet who guidest me,  
look to my worth if it be plenteous,  
ere to the hard pass thou confidest me.  
13 Thou tellest that the Sire of Silvius  
went to the everlasting world, while still  
corruptible, and in the body thus.  
16 But that the Adversary of every ill  
should grace him so, viewing the issue high  
and who he was and what he should fulfill,  
19 Seems not unfit to the understanding eye:  
for he was father of imperial Rome  
elected in the empyrean sky,  
22 Founding that city and her masterdom  
in sooth, for see and sanctuary blest  
of those who after greatest Peter come.  
25 And by that going, which thou honourest,  
he heard of things whereon were consequent  
his victory and then the Papal Vest.  
28 There afterward the Chosen Vessel went  
thence bringing comfort to that Faith supreme  
which of salvation is the rudiment.  
31 But wherefore I? Who grants me such a dream?  
Æneas am I not, nor am I Paul,  
nor to myself or others worthy seem.  
34 Whence, if I dare to yield me to thy call,  
I tremble lest the going prove insane:  
\* my words are to the wise,—thou knowest all.'

- 37 E quale è quei che disvuol ciò che volle,  
e per nuovi pensier cangia proposta,  
sì che dal cominciar tutto si tolle;
- 40 Tal mi fec' io in quella oscura costa:  
perchè pensando consumai la impresa,  
che fu nel cominciar cotanto tosta.
- 43 'Se io ho ben la tua parola intesa,'  
rispose del magnanimo quell' ombra,  
'l'anima tua è da viltate offesa:
- 46 La qual molte fiate l' uomo ingombra,  
sì che d'onrata impresa lo rivolve,  
come falso veder bestia, quand' ombra.
- 49 Da questa tema acciocchè tu ti solve,  
dirotti perch' io venni, e quel che intesi  
nel primo punto che di te mi dolse.
- 52 Io era tra color che son sospesi,  
e donna mi chiamò beata e bella,  
tal che di comandare io la richiesi.
- 55 Lucevan gli occhi suoi più che la stella:  
e cominciommi a dir soave e piana  
con angelica voce in sua favella:
- 58 "O anima cortese Mantovana,  
di cui la fama ancor nel mondo dura,  
e durerà quanto il moto lontana:
- 61 L' amico mio e non della ventura,  
nella diserta piaggia è impedito  
sì nel cammin, che volto è per paura:
- 64 E temo che non sia già sì smarrito,  
ch' io mi sia tardi al soccorso levata,  
per quel ch' io ho di lui nel Cielo udito.
- 67 Or muovi, e con la tua parola ornata,  
e con ciò ch' è mestieri al suo campare,  
l'aiuta sì, ch' io ne sia consolata.
- 70 Io son Beatrice, che ti faccio andare:  
vegno di loco, ove tornar disio:  
amor mi mosse, che mi fa parlare.
- 73 Quando sarò dinanzi al Signor mio,  
di te mi loderò sovente a lui."  
Tacette allora, e poi comincia' io:

- 37 And like to those who chop and change again  
on second thoughts, unwilling former will,  
and make their fair beginning wholly vain,  
40 Such became I on that benighted hill:  
since, taking thought, I cancelled the emprise  
I was before so eager to fulfill.  
43 'If I have comprehended thy replies,'  
returned that shadow of the lofty mind,  
'thy soul in caitiff apprehension lies,  
46 Which oftentimes so baffles humankind,  
they turn like animal false sight perceiving,  
leaving emprise of honour all behind.  
49 To free thee from this timid misconceiving,  
let me now tell thee what my coming meant,  
and what I heard of thee that set me grieving.  
52 I was with those who are in Limbo pent,  
when a fair Lady from the blest abode  
called me, and her command was my consent.  
55 More brilliant than the star her glances glowed;  
and gently and serenely she began  
with voice angelic, in her own sweet mode:  
58 "O courteous shade, soul of the Mantuan  
whose fame endures to-day in human ear,  
and will endure as long as motion can,  
61 One dear to me and not to fortune dear,  
is on the desert hillside in his way  
so hindered that he has turned back for fear,  
64 And may, alas! be now so far astray  
that I am risen for his relief too late,  
from what I hear the Heavenly voices say.  
67 Now go, and with thine eloquence ornate,  
and what may serve for his escape from woe,  
aid him, lest I should be disconsolate.  
70 Myself am Beatrice who bid thee go;  
thence come I whither to return I sigh;  
love prompted me and makes me urge thee so.  
73 When I shall be before my Lord on high  
I will speak often to Him in thy praise."  
• Thereat she paused, and I began reply:

- 76 "O donna di virtù, sola per cui  
l'umana spezie eccede ogni contento  
da quel ciel che ha minor li cerchi sui:  
79 Tanto m'aggrada il tuo comandamento,  
che l'ubbidir, se già fosse, m'è tardi;  
più non t'è uopo aprirmi il tuo talento.  
82 Ma dimmi la cagion che non ti guardi  
dello scender quaggiuso in questo centro  
dall'ampio loco ove tornar tu ardi."  
85 "Da che tu vuoi saper cotanto addentro,  
dirotti brevemente," mi rispose,  
"perch'io non temo di venir qua entro.  
88 Temer si dee di sole quelle cose  
ch'hanno potenza di fare altrui male:  
dell'altre no, che non son paurose.  
91 Io son fatta da Dio, sua mercè, tale,  
che la vostra miseria non mi tange,  
nè fiamma d'esto incendio non m'assale.  
94 Donna è gentil nel ciel, che si compiangi  
di questo impedimento ov'io ti mando,  
sì che duro giudizio lassù frange.  
97 Questa chiese Lucia in suo dimando,  
e disse: 'Or ha bisogno il tuo fedele  
di te, ed io a te lo raccomando.'  
100 Lucia, nimica di ciascun crudele,  
si mosse, e venne al loco dov'io era,  
che mi sedea con l'antica Rachele.  
103 Disse: 'Beatrice, loda di Dio vera,  
chè non soccorri quei che t'amò tanto,  
che uscìo per te della volgare schiera?  
106 Non odi tu la pietà del suo pianto?  
non vedi tu la morte che il combatte  
su la fiumana, ove il mar non ha vanto?'  
109 Al mondo non fur mai persone ratte  
a far lor pro, nè a fuggir lor danno,  
com'io, dopo cotai parole fatte,  
112 Venni quaggiù dal mio beato scanno,  
fidandomi del tuo parlare onesto,  
che onora te e quei che udito l'hanno."

- 76 "O Lady by virtue of whom the human race  
doth in nobility all things excel  
within the Heaven that rounds the smallest space,  
79 To do thy bidding pleases me so well  
the deed were laggard if already done:  
there is no further need thy wish to tell.  
82 But tell me rather why thou dost not shun  
descending to this centre from the sphere  
so wide, whereto thou burnest to be gone."  
85 "Seeing it is thy will so far to peer,  
I will proceed to tell thee," she replied,  
"why I am not afraid to enter here.  
88 Of those things only fear is justified  
wherein is power of harming less or much:  
at nothing else need one be terrified.  
91 By Grace Divine have I been fashioned such  
that pangs me not the misery of you,  
nor can the flame of all this burning touch.  
94 In Heaven there is a gentle Lady who  
berues this barrier whence I bid thee fare,  
so that she bursts on high stern judgement through.  
97 She summoned Lucy to her in her prayer  
and said: "Thy faithful one now needs thee so  
that I commend him to thy tender care.'  
100 Lucy, of every cruelty the foe,  
arose and came where I had not been long  
with Rachel, who was set there long ago.  
103 'Beatrice,' she said, 'God's very choral song,  
why help not him who had such love for thee  
that he forsook for thee the vulgar throng?  
106 Dost thou not hear him weep in misery?  
dost thou not see how he is combated  
by Death upon a flood wild as the sea?'  
109 None ever in the world so swiftly sped  
avoiding hurt or questing benefit,  
as came I, after suchlike words were said,  
112 Speeding me down from where the blessed sit,  
trusting thy noble speech whose modest lore  
• honours thyself, and others hearing it."

- 115 Poscia che m'ebbe ragionato questo,  
gli occhi lucenti lagrimando volse;  
perchè mi fece del venir più presto:
- 118 E venni a te così, com'ella volse;  
dinanzi a quella fiera ti levai  
che del bel monte il corto andar ti tolse.
- 121 Dunque che è? perchè, perchè ristai?  
perchè tanta viltà nel core allette?  
perchè ardire e franchezza non hai?
- 124 Poscia che tai tre donne benedette  
curan di te nella corte del cielo,  
e il mio parlar tanto ben t'impromette?"
- 127 Quali i fioretti dal notturno gelo  
chinati e chiusi, poi che il sol gl'imbianca,  
si drizzan tutti aperti in loro stelo;
- 130 Tal mi fec' io di mia virtute stanca:  
e tanto buono ardire al cor mi corse,  
ch'io cominciai come persona franca:
- 133 'O pietosa colei che mi soccorse,  
e tu cortese, che ubbidisti tosto  
alle vere parole che ti porse!
- 136 Tu m'hai con desiderio il cor disposto  
sì al venir, con le parole tue,  
ch'io son tornato nel primo proposto.
- 139 Or va, che un sol volere è d'ambeduc:  
tu duca, tu signore, e tu maestro.'
- 142 Così gli dissi; e poichè mosso fue,  
Entrai per lo cammino alto e silvestro.

- 115 After she this had spoken, she forbore,  
and, weeping, turned her shining eyes away,  
wherefore to come she made me hasten more;  
118 And, coming to thee even as she did pray,  
I drew thee from that beast which up the fair  
mountain, bereft thee of the briefer way.  
121 What ails thee then? ah, why, why tarry there?  
why harbour in thy heart such cowardice?  
why not take liberty to do and dare,  
124 When cherish for thee so much care as this  
in Court of Heaven three Ladies benedight,  
and mine own speaking pledges thee such bliss?'  
127 Even as the flowerets by the chill of night  
bended and closed, when brightens them the sun  
uplift both stem and petal to the light,  
130 So with my drooping courage I had done  
already, and began like one set free,  
so much good daring to my heart had run:  
133 'O deep compassion of her who succoured me!  
and courteous thou, promptly obedient  
to the true words that she addressed to thee!  
136 Thy words have with such ardent longing bent  
my heart to the adventure that, in troth,  
I have returned now to my first intent.  
139 Now go, for one will animates us both:  
thou leader and thou lord and master mild!'  
So said I; and he moving, nothing loath  
142 I entered on the pathway deep and wild.

## NOTES

Time: *Evening of Good Friday, 1300.*

l. 13. The allusions in Dante's address to Virgil are to the sixth book of the *Aeneid* and to the twelfth chapter of Second Corinthians.

l. 22. That the Roman Empire is a fundamental part of the Divine plan for human redemption is a principle in Dante's philosophy of history, as will be fully developed in Cantos vi and xviii of *Paradiso*.

ll. 37-42. For another notable passage on this theme see *Purgatorio* v. ll. 16-18.

ll. 58 ff. All the words of Beatrice breathe womanly sweetness and have that 'divine liquidity' which, since Chaucer, is so rare in our literature. Translation inevitably falls far short of the music and simplicity of the original.

l. 67. Not mere fine phrasing; no one could despise it more than Dante did. Poetry to him is the perfect utterance of the truth: hence the choice of a poet as the organ of human reason.

l. 94. The blessed Virgin Mary whose name, like that of Christ, recurs so often in other parts of the Poem, may not be directly mentioned in Hell. Likewise God is referred to commonly as 'Another'. Santa Lucia, who reappears, notably in *Purg.* ix, is a saint to whom Dante was especially devoted.

l. 134. This is Dante's third use of the word 'cortese' in the present canto. Surely the salutation given Virgil by the blessed spirit,

'O anima cortese mantovana' (l. 58)

must suggest to the thoughtful mind that the word has an almost religious connotation. Courtesy is even attributed to the Divinity in line 17, in *Par.* vii. 91 and in *Par.* xv. 48. The influence of this gracious virtue in softening the hard hearts of that time must have been notable. It is hardly possible to fathom its significance in the poetry of those centuries without being immersed in the soul of the Middle Ages. Much that now passes for religion might be none the worse for some infusion of a virtue once so celebrated and now perhaps somewhat antique.

*Canto Terzo*

## CANTO TERZO

- 1 'Per me si va nella città dolente,  
per me si va nell'eterno dolore,  
per me si va tra la perduta gente.  
4 Giustizia mosse il mio alto Fattore;  
fecemi la Divina Potestate,  
la Somma Sapienza e il Primo Amore.  
7 Dinanzi a me non fur cose create  
se non eterne, ed io eterno duro:  
lasciate ogni speranza voi ch'entrate!'  
10 Queste parole di colore oscuro  
vid'io scritte al sommo d'una porta:  
perch'io: 'Maestro, il senso lor m'è duro.'  
13 Ed egli a me, come persona accorta:  
'Qui si convien lasciare ogni sospetto;  
ogni viltà convien che qui sia morta.  
16 Noi siam venuti al loco ov'io t'ho detto,  
che tu vedrai le genti dolorose,  
ch'hanno perduto il ben dell'intelletto.'  
19 E poichè la sua mano alla mia pose,  
con lieto volto, ond'io mi confortai,  
mi mise dentro alle segrete cose.  
22 Quivi sospiri, pianti ed alti guai  
risonavan per l'aer senza stelle,  
perch'io al cominciar ne lagrimai.  
25 Diverse lingue, orribili favelle,  
parole di dolore, accenti d'ira,  
voci alte e fioche, e suon di man con elle,  
28 Facevano un tumulto, il qual s'aggira  
sempre in quell'aria senza tempo tinta,  
come la rena quando a turbo spira.  
31 Ed io, ch'avea d'orror la testa cinta,  
dissi: 'Maestro, che è quel ch'i' odo?  
e che gent'è, che par nel duol sì vinta?'  
34 Ed egli a me: 'Questo misero modo  
tengon l'anime triste di coloro  
che visser senza infamia e senza lodo.'

CANTO III

*The Dire Inscription and the Dark River*

- 1 'Through me the way is to the city of woe;  
through me the way unto eternal pain;  
through me the way among the lost below.
- 4 Justice commoved my high Creator, when  
made me Divine Omnipotence, combined  
with Primal Love and Wisdom Sovereign.
- 7 Before me nothing was of any kind  
except eterne, and I eterne abide:  
leave, ye that enter in, all hope behind!
- 10 On high above a gateway I descried,  
written in dusky colour, this device:  
whence I: 'The sense is dire to me, O Guide!'
- 13 Then answered he, as of expert advice:  
'Here must thou every fear perforce neglect,  
here must perforce be killed all cowardice.
- 16 Now come we where I taught thee to expect  
to look upon the woeful populace  
who have forgone the good of intellect.'
- 19 Laying his hand on mine with cheerful face,  
whence I was comforted, he made me keep  
right on and inward to the secret place.
- 22 Here lamentations, sighs, and wailings deep  
resounding, so the starless welkin fill  
that, at the first, I could not choose but weep.
- 25 Strange languages, discoursings horrible,  
accents of anger, histories of woes,  
smiting of hands, with voices hoarse and shrill,
- 28 Make a tumultuous roar that swirling goes  
forever in that air of truceless gloom,  
like to the sandblast when the whirlwind blows.
- 31 And I, who felt my head begirt with doom,  
said: 'Master, what is this I hear, and what  
people who seem with grief so overcome?'
- 34 And he replied to me: 'In this dim spot  
the miserable souls of those suspire  
whom infamy and honour both forgot.

- 37 Mischiate sono a quel cattivo coro  
degli angeli che non furon ribelli  
nè fur fedeli a Dio, ma per sè foro.
- 40 Cacciarli i Ciel per non esser men belli:  
nè lo profondo inferno gli riceve,  
chè alcuna gloria i rei avrebber d'elli.'
- 43 Ed io: 'Maestro, che è tanto greve  
a lor, che lamentar gli fa sì forte?'  
Rispose: 'Dicerolti molto breve.
- 46 Questi non hanno speranza di morte,  
e la lor cieca vita è tanto bassa,  
che invidiosi son d'ogni altra sorte.
- 49 Fama di loro il mondo esser non lassa,  
misericordia e giustizia gli sdegna:  
non ragioniam di lor, ma guarda e passa.'
- 52 Ed io, che riguardai, vidi una insegna,  
che girando correva tanto ratta  
che d'ogni posa mi pareva indegna:
- 55 E dietro le venia sì lunga tratta  
di gente, ch' i' non avrei mai creduto,  
che morte tanta n' avesse disfatta.
- 58 Poscia ch' io v' ebbi alcun riconosciuto,  
vidi e conobbi l' ombra di colui  
che fece per viltà lo gran rifiuto.
- 61 Incontanente intesi, e certo fui,  
che quest' era la setta dei cattivi  
a Dio spiacenti ed ai nemici sui.
- 64 Questi sciaurati, che mai non fur vivi,  
erano ignudi e stimolati molto  
da mosconi e da vespe ch' erano ivi.
- 67 Elle rigavan lor di sangue il volto,  
che, mischiato di lagrime, ai lor piedi,  
da fastidiosi vermi era ricolto.
- 70 E poi che a riguardare oltre mi diedi,  
vidi gente alla riva d' un gran fiume:  
perch' io dissi: 'Maestro, or mi concedi,
- 73 Ch' io sappia quali sono, e qual costume  
le fa di trapassar parer sì pronte,  
com' io discerno per lo fioco lume.'

- 37 They are commingled with that caitiff quire  
of angels, who nowise rebellious were,  
nor true to God, but to their own desire.
- 40 The Heavens expelled them, not to be less fair,  
nor find they harbour in the pit of Hell  
lest over them the damned might glory there.'
- 43 'Master,' said I. 'what grievance is so fell  
to these, that their lament should be so great?'  
He answered: 'I will very briefly tell.
- 46 These have no hope of death; and this their state  
of blind existence is degraded so,  
they are envious of every other fate.
- 49 Report of them the world does not allow;  
Mercy and Justice hold them in disdain:  
let us not speak of them, but look, and go.'
- 52 And I beheld, on looking there again,  
a whirling banner running swiftly on,  
as scorning all delay; and such a train
- 55 Of people in pursuit of it that run,  
nothing but seeing could belief persuade  
that ever Death so many had fordone.
- 58 And recognizing some, I saw a shade  
in whom detected I that one of these  
who cravenly the Great Refusal made.
- 61 This was the sect of caitiffs, who displease,—  
as now forthwith I understood and knew,—  
not God alone but all His enemies.
- 64 Wretches who never were alive, and who  
were sorely stung upon their bodies nude  
by hornets and by wasps that thither flew.
- 67 These bathed the faces of those shades with blood  
which, blent with streaming tears, was at their feet  
gathered up by a loathsome vermin-brood.
- 70 And now my glances, pushing further, meet  
people upon the marge of a great stream;  
whence I: 'Now tell me, Master, I entreat,
- 73 What folk are these, and by what rule they seem  
so eager on the passage to be gone,  
as I distinguish by the feeble gleam.'

- 76 Ed egli a me: 'Le cose ti fien conte,  
quando noi fermerem li nostri passi  
sulla trista riviera d'Acheronte.'
- 79 Allor con gli occhi vergognosi e bassi,  
temendo no 'l mio dir gli fusse grave,  
infino al fiume di parlar mi trassi.
- 82 Ed ecco verso noi venir per nave  
un vecchio bianco per antico pelo,  
gridando: 'Guai a voi anime prave:
- 85 Non isperate mai veder lo cielo!  
i' vegno per menarvi all'altra riva,  
nelle tenebre eterne, in caldo e in gelo.
- 88 E tu che se' costì, anima viva,  
partiti da cotesti che son morti.'
- Ma poi ch'ei vide ch'io non mi partiva,
- 91 Disse: 'Per altra via, per altri porti  
verrai a piaggia, non qui, per passare:  
più lieve legno convien che ti porti.'
- 94 E il duca a lui: 'Caron non ti crucciare:  
vuolsi così colà, dove si puote  
ciò che si vuole, e più non dimandare.'
- 97 Quinci fur quete le lanose gote  
al nocchier della livida palude,  
che intorno agli occhi avea di fiamme rote.
- 100 Ma quell'anime ch'eran lasse e nude,  
cangiar colore e dibattero i denti,  
ratto che inteser le parole crude.
- 103 Bestemmiavano Iddio e lor parenti,  
l'umana specie, il luogo, il tempo e il seme  
di lor semenza e di lor nascimenti.
- 106 Poi si ritrasser tutte quante insieme,  
forte piangendo, alla riva malvagia  
che attende ciascun uom che Dio non teme.
- 109 Caron dimonio, con occhi di bragia,  
loro accennando, tutte le raccoglie;  
batte col remo qualunque s'adagia.
- 112 Come d'autunno si levan le foglie  
l'una appresso dell'altra, infin che il ramo  
vede alla terra tutte le sue spoglie,

- 76 And he to me: 'These matters shall be known  
unto thee, when we stay from our advance  
upon the woeful marge of Acheron.'
- 79 Thereon with downcast eyes and modest glance,  
fearing my words were irksome to him, I  
far as the stream refrained from utterance.
- 82 And lo! upon a bark approaching nigh,  
one white with ancient tresses, passing old:  
'Woe to you wicked spirits!' was his cry.
- 85 'Hope nevermore the Heavens to behold:  
I come to lead you to the other bank,  
into eternal darkness, heat, and cold.
- 88 And thou, O living spirit, from the rank  
dispart thee, of these others who are dead.'  
And when he saw me not as one who shrunk:
- 91 'Another way, by other ports,' he said,  
'not here, shalt come for waftage to the shore:  
upon a lighter keel must thou be sped.'
- 94 'Vex thee not, Charon,' said my Monitor:  
'thus it is willed where will is one and same  
with potency to fulfil,—and ask no more.'
- 97 Then quieted the shaggy cheeks became,  
of him, the boatman of the turbid mere,  
who round about his eyes had wheels of flame.
- 100 But those souls, who are weary all and bare,  
change colour and their teeth are chattering,  
soon as the cruel accents strike the ear.
- 103 God they blaspheme and their own sires, and fling  
curses on race and place and time and law  
both of their birth and their engendering.
- 106 Then, flocking all together, they withdraw,  
bitterly weeping, to the cursed shore  
awaiting each who holds not God in awe.
- 109 Charon, the demon, with the eyes that glow'r,  
beckoning to them, every one receives,  
and smites whomever lingers, with the oar.
- 112 As in the autumn season when the leaves,  
first one and then another, lightly fall,  
till all upon the ground the bough perceives:

- 115 Similmente il mal seme d' Adamo:  
gittansi di quel lito ad una ad una,  
per cenni, come augel per suo richiamo.  
118 Così sen vanno su per l' onda bruna,  
ed avanti che sian di là discese,  
anche di qua nuova schiera s' aduna.  
121 'Figliuol mio,' disse il Maestro cortese,  
'quelli che muoion nell' ira di Dio  
tutti convegnon qui d' ogni paese:  
124 E pronti sono a trapassar lo rio,  
chè la divina giustizia gli sprona  
sì che la tema si volge in disio.  
127 Quinci non passa mai anima buona;  
e però se Caron di te si lagna,  
ben puoi saper omai che il suo dir suona.'  
130 Finito questo, la buia campagna  
tremò sì forte, che dello spavento  
la mente di sudore ancor mi bagna.  
133 La terra lagrimosa diede vento,  
che balenò una luce vermiglia,  
la qual mi vinse ciascun sentimento:  
136 E caddi, come l' uom cui sonno piglia.

- 115 Likewise the evil seed of Adam all  
    fling them from off that margin one by one  
    at signals, like the bird at his recall.
- 118 Thus over the dusk water they are gone,  
    and ere they can alight on yonder strand  
    forgathers a fresh throng on this anon.
- 121 'Son,' said the courteous Master, 'understand  
    that those who perish subject to God's ire  
    are all assembled here from every land,
- 124 And ready are to pass the river dire,  
    because Celestial Justice so doth goad  
    that very fear converts into desirc.
- 127 No righteous spirit ever takes this road:  
    and hence, though Charon may of thee complain,  
    thou knowest now the meaning of his mode.'
- 130 When he had ended, all the dreary plain  
    so trembled that, but calling it to mind,  
    the terror bathes me now with sweat again.
- 133 'The land of tears gave forth a blast of wind  
    with lightning flashes of vermilion deep,  
    whence consciousness I utterly resigned:
- 136 'Then sank I like one overcome with sleep.

## NOTES

*Before reaching Limbo proper, we pass through what is neither Hell nor not-Hell, where those who were too cowardly to take sides or to have pronounced opinions, run to escape wasps and other petty plagues.*

l. 60. The Great Refusal was made in 1294 by Pope Celestine V, whose abdication was probably managed by his immediate successor, Boniface VIII, a chief object throughout the Poem of scorn and denunciation.

ll. 64-9. The repulsive imagery symbolizes the vain remorse of those who in life were 'lukewarm and neither hot nor cold'.

ll. 70-81. On approaching the dark river separating us from the First Circle, dialogue is, with definite artistic intention, cut short.

ll. 82-129. Charon is the first of the demons enumerated in the note, Canto v. l. 4. The contrast between Charon and the guardian of Antepurgatory, Cato of Utica, is noteworthy. There is a long series of contrasts in detail between the persons and things of Hell and those of Purgatory and Paradise. Few of these contrasts can be referred to in these notes.

l. 93. The 'lighter keel' is that of the angel-pilot of *Purgatorio* ii.

ll. 112-17. The poetic charm of the *Inferno* is due, in no small degree, to the art with which the Poet flashes at intervals the light of beauty upon the gloomy scenery of the mind. Cheering relief is given to the dark sublimity of this canto by the images of the leaves in autumn and of the bird obedient to the signal of the falconer.

l. 136. The Poet leaves the reader to imagine how he was carried across. Being asleep, he did not himself know. Description is wisely reserved for another ferriage (*Canto viii*). He begins *Canto iv* with his awakening on the other side. There has been much throwing about of brains concerning this passage on the part of anxious commentators.

*Canto Quarto*

## CANTO QUARTO

- 1 Ruppemi l' alto sonno nella testa  
un greve tuono, sì ch'io mi riscossi,  
come persona che per forza è desta:
- 4 E l'occhio riposato intorno mossi,  
dritto levato, e fiso riguardai  
per conoscer lo loco dov'io fossi.
- 7 Vero è che in su la proda mi trovai  
della valle d'abisso dolorosa,  
che tuono accoglie d'infiniti guai.
- 10 Oscura, profond'era e nebulosa,  
tanto che, per ficcar lo viso al fondo,  
io non vi discerneva alcuna cosa.
- 13 'Or discendiam quaggiù nel cieco mondo,'  
cominciò il poeta tutto smorto:  
'Io sarò primo, e tu sarai secondo.'
- 16 Ed io, che del color mi fui accorto,  
dissi: 'Come verrò, se tu paventi,  
che suoli al mio dubbiare esser conforto?'
- 19 Ed egli a me: 'L'angoscia delle genti  
che son quaggiù, nel viso mi dipigne  
quella pietà che tu per tema senti.
- 22 Andiam, chè la via lunga ne sospigne.'  
Così si mise, e così mi fe' entrare  
nel primo cerchio che l'abisso cigne.
- 25 Quivi, secondo che per ascoltare,  
non avca pianto, ma' che di sospiri,  
che l'aura eterna facevan tremare:
- 28 Ciò avvenia di duol senza martiri  
ch'avean le turbe, ch'eran molte e grandi,  
d'infanti e di femmine e di viri.
- 31 Lo buon Maestro a me: 'Tu non dimandi  
che spiriti son questi che tu vedi?  
Or vo' che sappi, innanzi che più andi,
- 34 Ch'ei non peccaro: e s'elli hanno mercedi,  
non basta, perchè non ebber battesimo,  
ch'è porta della fede che tu credi:

CANTO IV

*First Circle: Limbo; the Virtuous Pagans*

- 1 A pealing burst of thunder loosed my sense  
from chains of heavy sleep, and made me bound  
like one who is awaked by violence:
- 4 And, risen erect, on every side around  
I moved my rested eye, and fixed my sight  
to recognize the features of that ground.
- 7 True is it that I stood upon the height  
above the valley of the Abyss of Woe,  
which gathers roar of wailing infinite.
- 10 It was so dark, deep, cloudy, that although  
my gaze upon the bottom I confined,  
not anything discerned I there below.
- 13 'Now go we down among the people blind,'  
began the Poet, pallid as the dead:  
'I will go first, and follow thou behind.'
- 16 And I, observant of his pallor, said:  
'How shall I come if thou afraid appear,  
by whom I am wonted to be comforted?'
- 19 'The anguish of the people downward here,  
portrays upon my face', said he at this,  
'that pity which thou deemest to be fear.
- 22 The long way urges: come, be not remiss.'  
Thus he set forth, and made me enter thus  
the foremost circle that begirds the abyss.
- 25 Here was no sound perceptible to us  
of wailing, only sighs and sighs again,  
that made the eternal air all tremulous:
- 28 And this arose from woe unpanged with pain,  
felt by the great and thronging multitude  
of children and of women and of men.
- 31 'Askest thou not,' resumed the Master good,  
what spirits these may be whom thou perceivest?  
now these sinned not; yet all their rectitude
- 34 (This would I have thee learn before thou leavest),  
for want of Baptism, fails to satisfy  
the sanctions of the faith that thou believest:

- 37 E se furon dinanzi al Cristianesimo,  
non adorar debitamente Dio:  
e di questi cotai son io medesmo.
- 40 Per tai difetti, non per altro rio,  
semo perduti, e sol di tanto offesi,  
che senza speme vivemo in disio.'
- 43 Gran duol mi prese al cor quando lo intesi,  
perocchè gente di molto valore  
conobbi, che in quel limbo eran sospesi.
- 46 'Dimmi, Maestro mio, dimmi, Signore,'  
comincia' io, per voler esser certo  
di quella fede che vince ogni errore:
- 49 'Uscicci mai alcuno, o per suo merto,  
o per altrui, che poi fosse beato?'  
E quei, che intese il mio parlar coperto,
- 52 Rispose: 'Io era nuovo in questo stato,  
quando ci vidi venire un possente  
con segno di vittoria coronato.
- 55 Trasseci l'ombra del primo parente,  
d'Abel suo figlio, e quella di Noè,  
di Moisè legista e ubbidiente;
- 58 Abraam patriarca, e David re,  
Israel con lo padre, e co' suoi nati,  
e con Rachele, per cui tanto fe',
- 61 Ed altri molti; e fecegli beati:  
e vo' che sappi che, dinanzi ad essi,  
spiriti umani non eran salvati.'
- 64 Non lasciavam l'andar perch'ei dicessi,  
ma passavam la selva tuttavia,  
la selva dico di spiriti spessi.
- 67 Non era lunga ancor la nostra via  
di qua dal sonno, quand'io vidi un foco  
ch'emisperio di tenebre vincia.
- 70 Di lungi v'eravamo ancora un poco,  
ma non sì ch'io non discernessi in parte  
che onrevol gente possedea quel loco.
- 73 'O tu che onori e scienza ed arte,  
questi chi son, ch'hanno cotanta onranza,  
che dal modo degli altri li diparte?'<sup>s</sup>

- 37 And if they came before Christianity,  
    God they adored not as His dues require:  
    and among spirits such as these am I.
- 40 For such defects, and for no guilt entire,  
    we are lost, afflicted only in this sense,  
    that without hope we linger in desire.'
- 43 Thereat my heart was wrung with grief intense,  
    for people of much worth I knew full well  
    abiding in that Limbo in suspense.
- 46 'Now tell me, Master mine, Lord, speak and tell,'  
    began I, craving utter certitude  
    about the faith that can all error quell,
- 49 'Went ever any, through his rectitude  
    or through Another, hence to blessed fate?'  
    Then he my covert language understood,
- 52 Replying: 'I was recent in this state  
    when I beheld One come omnipotent,  
    with sign of victory incoronate.
- 55 The shade of our first father penitent,  
    Abel his son and Noah, hence He drew;  
    Moses the lawgiver obedient;
- 58 Patriarch Abraham, King David too;  
    Israel with his sire, with every son,  
    with Rachel for whose sake such pains he knew,
- 61 And many more, and gave them benison:  
    and thou must know that, earlier than these,  
    never a human soul salvation won.'
- 64 Not for his speaking did our going cease,  
    but ever through the forest did we fare,—  
    the forest, I mean, where spirits were the trees.
- 67 We had not travelled far as yet from where  
    my sleep befell, when I beheld a blaze  
    which conquered from the dark a hemisphere.
- 70 We still were distant by a little space,  
    yet not so far but I discerned in part  
    that honourable people held that place.
- 73 'O thou who honourest both science and art,  
    who may these be that so great honour claim,  
    thus set from fashion of the rest apart?'

- 76 E quegli a me: 'L'onrata nominanza,  
che di lor suona su nella tua vita,  
grazia acquista nel ciel che sì gli avanza.'
- 79 Intanto voce fu per me udita:  
'Onorate l'altissimo poeta;  
l'ombra sua torna, ch'era dipartita.'
- 82 Poichè la voce fu restata e queta,  
vidi quattro grand' ombre a noi venire;  
sembianza avevan nè trista nè lieta.
- 85 Lo buon Maestro cominciò a dire:  
'Mira colui con quella spada in mano,  
che vien dinanzi a' tre sì come sire.
- 88 Quegli è Omero poeta sovrano,  
l'altro è Orazio satiro che viene,  
Ovidio è il terzo, e l'ultimo Lucano.
- 91 Perocchè ciascun meco si conviene  
nel nome che sonò la voce sola,  
fannomi onore, e di ciò fanno bene.'
- 94 Così vidi adunar la bella scuola  
di quei signor dell'altissimo canto,  
che sopra gli altri com'aquila vola.
- 97 Da ch'ebber ragionato insieme alquanto  
volsersi a me con salutevol cenno:  
e 'l mio Maestro sorrise di tanto:
- 100 E più d'onore ancora assai mi fenno,  
ch'esser mi fecer della loro schiera,  
sì ch'io fui sesto tra cotanto senno.
- 103 Così n'andammo infino alla lumiera,  
parlando cose che il tacere è bello,  
sì com'era il parlar colà dov'era.
- 106 Venimmo al piè d'un nobile castello,  
sette volte cerchiato d'alte mura,  
difeso intorno d'un bel fiumicello.
- 109 Questo passammo come terra dura:  
per sette porte intrai con questi savi;  
giugnemmo in prato di fresca verdura.
- 112 Genti v'eran con occhi tardi e gravi,  
di grande autorità ne' lor sembianti:  
parlavan rado, con voci soavi

- 76 And he to me: 'The honourable fame  
concerning them that in thy life doth ring,  
wins grace in Heaven that so advances them.'
- 79 Hereon I heard a voice thus heralding:  
'Honour to him of poets loftiest!  
His shade returneth home from wandering.'
- 82 After the voice had ceased and was at rest,  
four mighty shades advancing did I see,  
in whom nor grief nor joy was manifest.
- 85 The Master good began to say to me:  
'Mark him with sword in hand, appearing sire  
to the others as he walks before the three:
- 88 That is old Homer, sovereign of the lyre,  
next follows Horace on, satiric wit,  
the third is Ovid, Lucan ends the quire.
- 91 Since unto each doth, as to me, befit  
the name the one voice sounded, in such wise  
they do me honour, and do well in it.'
- 94 So gathered the fair school before mine eyes  
of that Lord of the very loftiest song  
who over all others like an eagle flies.
- 97 When they together had conversed, erelong  
with welcoming salute they gathered round me,  
whence smiled my Master on that genial throng.
- 100 And yet with honour higher far they crowned me,  
adopting me to their own brotherhood,  
whence sixth among those sons of light I found me.
- 103 Toward the light we thus our way pursued,  
discoursing things whereof fits reticence,  
even as there to speak of them was good.
- 106 We gained a castle's grand circumference,  
with seven lofty walls encircled round,  
bemoated with a brooklet for defence.
- 109 This passed we over as upon dry ground:  
through seven gates I with those sages went;  
a meadow of fresh verdure there we found.
- 112 People were there of aspect eminent,  
with eyes that moved majestical and slow:  
taciturn, but with voices sweetly blent.

- 115 Traemmoci così dall' un de' canti  
in loco aperto, luminoso ed alto,  
sì che veder si potean tutti quanti.
- 118 Colà diritto sopra il verde smalto  
mi fur mostrati gli spiriti magni,  
che del vederli in me stesso n' esalto.
- 121 Io vidi Elettra con molti compagni,  
tra' quai conobbi Ettore ed Enea,  
Cesare armato con gli occhi grifagni.
- 124 Vidi Cammilla e la Pentesilea  
dall' altra parte, e vidi il re Latino,  
che con Lavinia sua figlia sedea.
- 127 Vidi quel Bruto che cacciò Tarquino,  
Lucrezia, Julia, Marzia e Corniglia,  
e solo in parte vidi il Saladino.
- 130 Poi che innalzai un poco più le ciglia,  
vidi il Maestro di color che sanno,  
seder tra filosofica famiglia.
- 133 Tutti lo miran, tutti onor gli fanno.  
quivi vid' io Socrate e Platone,  
che innanzi agli altri più presso gli stanno.
- 136 Democrito, che il mondo a caso pone,  
Diogenes, Anassagora e Tale,  
Empedocles, Eraclito e Zenone:
- 139 E vidi il buono accoglitor del quale,  
Dioscoride dico: e vidi Orfeo,  
Tullio e Livio e Seneca morale:
- 142 Euclide geometra e Tolommeo,  
Ippocrate, Avicenna e Galieno,  
Averrois, che il gran comento feo.
- 145 Io non posso ritrar di tutti appieno;  
perocchè sì mi caccia il lungo tema,  
che molte volte al fatto il dir vien meno.
- 148 La sesta compagnia in due si scema:  
per altra via mi mena il savio duca,  
fuor della queta nell' aura che trema;
- 151 E vengo in parte ove non è che luca.

- 115 A little to one side withdrew we so,  
into an open place, and high and sheen,  
where one and all we might behold and know.
- 118 There opposite, upon the enamelled green,  
were shown to me the mighty souls, whom I  
feel inwardly exalted to have seen.
- 121 I saw Electra with much people by,  
Hector among them, and Æneas descried,  
and armoured Cæsar with the falcon eye.
- 124 Camill', Penthesiléa, I espied;  
over against them King Latinus and  
Lavinia, his daughter, by his side.
- 127 I saw that Brutus who the Tarquin banned;  
Lucrece, Cornelia, Julia, Marcia; then  
saw Saladin apart and lonely stand.
- 130 And when I lifted up my brows again,  
the Master I beheld of those who know,  
sitting amid the philosophic train.
- 133 All look to him, to him all honour show:  
here saw I Plato, Socrates advance,  
who nearer him before the others go;
- 136 Democritus, who puts the world on chance,  
Anaxagoras and Diogenes I saw;  
Dioscorides, good analyst of plants;
- 139 Thales, and Zeno of the Stoic law;  
Orpheus, Heraclitus, Empedocles,  
Tully and Livy, and moral Seneca;
- 142 Euclid, geometer; Hippocrates,  
Ptolemy, Avicen, Galen; him who wrought  
the Commentary great, Averroës.
- 145 In full concerning all report I not,  
for the long theme impels me forward: thus  
many a time the word comes short of thought.
- 148 The band of six gives place to two of us:  
my sage Guide leads me by another way  
forth from the still air to the tremulous;
- 151 And now I come where shines no light of day.

## NOTES

*Unbaptized innocents and virtuous pagans, in a quiet and not unpleasant retreat (Limbo), where they suffer nothing but want of hope.*

ll. 34-45. No wonder great woe laid hold of our gentle Poet to find devoid of hope in that other world so many heroes and sages whom he held in honour. How the word 'honour' goes ringing through this sad bede-roll! See lines 70-93.

l. 53. Referring of course to the descent of Christ, who must not be named in Hell.

ll. 86-96. The selection here made of members of the fair school of Homer is, of course, marked by medieval limitations. To Dante, Greek literature was either unknown, or known through references or fragments in the Latin writers, or from Arabian sources. Of the Greek tragic and comic poets he appears to have known nothing. Among the Latins, Lucretius seems to have been unknown to him. It is pathetic to see him looking up to writers like Lucan and Statius and Ovid, and Livy 'the unerring' (*Inf.* xxviii. 12). But if his literary horizon was contracted, he cultivated it to the utmost verge.

ll. 106-111. The gates of the Castle, conceived as a magnificent University, typify the seven liberal arts of the Trivium (grammar, logic, rhetoric) and the Quadrivium (arithmetic, geometry, astronomy, music). These formed the regular curriculum of the schools, as being the avenues to all human knowledge.

ll. 121-44. This resounding enumeration of famous worthies of the ancient and non-Christian world is interesting as being distinctive of the period, especially by reason of the names conspicuous for their absence. It is noteworthy that the only moderns are three illustrious Saracens: Saladin, Avicenna, Averroës. Dante and the 'learnèd clerks' of his century were greatly indebted to Arabian culture for what they knew of 'the master of those who know' (Aristotle). As to the famous Avicenna, his *canon* continued to be a text-book of medicine for a century after Rabelais studied it at Montpellier.

l. 141. Oxford text reads *Lino*.

*Canto Quinto*

## CANTO QUINTO

- 1 Così discesi del cerchio primaio  
giù nel secondo, che men loco cinghia,  
e tanto più dolor, che pugne a guaio.
- 4 Stavvi Minos orribilmente e ringhia:  
esamina le colpe nell'entrata,  
giudica e manda secondo che avvinghia.
- 7 Dico, che quando l'anima mal nata  
li vien dinanzi, tutta si confessa;  
e quel conoscitor delle peccata
- 10 Vede qual loco d'inferno è da essa:  
cignesi colla coda tante volte  
quantunque gradi vuol che giù sia messa.
- 13 Sempre dinanzi a lui ne stanno molte:  
vanno a vicenda ciascuna al giudizio;  
dicono e odono, e poi son giù volte.
- 16 'O tu, che vieni al doloroso ospizio,'  
disse Minos a me, quando mi vide,  
lasciando l'atto di cotanto ufizio,
- 19 'Guarda com' entri, e di cui tu ti fide:  
non t'inganni l'ampiezza dell'entrare!'  
E il duca mio a lui: Perchè pur gridi?
- 22 Non impedir lo suo fatale andare:  
vuolsi così colà, dove si puote  
ciò che si vuole, e più non dimandare.
- 25 Ora incomincian le dolenti note  
a farmisi sentire: or son venuto  
là dove molto pianto mi percolte.
- 28 Io venni in loco d'ogni luce muto,  
che mugghia come fa mar per tempesta,  
se da contrari venti è combattuto.
- 31 La bufera infernal, che mai non resta,  
mena gli spirti con la sua rapina,  
voltando e percotendo li molesta.
- 34 Quando giungon davanti alla ruina,  
quivi le strida, il compianto e il lamento,  
bestemmian quivi la virtù divina.

CANTO V

*Second Circle: Francesca da Rimini*

- 1 From the first circle thus I made descent  
down to the second, whose contracted rim  
girdles so much more woe it goads lament.
- 4 There Minos stands and snarls with clamour grim,  
examines the transgressions at the gate,  
judges, and sends as he encircles him.
- 7 Yea, when the spirit born to evil fate  
before him comes confessing all, that fell  
distinguisher among the reprobate,
- 10 Seeing what place belongs to it in Hell,  
entwines him with his tail such times as show  
how many circles down he bids it dwell.
- 13 Always before him many wait; they go  
all turn by turn to sentence for their sin:  
they tell and hear and then are whirled below.
- 16 'O thou that comest to the woeful inn!  
as soon as he beheld me, Minos cried,  
leaving the act of so great discipline,
- 19 'Beware to enter, beware in whom confide,  
be not deceived by wideness of the door.'  
'Why dost thou also clamour?' said my Guide,
- 22 'Bar not his going, fated from before:  
thus it is willed up yonder where is might  
to bring the will to pass, and ask no more.'
- 25 And now the notes of woe begin to smite  
the hollow of mine ear; now am I come  
where I am pierced by wailings infinite.
- 28 I came into a place of all light dumb,  
which bellows like a sea where thunders roll  
and counter-winds contend for masterdom.
- 31 The infernal hurricane beyond control  
sweeps on and on with ravishment malign  
whirling and buffeting each hapless soul.
- 34 When by the headlong tempest hurled supine,  
here are the shrieks, the moaning, the laments,  
here they blaspheme the puissance divine.

- 37 Intesi che a così fatto tormento  
    enno dannati i peccator carnali,  
    che la ragion sommettono al talento.
- 40 E come gli stornei ne portan l'ali  
    nel freddo tempo, a schiera larga e piena,  
    così quel fiato gli spiriti mali.
- 43 Di qua, di là, di giù, di su gli mena:  
    nulla speranza gli conforta mai,  
    non che di posa, ma di minor pena.
- 46 E come i gru van cantando lor lai,  
    facendo in aer di sè lunga riga;  
    così vid'io venir traendo guai
- 49 Ombre portate dalla detta briga:  
    perch'io dissi: 'Maestro, chi son quelle  
    genti che l'aura nera sì gastiga?'
- 52 'La prima di color, di cui novelle  
    tu vuoi saper', mi disse quegli allotta,  
    'fu imperatrice di molte favelle.
- 55 A vizio di lussuria fu sì rotta,  
    che libito fe' licito in sua legge,  
    per torre il biasmo in che era condotta.
- 58 Ell'è Semiramis, di cui si legge  
    che succedette a Nino, e fu sua sposa:  
    tenne la terra che il Soldan corregge.
- 61 L'altra è colei che s'ancise amorosa,  
    e ruppe fede al cener di Sicheo;  
    poi è Cleopatras lussuriosa.
- 64 Elena vedi, per cui tanto reo  
    tempo si volse, e vedi il grande Achille,  
    che con amore al fine combatteo.
- 67 Vedi Paris, Tristano'; e più di mille  
    ombre mostrommi e nominommi a dito,  
    che amor di nostra vita dipartille.
- 70 Poscia ch'io ebbi il mio dottore udito  
    nomar le donne antiche e i cavalieri,  
    pietà mi giunse, e fui quasi smarrito.
- 73 Io cominciai: 'Poeta, volentieri  
    parlerei a que' due che insieme vanno, e  
    e paion sì al vento esser leggieri.'

- 37 I learned that to such sorry recompense  
are damned the sinners of the carnal sting,  
who make the reason thrall to appetite.
- 40 And as great flocks of starlings on the wing  
in winter time together trooping go,  
so did that blast the wicked spirits fling
- 43 Now here, now there, now up, and now below:  
comfort of hope to them is never known  
either of rest or even less bitter woe.
- 46 And as the pilgrim cranes from zone to zone  
draw out their aery file and chant the dirge,  
so saw I, and I heard them making moan,
- 49 Shadows who on that storm-blast whirl and surge:  
whence I: 'Who, Master, are those tempest-flung,  
round whom the black air whistles like a scourge?'
- 52 'The first', said he, 'that multitude among,  
of whom thou seekest knowledge more precise,  
was empress over many a tribe and tongue.
- 55 Abandoned so was she to wanton vice  
that, her own stigma so to wipe away,  
lust was made licit by her law's device.
- 58 That is Semiramis,—as annals say  
consort of Ninus and successor too;  
where governs now the Soldan, she held sway.
- 61 The next one, lo! herself for love she slew  
and to Sichæus' urn her faith dismissed;  
next wanton Cleopatra comes to view;
- 64 Now lookest thou on Helen, whose acquist  
brought evil years; and great Achilles see  
who found in Love his last antagonist.
- 67 Look, Paris, Tristan . . . , and he pointed me  
a thousand shades, and named me every name,  
who in our life gave Love the victory.
- 70 When I had heard my Teacher many a dame  
of eld enumerate, and many a knight,  
pity assailed me and almost overcame.
- 73 'Poet', began I, 'fain would I invite  
speech with those twain who go a single way  
and seem upon the wind to be so light.'

- 76 Ed egli a me: 'Vedrai, quando saranno  
più presso a noi; e tu allor li prega  
per quell' amor che i mena; ed ei verranno.'
- 79 Sì tosto come il vento a noi li piega,  
mossi la voce: 'O anime affannate,  
venite a noi parlar, s' altri nol nega.'
- 82 Quali colombe dal disio chiamate,  
con l' ali alzate e ferme, al dolce nido  
vegnon per l' aer dal voler portate:
- 85 Cotali uscir della schiera ov' è Dido,  
a noi venendo per l' aer maligno,  
sì forte fu l' affettuoso grido.
- 88 'O animal grazioso e benigno,  
che visitando vai per l' aer perso  
noi che tignemmo il mondo di sanguigno:
- 91 Se fosse amico il re dell' universo,  
noi pregheremmo lui della tua pace,  
poichè hai pietà del nostro mal perverso.
- 94 Di quel che udire e che parlar vi piace  
noi udiremo e parleremo a vui,  
mentrechè il vento, come fa, ci tace.
- 97 Siede la terra dove nata fui,  
sulla marina dove il Po discende  
per aver pace co' seguaci sui.
- 100 Amor, che al cor gentil ratto s' apprende,  
prese costui della bella persona  
che mi fu tolta, e il modo ancor m' offende.
- 103 Amor, che a nullo amato amar perdona,  
mi prese del costui piacer sì forte,  
che, come vedi, ancor non mi abbandona.
- 106 Amor condusse noi ad una morte:  
Caino attende chi vita ci spense.'  
Queste parole da lor ci fur porte.
- 109 Da che io intesi quelle anime offense,  
chinai 'l viso, e tanto il tenni basso,  
finchè il poeta mi disse: 'Che pense?'
- 112 Quando risposi, cominciai: 'O lasso,  
quanti dolci pensier, quanto disio  
menò costoro al doloroso passo!'

- 76 And he made answer: 'Thou shalt mark when they  
draw near to us, and then adjure them by  
the Love that leads them, and they will obey.'
- 79 Thereafter when a whirlwind swept them nigh  
I lifted up my voice: 'O souls forspent,  
come and have speech with us if none deny.'
- 82 As doves to the heart's call obedient  
are borne along to the belovèd nest  
on wide and steady pinions homeward bent,
- 85 So these came tow'rd us through the air unblest,  
veering away from Dido and her line,  
so tender and so strong was my request.
- 88 'O living creature gracious and benign  
who goest through the dusk air visiting  
us who left earth with blood incarnadine,
- 91 If friendly were the Universal King  
we would be praying to Him for thy peace,  
seeing thou pitiest our suffering.
- 94 Whatever ye to speak and hear may please,  
that will we speak and hear you close at hand,  
if yet awhile the wind as now may cease.
- 97 The town where I was born sits on the strand  
beside the water where descends the Po  
in quest of peace, with his companion band.
- 100 Love that in gentle heart is soon aglow  
laid hold on this one for the person fair  
bereft me, and the mode is still my woe.
- 103 Love that doth none beloved from loving spare,  
to do him pleasure made my heart so fain  
that, as thou seest, not yet doth it forbear.
- 106 Love led us down to death together: Cain  
awaits the soul of him who laid us dead.'
- These words from them to us returned again.
- 109 Hearing those injured souls, I bowed my head  
and held it for so long dejectedly  
that, 'Whereon thinkest thou?' the Poet said.
- 112 When I could answer, I began: 'Ah me,  
how many tender thoughts, what longing drew  
these lovers to the pass of agony!'

- 115 Poi mi rivolsi a loro, e parla' io,  
e cominciai: 'Francesca, i tuoi martiri  
al lagrimar mi fanno tristo e pio.  
118 Ma dimmi: al tempo de' dolci sospiri,  
a che e come concedette amore,  
che conosceste i dubbiosi desiri?'  
121 Ed ella a me: 'Nessun maggior dolore,  
che ricordarsi del tempo felice  
nella miseria; e ciò sa il tuo dottore.  
124 Ma se a conoscer la prima radice  
del nostro amor tu hai cotanto affetto,  
farò come colui che piange e dice.  
127 Noi leggevamo un giorno per diletto  
di Lancelotto, come amor lo strinse:  
soli eravamo e senza alcun sospetto.  
130 Per più fiate gli occhi ci sospinse  
quella lettura, e scolorocci il viso:  
ma solo un punto fu quel che ci vinse.  
133 Quando leggemmo il disiato riso  
esser baciato da cotanto amante,  
questi, che mai da me non fia diviso,  
136 La bocca mi baciò tutto tremante:  
Galeotto fu il libro e chi lo scrisse:  
quel giorno più non vi leggemmo avante.'  
139 Mentre che l' uno spirto questo disse,  
l' altro piangeva sì, che di pietade  
io venni men così com' io morisse;  
142 E caddi, come corpo morto cade.

- 115 Thereafter I turned to them, and spoke anew:  
    'Francesca, all thy torments dim mine eyes  
    with tears that flow for sympathy and rue.  
118 But tell me, in the time of the sweet sighs  
    by what, and how did Love to you disclose  
    the vague desires, that ye should realize?'  
121 And she to me: 'It is the woe of woes  
    remembrance of the happy time to keep  
    in misery,—and that thy Teacher knows.  
124 But if thy yearning be indeed so deep  
    to know the first root of a love so dear,  
    I will do even as they who speak and weep.  
127 One day together read we for good cheer  
    of Love, how he laid hold on Launcelot:  
    alone we were and without any fear.  
130 Many and many a time that reading brought  
    our eyes to meet, and blanched our faces o'er,  
    but only one point we resisted not.  
133 When reading of the smile long-awaited-for  
    being kissed by such a lover chivalrous,  
    he, never now from me divided more,  
136 Kissed me upon the mouth, all tremulous. . . .  
    Gallehaut was the book and writer too:  
    that day there was no reading more for us.'  
139 And while one soul was saying this, for rue  
    so wept the other, that I fainted all  
    for pity, even as dying persons do,  
142 And fell, as would a lifeless body fall.

## NOTES

*Victims of sensuality, continually buffeted about by fierce gales.*

l. 4. Upon entering each of the five circles outside the City of Dis the Poet is confronted and challenged by a mythological guardian: (1) Charon, (2) Minos, (3) Cerberus, (4) Plutus, (5) Phlegyas. Each of these is in turn rebuked and humbled by Virgil. Within Dis the (7) Minotaur is similarly encountered and defeated, but a far more powerful hand had been needed to open the gate of that city against the (6) Furies (Erinyes). (8) Geryon, at entrance to Malpouches (Malebolge) is tamed to service; as finally is (9) Antæus at entrance to the Pit. In shining contrast with these are the noble custodians of the terraces of Purgatory.

ll. 28-51. With this passage compare that in which Shakespeare rises, as only he could do, to an equal height upon such a theme (*Measure for Measure*, III. i. 118-32). Here, as everywhere, Dante, with a justice that, if not Divine, is certainly poetic, makes the punishment fit, or typify the crime. With l. 28 compare Canto i, l. 60.

l. 65-6. Dante did not have access to the poems of Homer. He follows the tradition then current that Achilles met death at the hands of Paris, who decoyed the Grecian hero into a temple for a meeting with the Trojan princess Polyxena, of whom he was enamoured.

l. 97. Ravenna, where Dante spent his latter years in the service or under the protection of its lord, Guido Novello da Polenta, a nephew of Francesca. The mode of her death is so grievous to her because it deprived her of a chance to repent.

ll. 139-42. Although Francesca speaks for both the lovers, her words are marked by a womanly reticence that approves her to be, like Pia in *Purg.* v, a true sister to Desdemona and hapless Ophelia. To enlarge here upon the delicate dramatic truth of this poignant recital would be impertinent. But it may be remarked, with reference to the effect of the tale upon the Poet, that his swooning has a far deeper root than mere pity or even sympathy. He may well mean to suggest that he felt himself already wounded by the sword with which Beatrice is soon to pierce him. Cf. *Purg.* xxx-xxx; especially the reference to the 'pargoletta' (dainty maid), xxxi. 59.



## CANTO SESTO

- 1 Al tornar della mente, che si chiuse  
dinanzi alla pietà de' due cognati,  
che di tristizia tutto mi confuse,  
4 Nuovi tormenti e nuovi tormentati  
mi veggio intorno, come ch'io mi mova,  
e ch'io mi volga, e come ch'io mi guati.  
7 Io sono al terzo cerchio della piovà  
eterna, maledetta, fredda e greve:  
regola e qualità mai non l'è nuova.  
10 Grandine grossa, e acqua tinta, e neve  
per l'aer tenebroso si riversa:  
pute la terra che questo riceve.  
13 Cerbero, fiera crudele e diversa,  
con tre gole caninamente latra  
sopra la gente che quivi è sommersa.  
16 Gli occhi ha vermigli, la barba unta ed atra,  
e il ventre largo, e unghiate le mani;  
graffia gli spiriti, iscuoia, ed isquatra.  
19 Urlar gli fa la pioggia come cani:  
dell'un de' lati fanno all'altro schermo;  
volgonsi spesso i miseri profani.  
22 Quando ci scorse Cerbero, il gran vermo,  
le bocche aperse, e mostrocci le sanne:  
non avea membro che tenesse fermo.  
25 E il duca mio distese le sue spanne;  
prese la terra, e con piene le pugna  
la gittò dentro alle bramose canne.  
28 Qual è quel cane che abbaiano agugna,  
e si racqueta poi che il pasto morde,  
che solo a divorarlo intende e pugna;  
31 Cotai sì fecer quelle facce lorde  
dello demonio Cerbero che introna  
l'anime sì ch'esser vorrebber sorde.  
34 Noi passavam su per l'ombre che adona  
la greve pioggia, e ponevam le piante  
sopra lor vanità che par persona.

CANTO VI

*Third Circle: The Intemperate*

- 1 On coming to my senses, closed at sight  
deplorable of them, the kindred twain,  
pity for whom had overwhelmed me quite,
- 4 New souls in torment and new modes of pain  
wherever I am moving I behold,  
wherever I turn and look about again.
- 7 In the Third Circle am I, where the cold  
eternal cursed heavy rain doth flow,  
in mode and measure ever as of old.
- 10 Thick hail and turbid water-drops and snow  
down through the darkling air forever fall;  
foul stench receives them on the ground below.
- 13 Cerberus, fierce and monstrous animal,  
with triple gullet barks in currish wise  
above the people here submerged withal.
- 16 Greasy and black his beard, and red his eyes,  
and belly big, and fingers clawed amain:  
clutching the spirits, he doth rend and slice.
- 19 Howling like dogs by reason of the rain,  
they shelter one side with the other,—thus  
turn back and forth the reprobates profane.
- 22 The open-mouthed great dragon Cerberus  
displayed his fangs, what time he us descried:  
no limb had he that was not tremulous.
- 25 And, spreading palms and fingers out, my Guide  
took earth up and, full-fisted, flung it right  
into those gullets ravenous and wide.
- 28 As dog that barks for craving appetite  
grows quiet setting tooth upon his food,  
for but to gorge it doth he tug and fight,
- 31 So quiet grew those faces, filth-imbrued,  
of Demon Cerberus, who bellows so  
the spirits would be deaf if they but could.
- 34 We passed above the shadows whom below  
the heavy rain is beating, treading down  
what seems a body, but is empty show.

- 37 Elle giacean per terra tutte quante,  
fuor ch' una che a seder si levò, ratto  
ch' ella ci vide passarsi davante.
- 40 'O tu, che se' per questo inferno tratto,'  
mi disse, 'riconoscimi, se sai:  
tu fosti, prima ch' io disfatto, fatto.'
- 43 Ed io a lei: 'L' angoscia che tu hai  
forse ti tira fuor della mia mente,  
sì che non par ch' io ti vedessi mai.
- 46 Ma dimmi, chi tu se', che in sì dolente  
loco se' messa, ed a sì fatta pena  
che, s' altra è maggio, nulla è sì spiacente.'
- 49 Ed egli a me: 'La tua città, ch' è piena  
d' invidia sì che già trabocca il sacco,  
seco mi tenne in la vita serena.
- 52 Voi cittadini mi chiamaste Ciacco:  
per la dannosa colpa della gola,  
come tu vedi, alla pioggia mi fiacco;
- 55 Ed io anima trista non son sola,  
chè tutte queste a simil pena stanno  
per simil colpa:' e più non fe' parola.
- 58 Io gli risposi: 'Ciacco, il tuo affanno  
mi pesa sì che a lagrimar m' invita:  
ma dimmi, se tu sai, a che verranno
- 61 Li cittadin della città partita?  
s' alcun v' è giusto: e dimmi la cagione  
perchè l' ha tanta discordia assalita.'
- 64 Ed egli a me: 'Dopo lunga tenzone  
verranno al sangue, e la parte selvaggia  
cacerà l' altra con molta offensione.
- 67 Poi appresso convien che questa caggia  
infra tre soli, e che l' altra sormonti  
con la forza di tal che testè piaggia.
- 70 Alte terrà lungo tempo le fronti,  
tenendo l' altra sotto gravi pesi,  
come che di ciò pianga, e che ne adonti.
- 73 Giusti son due, ma non vi sono intesi:  
superbia, invidia ed avarizia sono  
le tre faville che hanno i cori accesi.'

- 37 Prone on the bottom lay they every one,  
except that sudden sat erect one shade  
as soon as it perceived us passing on.
- 40 'O thou who through this Hell art led,' it prayed,  
'recall me, if thou canst, to memory:  
or ever I was unmade, wast thou made.'
- 43 'Perchance,' said I, 'the anguish thou dost dree,  
doth from my memory thy form efface  
so that, it seems, I never looked on thee.
- 46 But tell me who thou art, that in a place  
so woeful liest, punished in such plight  
that none, though greater, were so much disgrace.'
- 49 'Thy city,' he returned, 'distended quite  
with envy till the sack no more can hold,  
held me as hers, when life to me was bright.
- 52 Ciacco ye citizens called me of old:  
for the pernicious guilt of gluttony  
the rain subdues me, as thou dost behold.
- 55 And, wretched spirit, not alone am I,  
since for like guilt these suffer, all and some,  
like punishment': no more he made reply.
- 58 'Ciacco,' I answered him, 'thy martyrdom  
doth weigh me down to tears compassionate:  
but tell me, if thou knowest, to what will come
- 61 The citizens of the divided state?  
if any one therein be just? and whence  
such mighty discord makes it desolate?'
- 64 And he to me: 'After long turbulence,  
blood being shed, the rustic faction rising  
will drive the others forth, with much offence.
- 67 Thereafter shall three suns prove term sufficing  
for them to fall and the others rise again  
by force of him who now is temporizing.
- 70 Long while shall they a lofty front maintain,  
keeping the former, spite of tears and shame,  
'neath heavy fardels bended down amain.
- 73 The just are two, but none gives heed to them:  
envy and avarice and arrogance  
are triple sparks that set all hearts aflame.'

- 76 Qui pose fine al lagrimabil suono.  
Ed io a lui: 'Ancor vo' che m' insemi,  
e che di più parlar mi facci dono.
- 79 Farinata e il Tegghiaio, che fur sì degni,  
Jacopo Rusticucci, Arrigo e il Mosca,  
e gli altri che a ben far poser gl' ingegni,
- 82 Dimmi ove sono, e fa ch' io li conosca;  
chè gran disio mi stringe di sapere,  
se il ciel gli addolcia o lo inferno gli attosca.'
- 85 E quegli: 'Ei son tra le anime più nere;  
diversa colpa giù li grava al fondo:  
se tanto scendi, là i potrai vedere.
- 88 Ma quando tu sarai nel dolce mondo,  
pregoti che alla mente altrui mi rechi:  
più non ti dico e più non ti rispondo.'
- 91 Gli diritti occhi torse allora in biechi:  
guardommi un poco, e poi chinò la testa:  
cadde con essa a par degli altri ciechi.
- 94 E il duca disse a me: 'Più non si desta  
di qua dal suon dell' angelica tromba;  
quando verrà la nimica podesta,
- 97 Ciascun ritroverà la trista tomba,  
ripiglierà sua carne e sua figura,  
udirà quel che in eterno rimbomba.'
- 100 Sì trapassammo per sozza mistura  
dell' ombre e della pioggia a passi lenti,  
toccando un poco la vita futura:
- 103 Perch' io dissi: 'Maestro, esti tormenti  
cresceranno ei dopo la gran sentenza,  
o fien minori, o saran sì cocenti?'
- 106 Ed egli a me: 'Ritorna a tua scienza,  
che vuol, quanto la cosa è più perfetta,  
più senta il bene, e così la doglienza,
- 109 Tuttochè questa gente maledetta  
in vera perfezion giammai non vada,  
di là, più che di qua, essere aspetta.'
- 112 Noi aggirammo a tondo quella strada,  
parlando più assai ch' io non ridico:  
venimmo al punto dove si digrada:
- 115 Quivi trovammo Pluto il gran nimico. .

- 76 Here ended he the sad deliverance.  
Whereat I: 'Since I crave instruction yet,  
pray favour me with further utterance.
- 79 Farinata and Tegghiaio, of worth so great,  
James Rusticucci, Arrigo, Mosca, as well  
as others who had hearts on valour set,
- 82 Tell where they are,—that I may know them, tell:  
for great desire constrains me now to learn  
whether Heaven soothe them, or envenom Hell.'
- 85 'Among the blackest souls,' he made return,  
'whom different sins toward the bottom weigh,  
these, goest thou down so far, thou mayst discern.
- 88 But when thou art in the sweet world, I pray  
that thou wilt bring me back to human mind:  
no more I answer thee, no more I say.'
- 91 His straight eyes thereupon aslant inclined,  
awhile he scanned me; then did headlong fall  
down to the level of the other blind.
- 94 'No more,' my Leader said, 'he waken shall  
this side of the angelic trumpet sound.  
When shall arrive the judge inimical
- 97 Each one shall in his dismal tomb be found,  
his flesh and outward figure reassume,  
and hear what shall eternally resound.'
- 100 So fared we onward through that filthy scum  
of shadows and of sleet, with footing slow,  
touching a little on the life to come.
- 103 Wherefore I questioned: 'Master, will this woe  
after the final Judgement grow amain,  
or less become, or burning be just so?'
- 106 'Turn to thy science,' answered he again,  
'which holds, the more complete the thing, the more  
it feels of pleasure, and the like of pain.
- 109 Though these accursèd people nevermore  
reach true perfection, after that event  
they look to be completer than before.'
- 112 A circling course along that road we went,  
speaking far more than may repeated be;  
then came we to the point of the descent,
- 115 And here, found Plutus the arch-enemy.

## NOTES

*The Gluttons are lying on the ground whipped by filthy rain, pelted with hail and snow, and persecuted by Cerberus, cruel of claw and deafening in his clamour.*

l. 34. The *spirits, souls, shades*, as they are variously called, although but shadows of what they were in life, seem subject to being physically maltreated, as by Cerberus, or, as here, trodden upon. We are in a region where other laws obtain than those we know, or suppose ourselves to know. Cf. Virgil's pathetic remarks on the subject near the beginning of *Purg.* iii. It must never be forgotten that all the physical imagery of Hell is the Poet's only means of vividly figuring the tortures of self-condemnation. Until psychology is able to adjust its boundary dispute with physiology, we are hardly justified in carping at Dante for leaving the frontier undetermined.

l. 52. Ciacco is a familiar form of Giacomo (cf. Jack). Such names are of course not necessarily nicknames. It also means *hog*, possibly by onomatopœia. This person seems to have been well known but his identity is uncertain.

ll. 64-75. This prophecy refers to incidents in the bitter, fluctuating, dramatic struggle for mastery in Florence between the aristocratic Black Guelfs, captained by Corso Donati, and the Whites, led by the Cerchi—whose rustic origin is so often referred to as to convince us that they retained some of the faults of breeding that stamp in all ages the newly rich.—The trimmer, 'he who now is temporizing' (l. 69), is Pope Boniface. Who the two just men are is matter of conjecture.

ll. 79-87. If we go down far enough, we shall meet all of these worthies except Arrigo, of whom nothing is recorded.

ll. 106-11. *Thy science*, as later in Canto xi, *thy physics, thy ethics*, is always with reference to Aristotle, 'master of those who know'.—The doctrine is that the soul understands best which inhabits the most perfect body, and thus if the body lacks an organ, understanding is impaired. The damned cannot attain perfection in their damnation until soul shall be reunited with body.



## CANTO SETTIMO

- 1 'Pape Satan, pape Satan aleppe,'  
cominciò Pluto colla voce chioccia.  
E quel Savio gentil, che tutto seppe  
4 Disse per confortarmi: 'Non ti nocchia  
la tua paura, chè, poter ch'egli abbia,  
non ci torrà lo scender questa roccia.'  
7 Poi si rivolse a quell'enfiata labbia,  
e disse: 'Taci, maledetto lupo:  
consuma dentro te con la tua rabbia.  
10 Non è senza cagion l'andare al cupo:  
vuolsi nell'alto là dove Michele  
fe' la vendetta del superbo strupo.'  
13 Quali dal vento le gonfiate vele  
caggiono avvolte, poichè l'alber fiacca;  
tal cadde a terra la fiera crudele.  
16 Così scendemmo nella quarta lacca,  
pigliando più della dolente ripa,  
che il mal dell'universo tutto insacca.  
19 Ahi giustizia di Dio, tante chi stipa  
nuove travaglie e pene, quante io viddi?  
e perchè nostra colpa sì ne scipa?  
22 Come fa l'onda là sovra Cariddi,  
che si frange con quella in cui s'intoppa,  
così convien che qui la gente riddi.  
25 Qui vid'io gente più che altrove troppa,  
e d'una parte e d'altra, con grand'urli  
voltando pesi per forza di poppa:  
28 Percotevansi incontro, e poscia pur li  
si rivolgea ciascun, voltando a retro,  
gridando: 'Perchè tieni,' e 'Perchè burli?'  
31 Così tornavan per lo cerchio tetro,  
da ogni mano all'opposito punto,  
gridandosi anche loro ontoso metro:  
34 Poi si volgea ciascun, quando era giunto  
per lo suo mezzo cerchio all'altra giostra.  
Ed io che avea lo cor quasi compunto,

CANTO VII

*Fourth Circle: The Parsimonious and the Prodigal*

- 1 'Papé Satan, Papé Satan aleppè!  
Thus Plutus' clucking voice beginning went;  
and that benignant Sage, experienced
- 4 In all things, said for my encouragement:  
'Fear not, for any war that he may wage  
shall not prohibit thee the rock's descent.'
- 7 Then to that bloated visage turned my Sage,  
and said: 'Accursed wolf, be not so loud!  
and be thou gnawed within by thine own rage.
- 10 Not without cause this going is allowed:  
thus it is willed above where Michaël  
wrought vengeance for the deed of whoredom proud.'
- 13 As ocean-faring sails, which the winds swell,  
fall in a tangle if the mainmast crack,  
so to the ground the cruel monster fell.
- 16 Descending into the Fourth Gap, we track  
still farther that declivity of woe  
which doth our universal guilt ensack.
- 19 Justice Divine! can any there below  
heap up such penalties and travail new?  
and why does guilt of ours consume us so?
- 22 As on Charybdis yonder surges do,  
each against other shattering its crest,  
so here the folk their counter-dance pursue.
- 25 Here saw I people more than all the rest  
who from each quarter, with a howling din,  
were trundling burdens by main force of breast.
- 28 They clash together, and then both begin  
the counter-movement, rolling back again,  
shouting: 'Why throw away?' and 'Why hold in?'
- 31 So on both sides they circle to regain  
the point opposed, along the dismal mew,  
still shouting their opprobrious refrain:
- 34 Then as along his semicircle drew  
each one to the other joust, he wheeled withal.  
And I, who felt my heart as stricken through,

- 37 Dissi: 'Maestro mio, or mi dimostra  
che gente è questa, e se tutti fur cherchi  
questi chercuti alla sinistra nostra.'
- 40 Ed egli a me: 'Tutti quanti fur guerci  
sì della mente, in la vita primaia,  
che con misura nullo spendio ferci.
- 43 Assai la voce lor chiaro l'abbaia,  
quando vengono a' due punti del cerchio,  
ove colpa contraria li dispaia.
- 46 Questi fur cherchi, che non han coperchio  
piloso al capo, e Papi e Cardinali,  
in cui usa avarizia il suo soperchio.'
- 49 Ed io: 'Maestro, tra questi cotali  
dovre' io ben riconoscere alcuni  
che furo immondi di cotesti mali.'
- 52 Ed egli a me: 'Vano pensiero aduni:  
la sconoscente vita che i fe' sozzi,  
ad ogni conoscenza or li fa bruni;
- 55 In eterno verranno alli due cozzi;  
questi risurgeranno del sepulcro  
col pugno chiuso, e questi co' crin mozzi.
- 58 Mal dare e mal tener lo mondo pulcro  
ha tolto loro, e posti a questa zuffa:  
qual ella sia, parole non ci appulcro.
- 61 Or puoi, figliuol, veder la corta buffa  
de' ben, che son commessi alla Fortuna,  
perchè l'umana gente sì rabbuffa.
- 64 Chè tutto l'oro ch'è sotto la luna,  
e che già fu, di queste anime stanche  
non potrebbe farne posar una.'
- 67 'Maestro,' diss' io lui, 'or mi di' anche:  
questa Fortuna di che tu mi tocche,  
che è, che i ben del mondo ha sì tra branche?'
- 70 Ed egli a me: 'O creature sciocche,  
quanta ignoranza è quella che vi offende!  
Or vo' che tu mia sentenza ne imboche:
- 73 Colui lo cui saper tutto transcende,  
fece li cieli, e diè lor chi conduce,  
sì che ogni parte ad ogni parte splende,

- 37 Said: 'Master mine, now tell me, who may all  
these people be? and on our left-hand side  
these shaven crowns,—were they all clerical?'  
40 'All these were in the first life,' he replied,  
'of mind so squinting that the middle route  
of measured spending could not be espied.  
43 With voice exceeding clear they bark this out,  
when to the two points of the circle come,  
where counter-crime compels them turn about.  
46 These heads bereft of hair were, all and some,  
priests, popes, and cardinals, whose practices  
show avarice in sovereign masterdom.'  
49 Then said I: 'Master, among such as these  
there surely must be some I ought to know,  
who were defiled with these iniquities.'  
52 And he to me: 'Vain thoughts combinest thou:  
the purblind life that made them sordid there  
bedims them to all recognition now.  
55 To the two buttings will they ever fare;  
out of the sepulchre will these arise  
close-fisted, even as those with scissored hair.  
58 Ill-giving and keeping ill have Paradise  
bereft them, and in such a scuffle joined:  
no beauteous phrase to grace it I devise.  
61 How transient is the farce, here mayst thou find,  
of goods committed unto Fortune, son,  
whence buffet one another humankind.  
64 For all the gold the moon looks down upon,  
or that did ever in the world exist,  
could of these weary souls give rest to none.'  
67 'Master, now tell me more,' did I insist:  
'This Fortune whereunto thou dost allude,  
what is she, with the world's wealth in her fist?'  
70 And he to me: 'O foolish human brood,  
what ignorance is this wherein ye pine!  
Now let my judgement of her be thy food: -  
73 He whose transcendent wisdom is divine,  
fashioned the skies, and gave them those who guide  
that every part to every part may shine,

- 76 Distribuendo egualmente la luce:  
    similmente agli splendor mondani  
    ordinò general ministra e duce,  
79 Che permutasse a tempo li ben vani,  
    di gente in gente e d'uno in altro sangue,  
    oltre la difension de' senni umani:  
82 Perchè una gente impera, e l'altra langue,  
    seguendo lo giudizio di costei,  
    che è occulto, come in erba l'angue.  
85 Vostro saper non ha contrasto a lei:  
    questa provvede, giudica e persegue  
    suo regno, come il loro gli altri Dei.  
88 Le sue permutazion non hanno triegue:  
    necessità la fa esser veloce,  
    si spesso vien chi vicenda consegue.  
91 Quest'è colei ch'è tanto posta in croce  
    pur da color che le dovrian dar lode,  
    dandole biasmo a torto e mala voce.  
94 Ma ella s'è beata, e ciò non ode:  
    con l'altre prime creature lieta  
    volve sua spera, e beata si gode.  
97 Or discendiamo omai a maggior pietà:  
    già ogni stella cade, che saliva  
    quando mi mossi, e il troppo star si vieta.'  
100 Noi ricidemmo il cerchio all'altra riva  
    sopra una fonte, che bolle e riversa  
    per un fossato che da lei deriva.  
103 L'acqua era buia assai più che persa:  
    e noi, in compagnia dell'onde bige,  
    entrammo giù per una via diversa.  
106 Una palude fa, che ha nome Stige,  
    questo tristo ruscel, quando è disceso  
    al piè delle malvage piaggie grige.  
109 Ed io, che di mirar mi stava inteso,  
    vidi genti fangose in quel pantano,  
    ignude tutte e con sembiante offeso.  
112 Questi si percotean non pur con mano  
    ma con la testa, col petto e co' piedi,  
    troncandosi coi denti a brano a brano.

- 76 So equally do they the light divide;  
likewise for earthly grandeur did ordain  
a common regent, who, as times betide,  
79 Might work vicissitude of treasures vain,  
that they from people and from kindred pass,  
beyond all human prudence to restrain.  
82 Whence rules one race, another cries "Alas!"  
obeying her decree, the circumstance  
whereof is hidden, like the snake in grass.  
85 Your wisdom can no counterstand advance:  
she looks beforehand, judges, and pursues,  
as do the other gods, her governance.  
88 Her permutations have not any truce:  
necessity makes her precipitate,  
with frequent turns of luck at fast and loose.  
91 Such is that one against whom people prate  
who rather ought to praise her, doing amiss  
to deal in blame and to vituperate.  
94 But she is blest and takes no heed of this:  
with other primal creatures jocundly  
she rolls her wheel, rejoicing in her bliss.  
97 Now go we down to deeper misery:  
already sinks each star that made ascent  
when I set forth,—no loitering may be.'  
100 Across the circle to the bound we went,  
above a bubbling fountain that careered  
down through a gully where it found a vent.  
103 The water far more dark than perse appeared:  
and as the dusky waves companioned us,  
we entered downward by a pathway weird.  
106 A marish, Styx by name, this dolorous  
rivulet fosters when its waters flow  
to foot of the gray slope precipitous.  
109 And standing there intently gazing, lo!  
I saw a folk bemired upon that fen,  
all of them naked, and with look of woe.  
112 Each smote his fellow with the hand, and then  
with both the feet and with the chest and head,  
rending with teeth and rending once again.

- 115 Lo buon Maestro disse: 'Figlio, or vedi  
l' anime di color cui vinse l' ira:  
ed anche vo' che tu per certo credi,  
118 Che sotto l' acqua ha gente che sospira,  
e fanno pullular quest' acqua al summo,  
come l' occhio ti dice, u' che s' aggira.  
121 Fitti nel limo dicon: "Tristi fummo  
nell' aer dolce che dal sol s' allegra,  
portando dentro accidioso fummo:  
124 Or ci attristiam nella belletta negra."  
Quest' inno si gorgoglian nella strozza,  
chè dir nol posson con parola integra.'  
127 Così girammo della lorda pozza  
grand' arcò tra la ripa secca e il mezzo,  
con gli occhi volti a chi del fango ingozza:  
130 Venimmo al piè d' una torre al dassezzo.

- 115 'Now seest thou, son,' the kindly Master said,  
    'the souls of those whom Wrath did overquell:  
    and I would also have it credited  
118 That underneath the water people dwell  
    who sigh, and make it bubble at the brim,  
    as wheresoc'er it turn, thine eye may tell.  
121 Fixt in the ooze, they murmur forth this hymn:  
    "Sweet sun-rejoicing air did we respire  
    sullenly, drowned in sluggish vapours grim:  
124 Now lie we sullen here in the black mire."  
    They gurgle in their gullets this refrain,  
    because they cannot speak with words entire.  
127 Thus, in wide compass round the filthy fen,  
    between the dry bank and the bog we passed,  
    scanning the guzzlers of the puddle: then  
130 We reached the bottom of a tower at last.

## NOTES

*l. 1.* These words of Plutus and those of the giant Nimrod (xxx. 67) are doubtless intended as senseless gibberish, as becomes the nature of these creatures. What in the light of Eternity (*sub specie eternitatis*) could be more foolish than the love of money? See note to Canto v, l. 4.

*ll. 22-35.* The Avaricious from one side, the Prodigal from the other, are rolling great weights until their lines clash together like the counter-currents of the Strait of Messina, between Scylla and Charybdis (greatly feared by the ancients).

*l. 39.* Cropped hair is a symbol of lavishness. 'He has spent his whole substance, even to the hair of his head' (Italian saying).

*ll. 49-54.* So the ignoble usurers of noble family are known only by their heraldry. Canto xvii, l. 52 ff.

*ll. 68-96.* Fortune, regarded as an angelic intelligence whose function it is to bring down the mighty and exalt those of low estate.

*ll. 115-26.* The Wrathful and the Sullen are immersed in the muddy Styx. The Sullen appear to be entirely submerged. *Accidia*, which I translate as *sullenness*, is deliberate, repressed, rankling wrath or rancour.



## CANTO OTTAVO

- 1 Io dico seguitando, ch' assai prima  
che noi fussimo al piè dell' alta torre,  
gli occhi nostri n' andar suso alla cima,  
4 Per due fiammette che i' vedemmo porre,  
e un' altra da lungi render cenno  
tanto ch' a pena il potea l' occhio torre.  
7 Ed io mi volsi al mar di tutto il senno;  
dissi: 'Questo che dice? e che risponde  
quell' altro foco? e chi son quei che il fenno?'  
10 Ed egli a me: 'Su per le sucide onde  
già puoi scorger quello che s' aspetta,  
se il fummo del pantan nol ti nasconde.'  
13 Corda non pinse mai da sè saetta,  
che sì corresse via per l' aere snella,  
com' io vidi una nave piccioletta  
16 Venir per l' acqua verso noi in quella,  
sotto il governo d' un sol galeoto,  
che gridava: 'Or se' giunta, anima fella?'  
19 'Flegiàs, Flegiàs, tu gridi a voto,'  
disse lo mio signore, 'a questa volta:  
più non ci avrai, che sol passando il loto.'  
22 Quale colui, che grande inganno ascolta  
che gli sia fatto, e poi se ne rammarca,  
fecesi Flegiàs nell' ira accolta.  
25 Lo duca mio discese nella barca,  
e poi mi fece entrare appresso lui,  
e sol quand' io fui dentro parve carca.  
28 Tosto che il duca ed io nel legno fui,  
secando se ne va l' antica prora  
dell' acqua più che non suol con altrui.  
31 Mentre noi corravam la morta gora,  
dinanzi mi si fece un pien di fango,  
e disse: 'Chi se' tu che vieni anzi ora?'  
34 Ed io a lui: 'S' io vegno, non rimango;  
ma tu chi se', che sei sì fatto brutto?'  
Rispose: 'Vedi che son un che piango.'

CANTO VIII

*Fifth Circle: The Wrathful*

- 1 Long while before (I say continuing)  
    we reached the bottom of that tower so high,  
    our gaze upon its top was lingering
- 4 By reason of two lights we could descry;  
    and other signal gleamed far opposite,  
    so far away it hardly caught the eye.
- 7 Turned to that Sea of Wisdom infinite,  
    I said: 'What means this? what may answered be  
    by yonder beacon? and who kindled it?'
- 10 'The thing we await thou mayst already see  
    over the turbid waves,' he answered, 'so  
    the marsh-vapour hide it not from thee.'
- 13 Cord never shot an arrow from the bow  
    that ran so swift a course athwart the air,  
    as o'er the water at that moment, lo!
- 16 I saw a little bark toward us fare,  
    under a single boatman's pilotage,  
    who shouted: 'Now, fell spirit, art thou there?'
- 19 'Phlegyas, Phlegyas,' replied to him my Sage,  
    'this time thou shoutest vainly: it is meet  
    thou have us but to pass the ferriage.'
- 22 As one who listens to some foul deceit  
    that has been done him, and resents it sore,  
    such became Phlegyas in his gathered heat.
- 25 Embarking thereupon my Monitor  
    caused me to take my station at his side,—  
    and only then the boat seemed laden more.
- 28 When I was in the wherry with my Guide,  
    the ancient prow upon the passage sped,  
    more than with others furrowing the tide.
- 31 While we were running through the channel dead,  
    arose before me one whom mud did steep:  
    'Who art thou, coming ere thy time?' he said.
- 34 And I: 'Though come, I stay not in the deep:  
    but who art thou who art grown filthy so?'  
    And he: 'Thou seest that I am one who weep.'

- 37 Ed io a lui: 'Con piangere e con lutto,  
spirito maledetto, ti rimani:  
ch' io ti conosco, ancor sia lordo tutto.'
- 40 Allora stese al legno ambo le mani:  
perchè il Maestro accorto lo sospinse,  
dicendo: 'Via costà con gli altri cani.'
- 43 Lo collo poi con le braccia mi cinse,  
baciommi il volto, e disse: 'Alma sdegnosa,  
benedetta colei che in te s' incinse.
- 46 Quei fu al mondo persona orgogliosa;  
bontà non è che sua memoria fregi:  
così s' è l' ombra sua qui furiosa.
- 49 Quanti si tengon or lassù gran regi,  
che qui staranno come porci in brago,  
di sè lasciando orribili dispregi!'
- 52 Ed io: 'Maestro, molto sarei vago  
di vederlo attuffare in questa broda,  
prima che noi uscissimo del lago.'
- 55 Ed egli a me: 'Avanti che la proda  
ti si lasci veder, tu sarai sazio:  
di tal disio converrà che tu goda.'
- 58 Dopo ciò poco vidi quello strazio  
far di costui alle fangose genti,  
che Dio ancor ne lodo e ne ringrazio.
- 61 Tutti gridavano: 'A Filippo Argenti!'  
e 'l Fiorentino spirito bizzarro  
in sè medesimo si volgea co' denti.
- 64 Quivi il lasciammo, chè più non ne narro:  
ma negli orecchi mi percosse un duolo,  
perch' io avanti l' occhio intento sbarro:
- 67 Lo buon Maestro disse: 'Omai, figliuolo,  
s' appressa la città che ha nome Dite,  
co' gravi cittadin, col grande stuolo.'
- 70 Ed io: 'Maestro, già le sue meschite  
là entro certo nella valle cerno  
vermiglie, come se di foco uscite
- 73 Fossero.' Ed ei mi disse: 'Il foco eterno  
ch' entro l' affoca, le dimostra rosse,  
come tu vedi in questo basso inferno.'

- 37 Then I to him: 'With weeping and with woe  
accursed spirit, tarry here for aye:  
for thee, all filthy as thou art, I know.'
- 40 Then stretched he forth both hands, the boat to stay:  
but him my wary Master from us pressed,  
crying: 'Away, with the other dogs, away!'
- 43 Then said 'Indignant soul!' as he caressed  
my bosom with embrace, my cheek with kiss,  
'blessed be she that bore thee 'neath her breast!
- 46 A person arrogant on earth was this,  
no least report of good his memory graces:  
therefore his shade down here in fury is.
- 49 How many now up yon hold kingly places,  
who are to wallow here in mire like swine,  
leaving behind them horrible dispraises.'
- 52 'Much should I like,' said I, 'O Master mine,  
to see him in this hellbroth dipped and dyed,  
before we issue from the marsh malign.'
- 55 And he to me: 'Thou shalt be satisfied  
ere comes the shore to view; for it is fit  
that such desire of thine be gratified.'
- 58 Short while thereafter I beheld him smit  
by that bespattered folk with stroke so fell  
that still I praise and thank the Lord for it.
- 61 'At Philip Argenti! at him!' all did yell:  
that spirit Florentine exasperate  
turned on his very self with tooth and nail.
- 64 We left him there, nor more do I narrate:  
but lamentation smote mine ears upon,  
whence I look forward with mine eyes dilate.
- 67 And the good Master said: 'Now, O my son,  
the city named of Dis is nigh at hand,  
with heavy citizens, great garrison.'
- 70 And I: 'Already in the valley stand  
its mosques, O Master, and to me they show  
vermilion, as if issuing from the brand.'
- 73 And he made answer: 'The eternal glow  
of inward flame kindles that ruddy glare,  
as thou perceivest in this Hell below.'

- 76 Noi pur giugnemmo dentro all' alte fosse,  
che vullan quella terra sconsolata:  
le mura mi parean che ferro fosse.
- 79 Non senza prima far grande aggirata,  
venimmo in parte dove il nocchier forte  
'Usciteci,' gridò, 'qui è l' entrata.'
- 82 Io vidi più di mille in sulle porte  
da' ciel piovuti, che stizzosamente  
dicean: 'Chi è costui, che senza morte
- 85 Va per lo regno della morta gente?'  
E il savio mio Maestro fece segno  
di voler lor parlar segretamente.
- 88 Allor chiusero un poco il gran disdegno,  
e disser: 'Vien tu solo, e quei sen vada,  
che sì ardito entrò per questo regno.
- 91 Sol si ritorni per la folle strada:  
provi se sa; chè tu qui rimarrai  
che gli hai scorta sì buia contrada.'
- 94 Pensa, Lettor, se io mi sconfortai  
nel suon delle parole maledette:  
ch' io non credetti ritornarci mai.
- 97 'O caro duca mio, che più di sette  
volte m' hai sicurtà renduta, e tratto  
d' alto periglio che incontra mi stette,
- 100 Non mi lasciar,' diss' io, 'così disfatto:  
e se 'l passar più oltre c' è negato,  
ritroviam l' orme nostre insieme ratto.'
- 103 E quel signor che lì m' avea menato  
mi disse: 'Non temer, chè il nostro passo  
non ci può torre alcun: da tal n' è dato.
- 106 Ma qui m' attendi; e lo spirito lasso  
conforta e ciba di speranza buona,  
ch' io non ti lascerò nel mondo basso.'
- 109 Così sen va, e quivi m' abbandona  
lo dolce padre, ed io rimango in forse;  
che 'l sì e 'l no nel capo mi tenziona.
- 112 Udir non pote' quel ch' a lor si porse:  
ma ci non stette là con essi guari,  
che ciascun dentro a prova si ricorse.

- 76 Then came we into the deep fosses, where  
they compass round that town disconsolate:  
the walls appeared to me of iron there.
- 79 Not without making first a circuit great,  
we came unto a place where loudly cried  
the boatman: 'Get ye out, here is the gate.'
- 82 I saw above the portals and beside,  
thousands rained down from Heaven, who wrathful  
'Who is this man that, never having died, [said:
- 85 Is going through the kingdom of the dead?'  
And my sage Master signalled he would fain  
talk with them privately.—Thus they were led
- 88 A little to abate their great disdain,  
and cried: 'Come thou alone; let him go back  
who has made bold to enter this domain.
- 91 Alone shall he retrace his reckless track:  
let him attempt it; for thou here shalt stay  
who hast revealed to him a land so black.'
- 94 Imagine, Reader, what was my dismay  
at hearing that accursèd language: for  
I felt that I could never find the way.
- 97 'O my belovèd Leader, thou who more  
than seven times hast made me safe, and hast  
rescued from peril deep,' did I implore,
- 100 'Do not forsake me thus undone at last;  
and if the going farther be denied,  
let us retrace our steps together fast.'
- 103 And that Lord who had thither been my Guide,  
answered: 'Fear nothing, for the way we go  
by Such is given, none turneth us aside.
- 106 Wait here, and let thy soul, forwearied so,  
be fed with better hope and comforted:  
I will not leave thee in the world below.'
- 109 And thus the gentle Father forth is sped,  
there leaving me who in conjecture dwell;  
for Yes and No contend within my head.
- 112 What he proposed to them I could not tell;  
but long he had not tarried with them, when  
back inwards all went scurrying pell-mell.

- 115 Chiuser le porte que' nostri avversari  
nel petto al mio signor che fuor rimase,  
e rivolsesi a me con passi rari.
- 118 Gli occhi alla terra, e le ciglia avea rase  
d'ogni baldanza, e dicea ne' sospiri:  
'Chi m'ha negate le dolenti case?'
- 121 Ed a me disse: 'Tu, perch' io m'adiri,  
non sbigottir, ch'io vincerò la prova,  
qual ch'alla difension dentro s'aggiri.
- 124 Questa lor tracotanza non è nuova,  
chè già l'usaro a men segreta porta,  
la qual senza serrame ancor si trova.
- 127 Sopr'essa vedestù la scritta morta:  
e già di qua da lei discende l'erta,  
passando per li cerchi senza scorta,
- 130 Tal che per lui ne fia la terra aperta.'

- 115 The gates they shut, those enemies of men,  
    on my Lord's bosom, who, excluded thence,  
    with tardy steps returned to me again.
- 118 His eyes were on the ground, of confidence  
    his forehead shorn, and amid sighs he spake:  
    'Who has denied me the grim tenements?'
- 121 And then to me: 'What though my wrath awake,  
    be not dismayed, for I shall find the way,  
    whatever obstacle within they make.
- 124 This insolence is nothing new, for they  
    displayed it at less hidden gate of yore,  
    which stands unbolted to this very day.
- 127 Thou sawest the deadly writ above the door;  
    and now descends the steep upon this side,  
    passing without a guide the circles o'er,
- 130 One who shall fling the city open wide.'

## NOTES

*The Wrathful, plunged in the muddy Stygian lagoon and continually fighting among themselves, only uniting to persecute some particularly odious neighbour.*

ll. 4-6. The other beacon is from the high tower in the City of Dis: Canto ix, l. 36. Compare ll. 70-5 of the present Canto. Such signals were the telegraphy of that age.

l. 19. Phlegyas is utilized, as later Geryon and Antæus. See note to Canto v, l. 4.

ll. 32-63. Filippo Argenti, of the great house of the Adimari, a swaggering, insolent noble who shod his horse with silver. Boccaccio describes him as a tall, swart, sinewy fellow of enormous strength, prone to anger on the slightest occasion. Boccaccio tells an illustrative anecdote of him (*Decameron* ix. 8). Franco Sacchetti (*Novelle*, 114) tells a quaint story of the ironical plea of Dante for a young man of the Adimari family, who was either identical with, or of nature akin to, this personage.—We may have before us the only instance, in which Dante can fairly be suspected of personal animosity against one of the 'submerged'. The case of Bocca degli Abati (Canto xxxii), whom Dante never saw, is not in point. Dante's usual attitude toward the shades of sinners is sympathetic. For a terrible characterization of the Adimari, see *Par.* xvi. 115-20.

l. 71. The reference to the mosques in the Capital of the Infernal Empire is in harmony with the elaborate poetical parallelism between Heaven and Hell, the things of God and those of Lucifer, which is one of the features of Dante's art. To the mind of the medieval Christian the mosque is the temple of a wicked heresy. Thus Hell has 'cloisters'; the members of the 'college' of the hypocrites wear 'cows'; Dante goes so far as to parody one of the Latin hymns of the Church to emphasize the contrast between Christ and Satan (beginning of Canto xxxiv).

l. 115. Virgil's repulse here seems to shadow forth a spiritual crisis so terrible that the noblest human reason is unavailing. There are dreadful gates where the wisest can only cast his eyes to the ground. In the middle of the next Canto the Poet emphasizes the importance of the allegory in this crucial passage.

l. 124. The fallen angels, become demons, had likewise made bold to oppose the descent of Christ into Hell.

*Canto Nono*

## CANTO NONO

- 1 Quel color che viltà di fuor mi pinse,  
veggendo il duca mio tornare in volta,  
più tosto dentro il suo nuovo ristrinse.  
4 Attento si fermò com' uom che ascolta;  
chè l' occhio nol potea menare a lunga  
per l' aer nero e per la nebbia folta.  
7 'Pure a noi converrà vincer la punga.'  
cominciò ei: 'se non . . . tal ne s' offerse.  
Oh quanto tarda a me ch' altri qui giunga!'  
10 Io vidi ben, sì com' ei ricoperse  
lo cominciar con l' altro che poi venne,  
che fur parole alle prime diverse.  
13 Ma nondimen paura il suo dir dienne,  
perch' io traeva la parola tronca  
forse a peggior sentenza che non tenne.  
16 'In questo fondo della trista conca  
discende mai alcun del primo grado,  
che sol per pena ha la speranza cionca?'  
19 Questa question fec' io; e quei: 'Di rado  
incontra,' mi rispose, 'che di nui  
faccia il cammino alcun per quale io vado.  
22 Ver' è ch' altra fiata quaggiù fui,  
congiurato da quella Eriton cruda  
che richiamava l' ombre a' corpi sui.  
25 Di poco era di me la carne nuda,  
ch' ella mi fece entrar dentro a quel muro,  
per trarne un spirto del cerchio di Giuda.  
28 Quell' è il più basso loco e il più oscuro,  
e il più lontan dal ciel che tutto gira:  
ben so il cammin: però ti fa sicuro.  
31 Questa palude che il gran puzzo spira,  
cinge d' intorno la città dolente,  
u' non potemo entrare omai senz' ira.  
34 Ed altro disse, ma non l' ho a mente;  
perocchè l' occhio m' avea tutto tratto  
ver l' alta torre alla cima rovente,

CANTO IX

*Sixth Circle: The Furies and the Angel*

- 1 The cowardice that blanched my outward hue  
    seeing my Guide returning back from thence,  
    the sooner checked in him his colour new.
- 4 He halted like a listener intense,  
    for but a little way the eye could pierce  
    so darkling was the air, the murk so dense.
- 7 'Yet it behoves us win the fight, though fierce,'  
    began he: 'Nay but . . . so great help was sent. . . .  
    How long it seems here till Some one appears!
- 10 I plainly saw how what at first he meant,  
    he sought with after thoughts to cancel through  
    in phrases from the former different.
- 13 But still his language roused my fear anew,  
    for in the broken phrase I traced a scope  
    perchance more harmful than he had in view.
- 16 'Into this hollow, down the dismal slope  
    doth ever any come from the first grade  
    whose only punishment is crippled hope?'
- 19 So questioned I; and in reply he said:  
    'Rarely does any out of our abode  
    perform the journey whereon I am sped.
- 22 Once previously, indeed, I took this road  
    conjured by that Erichtho void of grace  
    who erst their bodies to the shades bestowed.
- 25 My flesh was bare of me but little space,  
    when she compelled me enter yonder mure,  
    to draw a spirit forth from Judas' place.
- 28 That is the lowest round, and most obscure,  
    and farthest from the all-circling Heaven: the path  
    I know full well: therefore be thou secure.
- 31 This marish, breathing forth the fetid scath,  
    begirds the woeful city of the dead,  
    where now we cannot enter without wrath.'
- 34 I bear not now in mind what more he said,  
    because so fast were riveted mine eyes  
    to that high tower with summit glowing red,

- 37 Dove in un punto furon dritte ratto  
tre furie infernal di sangue tinte,  
che membra femminili aveano ed atto,  
40 E con idre verdissime eran cinte:  
serpentelli e ceraste avean per crine  
onde le fiere tempie eran avvinte.  
43 E quei che ben conobbe le meschine  
della regina dell' eterno pianto:  
'Guarda,' mi disse, 'le feroci Erine.  
46 Questa è Megera dal sinistro canto:  
quella che piange dal destro è Aletto:  
T'esifone è nel mezzo:' e tacque a tanto.  
49 Con l' unghie si fendea ciascuna il petto;  
batteansi a palme e gridavan sì alto  
ch' io mi strinsi al poeta per sospetto.  
52 'Venga Medusa; sì 'l farem di smalto,'  
dicevan tutte riguardando in giuso:  
'Mal non vengiammo in Teseo l' assalto.'  
55 'Volgiti indietro, e tien lo viso chiuso;  
chè se il Gorgon si mostra, e tu il vedessi,  
nulla sarebbe del tornar mai suso.'  
58 Così disse il Maestro; ed egli stessi  
mi volse, e non si tenne alle mie mani,  
che con le sue ancor non mi chiudessi.  
61 O voi che avete gl' intelletti sani,  
mirate la dottrina che s' asconde  
sotto il velame degli versi strani.  
64 E già venia su per le torbid' onde  
un fracasso d' un suon pien di spavento,  
per cui tremavano ambedue le sponde;  
67 Non altrimenti fatto che d' un vento  
impetuoso per gli avversi ardori,  
che fier la selva, e senza alcun rattento  
70 Li rami schianta, abbatte, e porta fuori.  
Dinanzi polveroso va superbo,  
e fa fuggir le fiere e li pastori.  
73 Gli occhi mi sciolse, e disse: 'Or drizza il nerbo  
del viso su per quella schiuma antica, •  
per indi ove quel fummo è più acerbo.'

- 37 Where on a sudden up erect arise  
    infernal Furies three of bloody dye,  
    who have the limbs of women and their guise;  
40 Bright green the hydras they are girded by;  
    little horned serpents pleated in a braid  
    like tresses round their cruel temples lie.  
43 And recognizing every cruel maid  
    of her, the Queen of everlasting woe,  
    ‘Behold,’ he bade me, ‘the Erinyes dread.  
46 This is Megæra on the left, and lo!  
    Alecto weeping yonder on the right;  
    Tisiphone is between,’ he ended so.  
49 Each with her talons rips her breast; they smite  
    upon themselves with palms, so loudly wailing  
    that close I press the Poet in affright.  
52 ‘Medusa come, with stone his body scaling,’  
    all shouted looking downward; ‘to our bane  
    avenged we not on Theseus his assailing.’  
55 ‘Turn round, and let thine eyes close shut remain:  
    for should the Gorgon come, and shouldst thou see,  
    there would be no returning up again.’  
58 Thus said the Master; and thereafter he  
    turned me, nor trusted to my hands alone,  
    but also with his own blindfolded me.  
61 O ye who hold sane intellect your own,  
    consider heedfully the hidden lore  
    beneath the veil of the strange verses thrown!  
64 And now there came the troubled waters o’er  
    a crashing clangour of a fearful kind,  
    wherewith were trembling yon and hither shore:  
67 Not otherwise it was than when the wind,  
    by dint of adverse heats grown wild and high,  
    tosses the forest boughs, and unconfined  
70 Shatters, and dashes down, and sweeps them by:  
    superbly whirls along in dust and gloom,  
    making the wild beasts and the shepherds fly.  
73 He loosed mine eyes: ‘Across that ancient foam  
    be now the nerve of sight directed yond,’  
    he bade me, ‘where most pungent is the fume.’

- 76 Come le rane innanzi alla nimica  
    biscia per l'acqua si dileguan tutte,  
    fin che alla terra ciascuna s'abbica;  
79 Vid' io più di mille anime distrutte  
    fuggir così dinanzi ad un che al passo  
    passava Stige colle piante asciutte.  
82 Dal volto removea quell'acr grasso,  
    menando la sinistra innanzi spesso;  
    e sol di quell'angoscia parca lasso.  
85 Ben m'accors' io ch'egli era del ciel messo,  
    e volsimi al Maestro: e quei fe' segno,  
    ch'io stessi cheto, ed inchinassi ad esso.  
88 Ah! quanto mi parca pien di disdegno!  
    venne alla porta, e con una verghetta  
    l'aperse, che non v'ebbe alcun ritegno.  
91 'O cacciati del ciel, gente dispetta,'  
    cominciò egli in su l'orribil soglia,  
    'ond'esta oltracotanza in voi s'alletta?  
94 Perchè ricalcitate a quella voglia,  
    a cui non puote il fin mai esser mozzo,  
    e che più volte v'ha cresciuta doglia?  
97 Che giova nelle fata dar di cozzo?  
    Cerbero vostro, se ben vi ricorda,  
    ne porta ancor pelato il mento e il gozzo.'  
100 Poi si rivolse per la strada lorda,  
    e non fe' motto a noi: ma fe' sembiante  
    d'uomo cui altra cura stringa e morda,  
103 Che quella di colui che gli è davante.  
    E noi movemmo i piedi in ver la terra,  
    sicuri appresso le parole sante.  
106 Dentro v'entrammo senza alcuna guerra:  
    ed io, ch'avea di riguardar disio  
    la condizion che tal fortezza serra,  
109 Com'io fui dentro, l'occhio intorno invio;  
    e veggio ad ogni man grande campagna  
    piena di duolo e di tormento rio.  
112 Sì come ad Arli, ove Rodano stagna,  
    sì com'a Pola presso del Quarnaro,  
    che Italia chiude e suoi termini bagna,

- 76 As frogs before their serpent-foe abscond,  
all slipping through the water in retreat  
till squatted on the bottom of the pond,  
79 So saw I thousands of lost spirits fleet  
before a single Being who did fare  
over the Stygian ford with unwet feet.  
82 He wafted from his face that fetid air  
moving the left hand forward ceaselessly,  
and only for that noyance seemed to care.  
85 That he was sent from Heaven I well could see  
and to the Master turned, whose beckoning hand  
bade me do homage to him tacitly.  
88 Ah, how indignant seemed he! With light wand  
he touched and opened wide to us the gate,  
wherein was no resistance to withstand.  
91 'O object race, from Heaven how alienate!  
began he, standing on the horrible sill,  
'how harbour ye this insolence so great?  
94 Wherefore recalcitrate against that Will  
which from its purpose never can be shut,  
and which has many a time increased your ill?  
97 What profits it against the Fates to butt?  
your Cerberus, as ye are well aware,  
for this still goes with chin and gullet cut.'  
100 Then he turned back by the foul thoroughfare,  
speaking no word to us, but did advance  
like one constrained and urged by other care  
103 Than that of any who before him stands.  
Toward the city paced we afterward,  
enheartened by the holy ordinance.  
106 Therein we entered, finding none to guard:  
and I, because of my desire to know  
the lot of any in such fortress barred,  
109 Being within, cast round mine eye; and lo!  
before me far and wide spread out a land  
full of atrocious torment and of woe.  
112 Even as at Arles, where Rhone becomes a pond,  
even as at Pola near Quarnaro Bay  
which limits Italy and bathes her strand,

- 115 Fanno i sepolcri tutto il loco varo:  
    così facevan quivi d'ogni parte,  
    salvo che il modo v'era più amaro;  
118 Chè tra gli avelli fiamme erano sparte,  
    per le quali eran sì del tutto accesi,  
    che ferro più non chiede verun' arte.  
121 Tutti gli lor coperchi eran sospesi,  
    e fuor n'uscivan sì duri lamenti,  
    che ben parean di miseri e d'offesi.  
124 Ed io: 'Maestro, quai son quelle genti  
    che seppellite dentro da quell' arche  
    si fan sentir con gli sospir dolenti.'  
127 Ed egli a me: 'Qui son gli eresiarche  
    co' lor seguaci d'ogni setta, e molto  
    più che non credi, son le tombe carche.  
130 Simile qui con simile è sepolto,  
    e i monimenti son più, e men caldi.'  
    E poi ch' alla man destra si fu volto,  
133 Passammo tra i martiri e gli alti spaldi.

- 115 Sepulchres strew the ground in rough array:  
    here upon every hand it was the same,  
    except that here more bitter was the way:  
118 For scattered in among the tombs was flame,  
    whereby such utter heat in them arose  
    that never craft can more from iron claim.  
121 Their lids were lifted all, and out of those  
    were issuing such dire lamenting cries,  
    as told of wretched ones and full of woes.  
124 'Master', said I, 'what people on this wise  
    finding within these burial-chests their bed,  
    make themselves audible with woeful sighs?'  
127 'Here the arch-heretics', to me he said,  
    'with followers of every sect are pent:  
    more than thou thinkst the tombs are tenanted.  
130 Like unto like are here in burial blent,  
    and heated more and less the monuments.'  
    Then, when he to the right had turned, we went  
13, Between the tortures and high battlements.

## NOTES

ll. 7-18. The anacoluthon, to denote dismay and confusion of mind, reminds one of the famous beginning of the first speech of Satan in *Paradise Lost*. Dante's question (ll. 16-18) implies some doubt as to Virgil's competence as guide.

ll. 22-7. That the Thessalian witch Erichtho may thus have used the soul of Virgil for her purposes was suggested to Dante by a passage in Lucan (*Pharsalia* vi).

ll. 52-63. It seems to be agreed that the Furies represent pangs of conscience. But what is the Gorgon? Some say doubt, which turns the heart to stone; others make it an emblem of the hardening effect of despair. Almost every commentator has a special interpretation of the 'strange verses'. Compare the note to Canto viii, l. 115.

l. 80. This Divine messenger is without doubt one of the Angels. The need must have been indeed urgent that prompted this singular instance of Divine interposition. We shall arrive at the shore of the island of Purgatory before meeting another such sublime minister of grace (*Purg.* ii).

l. 89. The touch of the wand is effectively contrasted with the crash of the then familiar battering-ram. The same disdain of human instruments is expressed in *Purg.* ii. 31.

ll. 98-9. Cerberus had met more than his match when he attacked Hercules, who amused himself by chaining the monster and dragging him over a very rough road and releasing him far from home.

ll. 112-15. At Arles the Rhone no longer 'ponds', although its tendency to do so is manifest in La Camargue, a little below. A few relics of the ancient cemetery are still to be seen there. In the Great War Italy finally regained its boundary on the Gulf of Quarnaro, beyond Pola. Benvenuto states that some seven hundred tombs existed there. Impressive still are the Roman remains, especially the well-preserved amphitheatre.

ll. 127-31. Just why heretics receive this form of punishment may be left to the imagination of the student of religious history. Heresy does not fit into the classification of sins in Canto xi. Dante gives it a place between sins of passion and sins of malice, and obviously avoids dwelling upon its nature. In Canto x the reader's interest is shifted from the heretics to Florentine history and to the fate of the Poet himself. Those interested in Dante's treatment of the heretics are referred to the chapter on this Circle in Reade's *Moral System of Dante's Inferno*.

*Canto Decimo*

## CANTO DECIMO

- 1 Ora sen va per un secreto calle  
tra il muro della terra e li martiri  
lo mio Macstro, ed io dopo le spalle.
- 4 'O virtù somma, che per gli empi giri  
mi volvi,' cominciai, 'com' a te piace  
parlami, e satisfammi a' miei desiri.
- 7 La gente che per li sepolcri giace  
potrebbe vedèr? già son levati  
tutti i coperchi, e nessun guardia face.'
- 10 Ed egli a me: 'Tutti saran serrati,  
quando di Josaffàt qui torneranno  
coi corpi che lassù hanno lasciati.
- 13 Suo cimitero da questa parte hanno  
con Epicuro tutti i suoi seguaci,  
che l'anima col corpo morta fanno.
- 16 Però alla dimanda che mi faci  
quinc' entro soddisfatto sarai tosto,  
ed al disio ancor che tu mi taci.'
- 19 Ed io: 'Buon Duca, non tegno riposto  
a te mio cor, se non per dicer poco;  
e tu m' hai non pur mo a ciò disposto.'
- 22 'O Tosco, che per la città del foco  
vivo ten vai così parlando onesto,  
piacciati di restare in questo loco.
- 25 La tua loquela ti fa manifesto  
di quella nobil patria natio,  
alla qual forse io fui troppo molesto.'
- 28 Subitamente questo suono uscìo  
d' una dell' arche: però m' accostai,  
temendo, un poco più al duca mio.
- 31 Ed ei mi disse: 'Volgiti: che fai?  
vedi là Farinata che s' è dritto:  
dalla cintola in su tutto il vedrai.'
- 34 I' avea già il mio viso nel suo fitto;  
ed ei s'ergea col petto e colla fronte,  
come avesse lo inferno in gran dispitto:

CANTO X

*Sixth Circle: Farinata of the Uberti*

- 1 My Master now along a hidden track  
between the city rampart and the fires,  
goes forward, and I follow at his back.
- 4 'O Virtue high, that through these impious gyres  
dost wheel me at thy pleasure,' began I,  
'speak to me,—give content to my desires.
- 7 The people in the sepulchres that lie,  
might they be seen? With lifted covers burn  
they ever, and no one keeps guard thereby.'
- 10 'All will be shut within, when they return  
back from Jehosaphat,' threat he said,  
'bringing their bodies from the burial urn.
- 13 Herein with Epicurus have their bed  
his followers one and all, who represent  
the spirit with the body to be dead.
- 16 But soon shalt thou within here have content  
as to the question which thou hast proposed,  
and to the wish whercof thou'rt reticent.'
- 19 And I: 'Good Leader, I do not keep closed  
my heart from thee, except that words be few:  
nor hast thou me now first thereto disposed.'
- 22 'O Tuscan, thou who goest living through  
the city of fire, speaking becomingly,  
may it please thee stay thy steps in this purlieu!
- 25 The fashion of thy speech proclaimeth thee  
a native of that land of noble pride  
which haply suffered too much harm from me.'
- 28 Suddenly in such accents some one cried  
from out one of the coffers; startled now,  
I drew a little closer to my Guide.
- 31 Whereat he said: 'Turn round; what doest thou?  
look, Farinata! thou canst see him well  
towering up full height from belt to brow.'
- 34 His face already held me with a spell:  
erect of breast and forehead there he stands  
as if he entertained great scorn of Hell.

- 37 E l' animose man del duca e pronte  
mi pinser tra le sepolture a lui,  
dicendo: 'Le parole tue sien conte.'
- 40 Com' io al piè della sua tomba fui,  
guardommi un poco, e poi quasi sdegnoso  
mi dimandò: 'Chi fur li maggior tui?'
- 43 Io, ch' era d' ubbidir desideroso,  
non gliel celai, ma tutto gliel' apersi:  
ond' ci levò le ciglia un poco in soso;
- 46 Poi disse: 'Fieramente furo avversi  
a me ed a' miei primi ed a mia parte,  
sì che per due fiate gli dispersi.'
- 49 'S' ei fur cacciati, ei tornar d' ogni parte,'  
rispos' io lui, 'l' una e l' altra fiata;  
ma i vostri non appreser ben quell' arte.'
- 52 Allor surse alla vista scoperchiata  
un' ombra lungo questa infino al mento:  
credo che s' era in ginocchie levata.
- 55 D' intorno mi guardò, come talento  
avesse di veder s' altri era meco;  
ma poi che il suspicar fu tutto spento.
- 58 Piangendo disse: 'Se per questo cieco  
carcere vai per altezza d' ingegno,  
mio figlio ov' è, e perchè non è teco?'
- 61 Ed io a lui: 'Da me stesso non vegno:  
colui, che attende là, per qui mi mena,  
forse cui Guido vostro ebbe a disdegno.'
- 64 Le sue parole e il modo della pena  
m' avevan di costui già letto il nome:  
però fu la risposta così piena.
- 67 Di subito drizzato gridò: 'Come  
dicesti: "egli ebbe?" non viv' egli ancora?  
non fiere gli occhi suoi lo dolce lome?'
- 70 Quando s' accorse d' alcuna dimora  
ch' io faceva dinanzi alla risposta,  
supin ricadde, e più non parve fuora.
- 73 Ma quell' altro magnanimo, a cui posta  
restato m' era, non mutò aspetto,  
nè mosse collo, nè piegò sua costa.

- 37 My leader with adroit and daring hands  
thrust me among the sepulchres to him:  
‘Brief be thy words!’ that Monitor commands.
- 40 When I was standing at his footstone’s rim,  
he eyed me a little, and then as in disdain:  
‘Who were thy fathers?’ came the question grim.
- 43 And I, to be compliant wholly fain,  
hid nothing, but made full acknowledgement;  
whereat he slightly frowned, and said again:
- 46 ‘Seeing that they were foes maleficent  
to me, my sires, my party, ’t was my will  
twice to disperse them into banishment.’
- 49 ‘Though driven abroad,’ I quick retorted, ‘still  
both times from everywhere returned my kin;  
but yours have never rightly learned that skill.’
- 52 Thereat a shade, to the chin only seen,  
alongside him in the open tomb appeared:  
it had arisen upon its knees, I ween.
- 55 As if by longing urged, it round me peered  
to see if one were with me there behind;  
but after that surmise was wholly cleared,
- 58 Weeping it said: ‘If through this prison blind  
thou go by loftiness of genius borne,  
where is my son, and why not with thee joined?’
- 61 ‘Not of myself tread I this land forlorn;  
yonder he waits who leads me here,—perchance  
your Guido held him overmuch in scorn.’
- 64 His language and the penal circumstance  
had told his name already: my reply  
was for that reason full of relevance.
- 67 But he was on his feet now with the cry:  
‘*Held* dost thou say? and lives he then no more?  
strikes the glad light no longer on his eye?’
- 70 Become aware of some delay before  
I made reply, he forthwith backward sank  
into the tomb, and stood forth nevermore.
- 73 That other soul magnanimous and frank  
who caused my stay, stood undisquieted  
and neither moved his neck nor bent his flank.

- 76 E, 'Se,' continuando al primo detto,  
's' egli han quell' arte,' disse, 'male appresa,  
ciò mi tormenta più che questo letto.
- 79 Ma non cinquanta volte fia raccesa  
la faccia della donna che qui regge,  
che tu saprai quanto quell' arte pesa.
- 82 E se tu mai nel dolce mondo regge,  
dimmi perchè quel popolo è sì empio  
incontro a' miei in ciascuna sua legge?'
- 85 Ond' io a lui: 'Lo strazio e il grande scempio  
che fece l' Arbia colorata in rosso,  
tale orazion fa far nel nostro tempio.'
- 88 Poi ch' ebbe sospirando il capo scosso,  
'A ciò non fui io sol,' disse, 'nè certo  
senza cagion con gli altri sarei mosso:
- 91 Ma fu' io sol colà, dove sofferto  
fu per ciascun di torre via Fiorenza,  
colui che la difesi a viso aperto.'
- 94 'Deh, se riposi mai vostra semenza,'  
prega' io lui, 'solvetemi quel nodo,  
che qui ha inviluppata mia sentenza.
- 97 E' par che voi veggiate, se ben odo,  
dinanzi quel che il tempo seco adduce,  
e nel presente tenete altro modo.'
- 100 'Noi veggiam, come quei ch' ha mala luce,  
le cose,' disse, 'che ne son lontano;  
cotanto ancor ne splende il sommo Duce:
- 103 Quando s' appressano, o son, tutto è vano  
nostro intelletto; e s' altri non ci apporta,  
nulla sapem di vostro stato umano.
- 106 Però comprender puoi che tutta morta  
fia nostra conoscenza da quel punto  
che del futuro fia chiusa la porta.'
- 109 Allor, come di mia colpa compunto,  
dissi: 'Or direte dunque a quel caduto  
che il suo nato è co' vivi ancor congiunto.
- 112 E s' io fui innanzi alla risposta muto,  
fat' ei saper che il fei, perchè pensava,  
già nell' error che m' avete soluto.'

- 76 'And if,'—continuing what before he said,—  
    'they've badly learned that skill,—if this be so  
    it is more torment to me than this bed.
- 79 But not yet fifty times anew shall glow  
    the wan face of the Lady reigning here,  
    ere thou the burden of that skill shalt know.
- 82 And so the world may sweet to thee appear,  
    say why the statute of that people runs  
    so pitiless against my kindred dear?'
- 85 'The havoc and the massacre that once  
    stained,' I replied, 'the Arbia-water red,  
    are causing in our fane such orisons.'
- 88 And sighing thereupon, he shook his head:  
    'Not I alone in that, and in no case  
    should causeless with the rest have moved,' he said:
- 91 'But I it was, when in that other place  
    to wipe out Florence one and all agreed,  
    alone defended her with open face.'
- 94 'Ah! so may ever rest in peace your seed,'  
    entreated I, 'pray loose that knot for me,  
    which doth my judgement at this point impede.
- 97 It seems that ye prophetically see  
    what time brings with it, if I hear aright,  
    and as to present things act differently.'
- 100 'We see, like him who has imperfect sight,  
    the things,' said he, 'that are remote from view,  
    so much still shines for us the Sovran Light:
- 103 When they draw nigh, or are, quite cancelled through  
    our vision is; if others bring it not,  
    unto your human state we have no clue.
- 106 Whence thou canst comprehend that blotted out  
    will be our knowledge, from that moment when  
    the portal of the future shall be shut.'
- 109 As conscious of my fault, I said: 'Now, then,  
    I wish that you would tell that fallen one  
    his son is numbered still with living men.
- 112 And if just now I rendered answer none,  
    tell him it was because my thoughts were tied  
    still by that error which you have undone.'

- 115 E già il Maestro mio mi richiamava:  
perch'io pregai lo spirto più avaccio  
che mi dicesse chi con lui si stava.
- 118 Dissemi: 'Qui con più di mille giaccio:  
qua dentro è lo secondo Federico,  
e il Cardinale, e degli altri mi taccio.'
- 121 Indi s'ascose: ed io in ver l'antico  
poeta volsi i passi, ripensando  
a quel parlar che mi pareva nimico.
- 124 Egli sì mosse; e poi così andando,  
mi disse: 'Perchè sei tu sì smarrito?'  
Ed io li satisfeci al suo dimando.
- 127 'La mente tua conservi quel ch'udito  
hai contra te,' mi comandò quel Saggio,  
'ed ora attendi qui:' e drizzò il dito.
- 130 'Quando sarai dinanzi al dolce raggio  
di quella il cui bell'occhio tutto vede,  
da lei saprai di tua vita il viaggio.'
- 133 Appresso volse a man sinistra il piede:  
lasciammo il muro, e gimmo in ver lo mezzo  
per un sentier ch'ad una valle fiede,
- 136 Che infin lassù facea spiacer suo lezzo.

- 115 Already was recalling me my Guide:  
wherefore more hurriedly did I request  
that spirit tell who else therein abide.
- 118 'With thousands here,' he said to me, 'I nest:  
the Second Frederick herein is pent,  
and the Cardinal: I speak not of the rest.'
- 121 He hid himself, and thereupon I went  
toward the ancient Poet, pondering  
that word which seemed to me maleficent.
- 124 He moved along, and then, thus journeying,  
inquired of me, 'Why art thou so bestirred?'  
Whereat I satisfied his questioning.
- 127 'Let memory preserve what thou hast heard  
against thyself,' that Sage adjured me so,  
lifting his finger;—'and now mark my word!
- 130 When thou shalt standing be in the sweet glow  
of her whose beauteous eye on all is bent,  
from her the journey of thy life shalt know.'
- 133 'Then turned he leftward: from the wall we went,  
striking across toward the middle by  
a pathway leading to a pit that sent
- 136 Its loathsome stench ascending even so high.

## NOTES

*The heretics lie in open tombs filled with fire. Dante exhibits the great heretics, as he does the virtuous pagans, with frank admiration. The lofty figure of Farinata is portrayed with the same sympathy, not to say partiality, with which Milton draws his imposing Satan. The Poet's attitude is much the same towards Ulysses (Canto xxvi).*

l. 13. Epicurus, not being a Christian, was no more a heretic than were the other great pagans. The statement must be attributed to Virgil with deliberate purpose. That Dante's philosophic guide should be baffled in the Circle of Heresy is of deep significance.

l. 36. How an ideal, a purpose, a great hope, or even a poignant remembrance, can make a man superior to fate!

ll. 52-72. The personage by the side of Farinata is the father of Guido Cavalcanti. Guido, who was Dante's intimate friend, seems to have belonged to that Florentine type of the lofty-minded, cultivated, able, somewhat sceptical patrician, of which Lorenzo il Magnifico is the most conspicuous example. The broken spirit of the elder Cavalcanti here sets the superb figure of Farinata in relief. It is significant also that the families were related by the marriage of Guido very early in life to the daughter of Farinata. As Messer Cavalcante de' Cavalcanti was a Guelf patrician, it was vainly hoped by such a politic marriage to bring about peace if not union between the factions.

ll. 79-81. 'The Lady reigning here' is Proserpina, queen of Erebus—night's Plutonian shore—here identified with the moon. Before fifty moons shall have waxed and waned Dante will have had painful experience of the difficult art of returning from exile. In answer to Dante's question concerning this and other dark prophecies about his life, his great kinsman Cacciaguada in the Heaven of Mars discourses of the Poet's exile (*Paradiso* xvii).

ll. 85-7. The bloody battle of Montaperti, near Siena, in 1260, where the Florentine Guelfs were utterly put to rout by the Sienese and the Florentine Ghibellines under the leadership of Farinata.

ll. 91-3. But for the opposition of Farinata, Florence would have been destroyed after Montaperti. The Florentine Guelfs rewarded their saviour with the blackest ingratitude, treating the whole Uberti clan with rigour unexampled even in those cruel times.

ll. 94-108. They can prophesy, but are unaware of present conditions on earth. Canto xix, ll. 52-7.

l. 110. Dante addresses both Farinata and the father of Guido Cavalcanti with the respectful 'you', 'your'. For the great significance of this, see the first dozen lines of *Paradiso* xvi.

l. 119. The Emperor, of whom Dante often speaks and whom he admired greatly; and the Cardinal Ottaviano of the Ubaldini, who said, when about to die: 'If there be a soul, I have lost mine a thousand times for the Ghibellines.' He had looked at the Gorgon! The terse reference to him implies the fact that he was the outstanding prelate of his age, although never attaining the papal dignity. The Ubaldini were, perhaps, after the Aldobrandeschi, the most powerful Ghibelline clan in Tuscany.

## CANTO DECIMOPRIMO

- 1 In su l' estremità d' un alta ripa,  
che facevan gran pietre rotte in cerchio,  
venimmo sopra più crudele stipa:  
4 E quivi, per l' orribile soperchio  
del puzzo, che il profondo abisso gitta,  
ci raccostammo dietro ad un coperchio  
7 D' un grande avello, ov' io vidi una scritta  
che diceva: 'Anastasio papa guardo,  
lo qual trasse Fotin della via dritta.'  
10 'Lo nostro scender conviene esser tardo,  
sì che s' ausi un poco prima il senso  
al tristo fiato, e poi non fia riguardo.'  
13 Così il Maestro; ed io: 'Alcun compenso,'  
dissi lui, 'trova, che il tempo non passi  
perduto;' ed egli: 'Vedi che a ciò penso.'  
16 Figliuol mio, dentro da cotesti sassi,'  
cominciò poi a dir, 'son tre cerchi  
di grado in grado, come quei che lassi.  
19 Tutti son pien di spirti maledetti:  
ma perchè poi ti basti pur la vista,  
intendi come e perchè son costretti.  
22 D' ogni malizia ch' odio in cielo acquista,  
ingiuria è il fine, ed ogni fin cotale  
o con forza o con frode altrui contrista.  
25 Ma perchè frode è dell' uom proprio male,  
più spiace a Dio; e però stan di sotto  
gli frodolenti, e più dolor gli assale.  
28 De' violenti il primo cerchio è tutto:  
ma perchè si fa forza a tre persone,  
in tre gironi è distinto e costrutto.  
31 A Dio, a sè, al prossimo si puone  
far forza, dico in loro ed in lor cose,  
come udirai con aperta ragione.  
34 Morte per forza e ferute dogliose  
nel prossimo si danno, e nel suo avere  
ruine, incendi e tollette dannose:

## CANTO XI

*Classes of Sins and Distribution of the Damned*

- 1 Upon an eminence with margin steep,  
    formed by rock-masses in a circle rent,  
    we came above a still more cruel deep.
- 4 And here, by reason of the horrible scent  
    that was belched forth from the profound abyss,  
    behind the lid of a great monument
- 7 We stood aside, and saw inscribed on this:  
    ‘I hold within Pope Anastasius,  
    he whom Photinus led to go amiss.’
- 10 ‘We must delay our going down, that thus  
    a little more familiar to the sense,  
    the dismal blast no longer trouble us.’
- 13 The Master thus; and I: ‘Some recompense  
    do thou devise to balance this delay,  
    lest time be lost.’—‘My very thought!’ he assents.
- 16 ‘My son, within these rocks,’ began he say,  
    ‘from grade to grade three lesser circles wind,  
    like those above from which we come away.
- 19 All swarm with cursed souls of humankind:  
    but that the sight alone suffice from hence,  
    learn how and wherefore they are thus confined.
- 22 Of every malice that gives Heaven offence,  
    injury is the aim; such aim again  
    grieves others or by Fraud or Violence.
- 25 But because Fraud is man’s peculiar bane,  
    God loathes it more; and so the fraudulent  
    are placed beneath, assailed with greater pain.
- 28 The whole First Circle is for the violent:  
    but since to persons threefold force is done,  
    in triple rounds it has apportionment.
- 31 To God, to neighbour, and to self, can one  
    do violence: I say, their property  
    and them,—as thou shalt hear made clearly known.
- 34 By violence, death and grievous wounds may be  
    dealt to one’s neighbour; to his goods and rights  
    injury, arson, and rapacity:

- 37 Onde omicide e ciascun che mal fiere,  
guastatori e predon, tutti tormenta  
lo giron primo per diverse schiere.
- 40 Puote uomo avere in sè man violenta  
e ne' suoi beni: e però nel secondo  
giron convien che senza pro si penta
- 43 Qualunque priva sè del vostro mondo,  
biscazza e fonde la sua facultade,  
e piange là dove esser dee giocondo.
- 46 Puossi far forza nella Deitade,  
col cor negando e bestemmiano quella,  
e spregiando natura e sua bontade:
- 49 E però lo minor giron suggella  
del segno suo e Sodoma e Caorsa,  
e chi spregiando Dio col cor favella.
- 52 La frode, ond' ogni coscienza è morsa,  
può l' uomo usare in colui che 'n lui fida,  
ed in quei che fidanza non imborsa.
- 55 Questo modo di retro par che uccida  
pur lo vinco d' amor che fa natura;  
onde nel cerchio secondo s' annida
- 58 Ipocrisia, lusinghe e chi affattura,  
falsità, ladroneccio e simonia,  
ruffian, baratti e simile lordura.
- 61 Per l' altro modo quell' amor s' obblia  
che fa natura, e quel ch' è poi aggiunto,  
di che la fede spezial si cria:
- 64 Onde nel cerchio minore, ov' è il punto  
dell' universo, in su che Dite siede,  
qualunque trade in eterno è consunto.'
- 67 Ed io: 'Maestro, assai chiaro procede  
la tua ragione, ed assai ben distingue  
questo baratro e il popol che il possiede.
- 70 Ma dimmi: Quei della palude pingue,  
che mena il vento, e che batte la pioggia,  
e che s' incontran con sì aspre lingue,
- 73 Perchè non dentro dalla città roggia  
son ei puniti, se Dio gli ha in ira?  
e se non gli ha, perchè sono a tal foggia?'

- 37 Whence homicides and each who wrongly smites,  
marauders and freebooters, all their train  
the foremost rondure plagues in various plights.
- 40 A man may lay a violent hand again  
on self and on his goods: wherefore below  
in the second rondure must repent in vain
- 43 Whoso deprives him of your world, whoso  
gambles and dissipates his affluence,  
and comes to grief where he should jocund go.
- 46 The Deity may suffer violence  
with heart's denial and with blasphemies,  
which Nature scorn, and His beneficence:
- 49 And hence the smallest rondure signet-wise  
stamps Sodom and Cahors, and all of those  
who, speaking from the heart, their God despise.
- 52 That Fraud whose gnawing every conscience knows,  
a man may use on others who confide,  
or on them who no confidence repose.
- 55 This latter method seems but to divide  
the link of love that in our nature is:  
whence in the Second Circle there reside
- 58 Wizards, hypocrisy, and flatteries,  
cheating, and simony, and thievishness,  
panders, and the like filth, and barratries.
- 61 In the other mode there lies forgetfulness  
of love which nature makes, and furthermore  
of what begets especial trustfulness:
- 64 Whence in the Smallest Circle, at the core  
of the whole universe, and seat of Dis,  
whoso betrays is wasted evermore.'
- 67 'Master, thy reasoning of the abyss  
runs clear,' said I, 'defining what belongs  
to place, and to the folk possessing this.
- 70 But tell me: of the fat lagoon the throngs,  
those the rain beats upon, those tempest-led,  
those who encounter with such bitter tongues,
- 73 Wherefore are they within the City red  
not punished, if the wrath of God they bide?  
if otherwise, then wherefore so bestead?'

- 76 Ed egli a me: 'Perchè tanto delira,'  
disse, 'lo ingegno tuo da quel che suole?  
ovver la mente dove altrove mira?
- 79 Non ti rimembra di quelle parole,  
colle quai la tua Etica pertratta  
le tre disposizion che il ciel non vuole:
- 82 Incontinenza, malizia e la matta  
bestialitade? e come incontinenza  
men Dio offende e men biasimo accatta?
- 85 Se tu riguardi ben questa sentenza,  
e rechiti alla mente chi son quelli  
che su di fuor sostengon penitenza,
- 88 Tu vedrai ben perchè da questi felli  
sien dipartiti, e perchè men crucciata  
la divina vendetta gli martelli.'
- 91 'O Sol che sani ogni vista turbata,  
tu mi contenti sì, quando tu solvi,  
che, non men che saper, dubbiar m' aggrata.
- 94 Ancora un poco indietro ti rivolvi,'  
diss' io, 'là dove di' che usura offende  
la divina bontade, e il groppo solvi.'
- 97 'Filosofia,' mi disse, 'a chi la intende,  
nota non pure in una sola parte  
come natura lo suo corso prende
- 100 Dal divino intelletto e da sua arte;  
e se tu ben la tua Fisica note,  
tu troverai non dopo molte carte
- 103 Che l' arte vostra quella, quanto puote,  
segue, come il maestro fa il discente,  
sì che vostr' arte a Dio quasi è nepote.
- 106 Da queste duc, se tu ti rechi a mente  
lo Genesi dal principio, conviene  
prender sua vita ed avanzar la gente.
- 109 E perchè l' usuriere altra via tiene,  
per sè natura, e per la sua seguace  
dispreggia, poichè in altro pon la spene.
- 112 Ma seguimi oramai, chè il gir mi piace:  
chè i Pesci guizzan su per l' orizzonta,  
e il Carro tutto sopra il Coro giace,
- 115 E il balzo via là oltra si dismonta.'

- 76 'Why wandereth thine intellect so wide  
beyond the wonted mark?' he said, 'or what  
hath thine attention elsewhere occupied?  
79 Hast thou the tenor of those words forgot  
wherewith thine Ethics thoroughly explain  
the vices three that Heaven endureth not,—  
82 Incontinence, and malice, and insane  
bestiality? and how incontinence  
less angers God, and less doth censure gain?  
85 If thou consider well this evidence,  
and what they are recall to memory,  
who up outside are bearing punishments,  
88 Thou wilt discern why they divided be  
from all these felons, why God's hammers smite  
upon them somewhat less avengingly.'  
91 'O Sun! thou healer of all troubled sight,  
so gladdens me thy bringing truth to view,  
that doubt no less than knowledge is delight.  
94 Yet turn a little back,' said I, 'pursue  
thy argument that usury offends  
divine beneficence,—that knot undo.'  
97 'Philosophy,' said he, 'if one attends,  
not merely in one passage has defined  
how Nature in her origin descends  
100 From art Divine, and from the Master Mind;  
and if unto thy Physics thou refer,  
after not many pages wilt thou find  
103 That your art, as it can, pursueth her,  
as the disciple doth the master; so  
that your art is God's grandchild, as it were.  
106 To these twain, if thy memory backward go  
to Genesis where it begins, perforce  
must men their life and their advantage owe.  
109 Since usurers adopt another course,  
they Nature and her follower disdain,  
because they draw their hope from other source.  
112 But follow, for the journey am I fain:  
the Fishes on the horizon writhe by this,  
while wholly over Caurus lies the Wain,  
115 And yonder far descends the precipice.'

## NOTES

*l.* 3. This is the Seventh Circle (of the Violent), which we enter in Canto xii.

*l.* 8. An echo of the disputes about the nature of Christ which rent the ancient church and which still persists. The story is that Pope Anastasius II was too friendly to the person and too tolerant of the doctrine of the monophysite deacon Photinus. There is another echo of this baneful controversy in *Par.* vi (ll. 13 ff.). To question the orthodox view that there are two natures, divine and human, united in Christ, was anathema.

*l.* 17. Lesser circles, because Hell narrows funnel-wise, but still vast spaces. We have seen, outside the City of Dis, the punishments of the Incontinent; we are next to traverse the three rounds or rings of the Violent (Cantos xii to xvii), composing the First Circle (seventh of the whole). At the end of Canto xvii we descend by a living airship to Evil-pouches, ten in number, where as many varieties of Fraud are punished (Cantos xviii to xxx). These all belong to the Eighth Circle from the beginning. The final Cantos (xxxii to xxxiv) deal with Treacherous Fraud punished in the Ninth Circle of the whole, called Cocytus.—The classification of the Heretics (Canto x) is left undetermined.

*l.* 39. Foremost Rondure, i.e., first Round or Ring of the great plain of the First Circle of the Violent (seventh of the whole).

*l.* 42. Second Rondure, encircled by the first.

*l.* 49. Smallest Rondure, because surrounded by the second.

*l.* 50. Cahors, in South Central France, was a noted seat of usury. The attitude of Dante toward usury is the result of a prejudice which is traceable back to Aristotle and which propagated itself until the middle of the eighteenth century, when Turgot gave it the *coup de grâce*. Dante, indeed, failed to read correctly some of the economic signs of his own time.

*l.* 57. Second Circle (or eighth of all Hell) is Malebolge (Malpouches). Eight of the classes punished in these ditches are enumerated here, the others being evil counsellors and sowers of discord.

*l.* 64. Smallest Circle—ninth of Hell—the ultimate Pit at bottom of which Dis (Satan) stands at the centre of the earth, like a monstrous worm at the core of the whole Creation.

l. 80. Thine Ethics—the Ethics of thy master Aristotle. This is an elaborate, scholastic way of pointing out that sins of impulse, due to want of self-control, are less heinous than those of malignant intention.

l. 82. The classification of sins is clear. The significance of the quite different classification in *Purgatorio* will be pointed out in a note to *Purg.* xvii.

l. 97. The argument about usury, and the classification of this with sodomy, so strange and repellent to us, is a notable example of that scholastic reasoning imposed upon Dante by the leaders of thought in his time, to whom the authority of 'the master of those who know' was little less sacred than that of Holy Writ.

l. 113. This is an elaborate way of saying that it is an hour or two before sunrise. The Fishes are on the morning horizon, the Ram (with the sun) just below it, the Wain (Septentrion, 'Dipper') is with the northwest wind (Caurus).

l. 115. This and Canto vi are the shortest in the Poem. The average length is a little over 142 lines. On the other hand, the penultimate Canto (xxxiii) is the longest of the *Inferno*, as the penultimate of *Purgatorio* (xxxii) is longest of the whole Poem (160 lines).

The correspondence everywhere traceable between sins and penalties can only be meant to suggest that the awful imagery is but a shadow of spiritual experience. The hint is put, for example, into the mouth of poor Francesca. It is no physical agony that extorts the moan, 'Nessun maggior dolore' (v. 121). That the tortures of Hell are mental is told, as only poetry can tell it, by the attitudes as well as the words of Farinata and Cavalcante and a hundred others whom the reader is to meet. Dante had no need to cry with Marlowe: 'Why this is Hell, nor am I out of it!'; nor with Milton, 'Myself am Hell'; nor with Swinburne,

'The heart is the prey of the gods  
Who crucify hearts, not hands.'

## CANTO DECIMOSECONDO

- 1 Era lo loco, ove a scender la riva  
venimmo, alpestro, e per quel ch'ivi er' anco,  
tal ch'ogni vista ne sarebbe schiva.
- 4 Qual è quella ruina che nel fianco  
di qua da Trento l'Adice percosse,  
o per tremuoto o per sostegno manco,
- 7 Chè da cima del monte, onde si mosse,  
al piano è sì la roccia discosciosa,  
ch'alcuna via darebbe a chi su fosse;
- 10 Cotal di quel burrato era la scesa:  
e in su la punta della rotta lacca  
l'infamia di Creti era distesa,
- 13 Che fu concetta nella falsa vacca:  
e quando vide noi, sè stesso morse  
sì come quei cui l'ira dentro fiacca.
- 16 Lo Savio mio inver lui gridò: 'Forse  
tu credi che qui sia il duca d'Atene,  
che su nel mondo la morte ti porse?'
- 19 Partiti, bestia, chè questi non viene  
ammaestrato dalla tua sorella,  
ma vassi per veder le vostre pene.'
- 22 Qual è quel toro che si slaccia in quella  
che ha ricevuto già 'l colpo mortale,  
che gir non sa, ma qua e là saltella,
- 25 Vid'io lo Minotauro far cotale.  
E quegli accorto gridò: 'Corri al varco;  
mentre ch'è in furia è buon che tu ti cale.
- 28 Così prendemmo via giù per lo scarco  
di quelle pietre, che spesso moviensi  
sotto i miei piedi per lo nuovo carco.
- 31 Io già pensando; e quei disse: 'Tu pensi  
forse a questa rovina, ch'è guardata  
da quell'ira bestial ch'io ora spensi.
- 34 Or vuo' che sappi, che l'altra fiata  
ch'io discesi quaggiù nel basso inferno,  
questa roccia non era ancor cascata.

## CANTO XII

*Seventh Circle: Ring 1. Those Violent Against Neighbours*

- 1 The place we came to that we might descend  
was alpine, what beside was on that bank  
was such that it would every eye offend.
- 4 Such as that rock-fall which upon the flank  
struck on the Adige, this side of Trent,  
whether by earthquake or support that sank;
- 7 For, from the summit whence the ruin went,  
down to the plain, the cliff has fallen between,  
so from above there might be some descent;
- 10 Such was the causeway into that ravine:  
and on the border of the rugged brow  
the infamy of Crete was prostrate seen,
- 13 That was conceived in the fictitious cow:  
he bit himself, when eyes on us he laid,  
subdued within by anger. 'Haply thou,'
- 16 My Master sage toward him shouting said,  
'believest here the Duke of Athens, who  
up in the world of mortals struck thee dead?
- 19 Monster, begone! for guided by no clue  
given by thy sister, comes this man below,  
but passes by, your punishments to view.'
- 22 Just as the bull that feels the deadly blow,  
breaks from his halter, and not very far  
can move, but merely plunges to and fro:
- 25 So doing I beheld the Minotaur.  
'Run!' cried my Master, who the passage showed,  
'while he is raging, hasten down the scar.'
- 28 Thus downward we, our way pursuing, trode  
that dump of stones, which often as I went  
moved 'neath my feet, so novel was the load.
- 31 I musing passed. And he: 'Thou art intent  
perhaps upon this ruin, sentinelled  
by that brute wrath, now rendered impotent.
- 34 Now I would have thee know, that when I held  
my first course hither to the deep abyss,  
this mass of rock had not as yet been felled.

- 37 Ma certo poco pria, se ben discerno,  
che venisse Colui che la gran preda  
levò a Dite del cerchio superno,  
40 Da tutte parti l'alta valle feda  
tremò sì, ch'io pensai che l'universo  
sentisse amor, per lo quale è chi creda  
43 Più volte il mondo in Caos converso:  
ed in quel punto questa vecchia roccia  
qui ed altrove tal fece riverso.  
46 Ma ficca gli occhi a valle; chè s'approccia  
la riviera del sangue, in la qual bolle  
qual che per violenza in altrui nocchia.'  
49 O cieca cupidigia, e ria e folle,  
che sì ci sproni nella vita corta,  
e nell'eterna poi sì mal c'immolle!  
52 Io vidi un'ampia fossa in arco torta,  
come quella che tutto il piano abbraccia,  
secondo ch'avca detto la mia scorta:  
55 E tra il piè della ripa ed essa, in traccia  
correan Centauri armati di saette,  
come solean nel mondo andare a caccia.  
58 Vedendoci calar ciascun ristette,  
e della schiera tre si dipartiro  
con archi ed asticciuole prima elette:  
61 E l'un gridò da lungi: 'A qual martiro  
venite voi che scendete la costa?  
Ditel costinci, se non, l'arco tiro.'  
64 Lo mio Maestro disse: 'La risposta  
farem noi a Chiron costà di presso:  
mal fu la voglia tua sempre sì tosta.'  
67 Poi mi tentò, e disse: 'Quegli è Nesso,  
che morì per la bella Deianira,  
e fe' di sè la vendetta egli stesso:  
70 E quel di mezzo, che al petto si mira,  
è il gran Chirone, il qual nudrì Achille:  
quell'altro è Folo, che fu sì pien d'ira.  
73 D'intorno al fosso vanno a mille a mille,  
saettando quale anima si svelle  
del sangue più che sua colpa sortille.'

- 37 But certainly, discern I not amiss,  
a little ere He came who mighty prey  
from the upper circle levied upon Dis,  
40 The deep and loathsome valley every way  
so trembled, that the Universe, I thought,  
was thrilled with love, whereby there are who say  
43 The world was many a time to chaos brought:  
and in that moment, here and elsewhere, thus  
upon this ancient crag was ruin wrought.  
46 But fix thine eyes below; for neareth us  
the river of blood, wherein all boiling be  
who were by force to men injurious.  
49 O wicked, blind, and mad cupidity,  
that in our brief existence spurs us so,  
and in the eternal steeps so bitterly!  
52 I saw a wide moat curved into a bow  
and such that it doth all the plain embrace,  
according as my Guide had let me know.  
55 Between it and the precipice did race  
Centaurs in file with arrows, as of yore  
it was their wont on earth to follow chase.  
58 Secing us coming down, they moved no more:  
and three detached themselves from out the row,  
with bows and with long arrows, chosen before.  
61 And from afar one shouted: 'To what woe  
descending thus the precipice come ye?  
Tell it from thence; if not, I draw the bow.'  
64 My Master answered: 'Our reply will be  
to Chiron yonder at close quarters made:  
thus ever rash thy will, the worse for thee!'  
67 'That one is Nessus,' nudging me he said,  
'who died because of Dejanira fair,  
and for himself, himself his vengeance paid.  
70 And gazing on his breast between the pair  
is mighty Chiron who Achilles taught:  
Pholus the wrathful is the other there.  
73 By thousands go they round the fosse about,  
piercing with darts whatever soul withdraw  
from out the blood, more than its crime allot.'

- 76 Noi ci appressammo a quelle fiere snelle:  
Chiron prese uno strale, e con la cocca  
fece la barba indietro alle mascelle.
- 79 Quando s' ebbe scoperta la gran bocca,  
disse ai compagni: 'Siete voi accorti,  
che quel di retro move ciò ch' ei tocca?
- 82 Così non soglion fare i piè de' morti.'  
E il mio buon Duca, che già gli era al petto  
dove le duo nature son consorti,
- 85 Rispose: 'Ben è vivo, e sì soletto  
mostrarli mi convien la valle buia:  
necessità 'l conduce, e non diletto.
- 88 Tal si partì da cantare alleluia  
che mi commise quest' officio nuovo;  
non è ladron, nè io anima fuia.
- 91 Ma per quella virtù per cui io movo  
li passi miei per sì selvaggia strada,  
danne un de' tuoi, a cui noi siamo a pruovo,
- 94 E che ne mostri là dove si guada,  
e che porti costui in su la groppa;  
che non è spirto che per l' aer vada.'
- 97 Chiron si volse in sulla destra poppa,  
e disse a Nesso: 'Torna, e sì li guida,  
e fa cansar, s' altra schiera v' intoppa.'
- 100 Or ci movemmo colla scorta fida  
lungo la proda del bollor vermiglio,  
ove i bolliti facean alte strida.
- 103 Io vidi gente sotto infino al ciglio;  
e il gran Centauro disse: 'Ei son tiranni  
che dier nel sangue e nell' aver di piglio.
- 106 Quivi si piangon li spietati danni:  
quivi è Alessandro, e Dionisio fero,  
che fe' Cicilia aver dolorosi anni:
- 109 E quella fronte ch' ha il pel così nero  
è Azzolino; e quell' altro ch' è biondo  
è Opizzo da Esti, il qual per vero
- 112 Fu spento dal figliastro su nel mondo.'  
Allor mi volsi al Poeta, e quei disse: '  
'Questi ti sia or primo, ed io secondo.'

- 76 Nearing those fleet wild animals, we saw  
Chiron take up a shaft and with the notch  
he ruffled back his beard behind his jaw.  
79 When his huge mouth he had uncovered, 'Watch!  
are ye aware,' thus to his mates he said,  
'that he behind moves whatso'er he touch?'  
82 Not so are wont the footfalls of the dead.'  
And my good Leader, level with his breast  
where the two natures are together wed,  
85 Replied: 'Indeed he lives, and by behest  
alone I show him thus the dark defile:  
necessity, not choice, impels the quest.  
88 From singing Alleluia paused awhile  
one who commits to me this office new;  
he is no robber, I no spirit vile.  
91 But by that Virtue which gives motion to  
my feet along so wild a thoroughfare,  
give us for escort any one of you,  
94 That he may show us where to ford, and bear  
this man upon his back across the tide:  
for 'tis no spirit that can walk the air.'  
97 'Turn about, Nessus, so to be their guide,'  
said Chiron, round upon his right breast bent,  
'if other troop encounter, warn aside.'  
100 Together with the trusty guide we went  
along the boiling of the crimson flood,  
wherein the boiled were making loud lament.  
103 I saw who plunged there to the eyebrows stood:  
'Once these,' the Centaur great took up the tale,  
'were tyrants steeped in pillage and in blood.  
106 The ruthless wrongs they wrought they here bewail,  
here Alexander, fell Dionysius who  
made woeful years in Sicily prevail;  
109 And yonder brow with hair so black of hue  
is Ezzelin; that other, fair of face,  
Obizzo of Este, whom his bastard slew  
112 Up in the world, to truly state the case.'  
Then turned I to the Poet, and he said:  
'Give him the first and me the second place.'

- 115 Poco più oltre il Centauro s' affisse  
sopra una gente che infino alla gola  
parea che di quel bulicame uscisse.
- 118 Mostrocci un' ombra dall' un canto sola,  
dicendo: 'Colui fesse in grembo a Dio  
lo cor che in sul Tamigi ancor si cola.'
- 121 Poi vidi gente che di fuor del rio  
teneva la testa ed ancor tutto il casso:  
e di costoro assai riconobb' io.
- 124 Così a più a più si facca basso  
quel sangue sì che cocca pur li piedi:  
e quivi fu del fosso il nostro passo.
- 127 'Sì come tu da questa parte vedi  
lo bulicame che sempre si scema,'  
disse il Centauro, 'voglio che tu credi,
- 130 Che da quest' altra a più a più giù preme  
lo fondo suo, infìn ch' ei si raggiunge  
ove la tirannia convien che gema.
- 133 La divina giustizia di qua punge  
quell' Attila che fu flagello in terra,  
e Pirro, e Sesto; ed in eterno munge
- 136 Le lagrime che col bollor disserra  
a Rinier da Corneto, a Rinier Pazzo,  
che fecero alle strade tanta guerra.'
- 139 Poi si rivolse, e ripassossi il guazzo.

- 115 A little farther on the Centaur led  
and paused above a folk whose evil fate  
plunged them throat-high within that boiling red.
- 118 He showed a shade alone and separate,  
saying: 'That spirit cleft within God's breast  
the heart that still by Thames they venerate.'
- 121 Then saw I people who with head and chest  
wholly uplifted from the river stood;  
and many I recognized among the rest.
- 124 Thus evermore grew shallower that blood  
until it only cooked the feet: and lo!  
here was our passageway across the flood.
- 127 'Just as thou seest the boiling river grow  
still lower on the farther side, and lower.'  
the Centaur said, 'so I will have thee know
- 130 That on this other, with a circling shore  
its bottom sinks, until it makes its way  
where tyranny must groan for evermore.
- 133 Justice divine here goads that Attila  
who was a scourge upon the earth, and stings  
Pyrrhus and Sextus, and milks forth for aye
- 136 From Rinier of Corneto tears, and wrings  
hot tears from Rinier Pazzo,—Riniers twain  
who on the highways wrought such plunderings.'
- 139 Back then he turned and passed the ford again.

## NOTES

ll. 1-3. Plunged more or less deeply in Phlegethon, river of boiling blood.

l. 4. This interesting rock-fall, called Slavini di Marco, is in the defile through which the Adige passes near Roveredo. The brief geological explanation (l. 6) is due to Albertus Magnus, the Universal Doctor, who died when Dante was a youth and is one of the great circle of lights of *Par. x*.

ll. 12 ff. The Minotaur, symbol of violence, the more bestial for being half human. The symbolic union of Pasiphae and the bull is twice referred to in *Purg. xxvi*. The Minotaur is the fit guardian of the entrance to this region of Hell, where sins of violence and bestiality are punished. Theseus is called Duke of Athens also by Shakespeare.

l. 20. Ariadne.

l. 22. Probably referring to a sacrifice.

l. 30. The movement of the stones beneath the physical weight of the living body does not escape notice as we shall see. This is one of a hundred observations that show our Poet to be familiar with mountain-climbing.

l. 34. As explained near the beginning of Canto ix.

l. 37. Cf. Canto iv, ll. 52 ff.

l. 42. He who said so was Empedocles. Possibly Dante means to hint that love in Hell would be, locally at least, a disorganizing force.

l. 52. Now we are looking down upon the edge of the great plain skirted by the boiling river of blood, beyond which the wood of the suicides lies around the great sand-waste, as explained at the beginning of Canto xiv.

ll. 55-87. The centaurs, like the Minotaur, half beast and half human, are equally appropriate watchmen here. The Poet evidently feels the essentially noble poetic nature of the centaur. Dante does not allow condemnation to eternal punishment to prejudice him illiberally against the inmates of Hell, whether centaur or human.

ll. 88-9. Beatrice.

ll. 103-20. Of the violent here the two most interesting to us are Ezzelino da Romano, called a 'firebrand' by his sister, the blessed Cunizza, whom we shall meet in the Heaven of Venus; and Guy de Montfort, who slew in church at Viterbo the young English prince, Henry of Cornwall, innocent victim of vendetta. To mention Alexander and the tyrant of Syracuse

alongside of modern tyrants is an example of the Poet's outlook *sub specie a eternitatis*. Orosius, whom we shall meet among the sapient souls in the Heaven of the Sun, who was regarded as a great historical authority, enlarging upon the cruelty of Alexander, had given justification to Dante for placing the conqueror here. Elsewhere Dante praises Alexander for liberality. Cf. the case of the emperor, Frederick II (Canto x, l. 119).

ll. 118-20. Guy (Guido) de Montfort, mentioned in the preceding note, is son of that Simon de Montfort who played so important a role in the time of Henry III of England. Simon, 'protector gentis angliae,' had been slain at the Battle of Evesham, where Prince Edward (later Edward I) led the opposing royalist forces. Since Guy cannot get at Edward, he takes the life of Henry, who was cousin to both of them. Villani reports that the heart of the victim was set in a golden cup on a column at the head of London Bridge. Crimes combining violence with sacrilege were regarded with especial horror; hence this miscreant is set apart from the others.

l. 126 (and compare ll. 67 and 97, together with the context of each). Dejanira, wife of Hercules, was riding the Centaur, Nessus, across a river, when he was overpowered by that passion for her which ended so disastrously for all concerned. Ovid's remark that Nessus was *scitus vadorum* (acquainted with fords) made the choice of him for such an office the more suitable. The thought of riding the same great horse that had once carried a lady so long celebrated must have been rather fascinating to the Poet (Ovid, *Metam.* ix).

ll. 135-8. Sextus Pompeius and Pyrrhus, alias Neoptolemus, son of Achilles and Deidamia. His violence and cruelty are brought out by Virgil in the account of the sack of Troy. (*Aeneid*, Bk. II, ll. 469 ff.) The two Rinieri were egregious robber chieftains of noble family, who patrolled the two roads from Tuscany to Rome. Rinier Pazzo is said to have been in the service of Frederick II in war against the Pope, and was perhaps not much worse than many other Ghibelline nobles whose castles commanded the routes of traffic.

## CANTO DECIMOTERZO

- 1 Non era ancor di là Nesso arrivato,  
quando noi ci mettemmo per un bosco  
che da nessun sentiero era segnato.
- 4 Non fronde verdi, ma di color fosco;  
non rami schietti, ma nodosi e involti;  
non pomi v' eran, ma stecchi con toscò.
- 7 Non han sì aspri sterpi nè sì folti  
quelle fiere selvagge che in odio hanno  
tra Cecina e Corneto i luoghi colti.
- 10 Quivi le brutte Arpie lor nidi fanno  
che cacciar delle Strofade i Troiani  
con tristo annunzio di futuro danno.
- 13 Ali hanno late, e colli e visi umani,  
piè con artigli, e pennuto il gran ventre:  
fanno lamenti in su gli alberi strani.
- 16 E 'l buon Maestro: 'Prima che più entre,  
sappi che se' nel secondo girone,'  
mi cominciò a dire, 'e sarai, mentre
- 19 Che tu verrai nell' orribil sabbione.  
Però riguarda bene, e sì vedrai  
cose che torrien fede al mio sermone '
- 22 Io sentia da ogni parte tracr guai,  
e non vedea persona che il facesse;  
perch' io tutto smarrito m' arrestai.
- 25 Io credo ch' ei credette ch' io credesse  
che tante voci uscisser tra que' bronchi  
da gente che per noi si nascondesse.
- 28 Però disse il Maestro: 'Se tu tronchi  
qualche fraschetta d' una d' este piante,  
li pensier ch' hai sì faran tutti monchi.'
- 31 Allor porsi la mano un poco avante  
e colsi un ramicel da un gran pruno:  
e il tronco suo gridò: 'Perchè mi schiante?'
- 34 Da che fatto fu poi di sangue bruno,  
ricominciò a gridar: 'Perchè mi scerpi?  
non hai tu spirto di pietate alcuno?'

## CANTO XIII

*Seventh Circle: Ring 2. The Suicidal Wood*

- 1 Not yet had Nessus gained the farther side,  
when we began to pass a forest through,  
wherein not any path could be descried.
- 4 Not green the foliage, but of dusky hue;  
not smooth the boughs, but gnarled and intricate;  
no fruits therein, but thorns with poison grew.
- 7 Those fierce wild animals that hold in hate  
tilled lands 'tween Cécina and Corneto, no  
thickets infest so dense and desolate.
- 10 Hither the loathsome Harpies nesting go,  
who drove the Trojans from the Strophades,  
with direful prophecy of coming woe.
- 13 Broad wings, and human face and neck have these,  
and feet with claws, huge belly feathered all;  
they utter rueful cries on the weird trees.
- 16 'Ere yet,' the Master good began withal,  
'thou tread the Second Round, consider well  
that here thou shalt employ the interval
- 19 Until thou comest to the sand-waste fell.  
So look aright, and there shall be descried  
things thou wouldst not believe, if I should tell.'
- 22 Thereat I wailings heard, on every side,  
and person who might utter them saw not:  
whence stood I still, completely mystified.
- 25 I think now that he thought perhaps I thought  
that through those trunks so many voices came  
from people who from us concealment sought.
- 28 Wherefore thus said the Master: 'If thou maim  
of any of these plants one little spray,  
the thoughts thou hast will all be rendered lame.'
- 31 Lifting my hand a little then, away  
a branchlet from a mighty thorn I tore;  
then did the trunk of it, lamenting, say:
- 34 'Why rendest thou?' Thereafter, dark with gore,  
began again to cry: 'Why mangle me?  
hast thou no spirit of pity then? Of yore

- 37 Uomini fummo, ed or sem fatti sterpi:  
ben dovebb'esser la tua man più pia,  
se state fossim' anime di serpi.'
- 40 Come d' un stizzo verde, che arso sia  
dall' un de' capi, che dall' altro geme,  
e cigola per vento che va via;
- 43 Sì della scheggia rotta usciva insieme  
parole e sangue: ond' io lasciai la cima  
cadere, e stetti come l' uom che teme.
- 46 'S' egli avesse potuto creder prima,'  
rispose il Savio mio, 'anima lesa,  
ciò ch' ha veduto pur con la mia rima,
- 49 Non averebbe in te la man distesa;  
ma la cosa incredibile mi fece  
indurlo ad opra che a me stesso pesa.
- 52 Ma dilli chi tu fosti, sì che in vece  
d' alcuna ammenda tua fama rinfreschi  
nel mondo su, dove tornar gli lece.'
- 55 E il tronco: 'Sì con dolce dir m' adeschi  
ch' io non posso tacere; e voi non gravi  
perch' io un poco a ragionar m' inveschi.
- 58 Io son colui che tenni ambo le chiavi  
del cor di Federico, e che le volsi  
serrando e disserrando sì soavi,
- 61 Che dal secreto suo quasi ogni uom tolsi:  
fede portai al glorioso officio,  
tanto ch' io ne perdei i sonni e i polsi.
- 64 La meretrice che mai dall' ospizio  
di Cesare non torse gli occhi putti,  
morte comune, e delle corti vizio,
- 67 Infiammò contra me gli animi tutti,  
e gl' infiammati infiammar sì Augusto,  
che i lieti onor tornaro in tristi lutti.
- 70 L' animo mio per disdegnoso gusto,  
credendo col morir fuggir disdegno,  
ingiusto fece me contra me giusto.
- 73 Per le nuove radici d' esto legno  
vi giuro che giammai non ruppi fede  
al mio signor, che fu d' onor sì degno.

- 37 Men were we, and each now is turned to tree:  
    well might thy hand have shown itself more kind,  
    though souls of veritable serpents we.'
- 40 As out of a green brand, which burns behind,  
    and from the other side the drops exude,  
    the while it sputters with the escaping wind:
- 43 So from that broken sliver words and blood  
    were flowing forth together: whence I let  
    the tip fall down, and like one frightened stood.
- 46 'O wounded soul!' my Sage replied, 'if yet  
    before he had been able to believe  
    what he has only in my numbers met,
- 49 Thou wouldst not this offence from him receive;  
    the wonder of the thing made me advise  
    his doing that whereat myself I grieve.
- 52 But tell him who thou wast, so that in guise  
    of some amends, he yet may vindicate  
    thy fame on earth, where he again shall rise.'
- 55 The trunk: 'Thy honeyed words hold out such bait,  
    I cannot choose but speak; then let it be  
    not burdensome if I expatiate.
- 58 I am that one who held the double key  
    of Frederick's heart, and, turning both ways, knew  
    to lock and loosen with such suavity,
- 61 His confidence from others I withdrew:  
    to that high trust fidelity I bore,  
    losing my vigour and repose therethrough.
- 64 The harlot who yet never from the door  
    of Caesar's dwelling turned her wanton eyes,  
    the curse and bane of courts for evermore,
- 67 Inflamed all minds against me; in such wise  
    inflamed, they made Augustus flame again,  
    so that glad honours turned to dismal sighs.
- 70 My spirit, through her temper of disdain,  
    believing to escape disdain by dying,  
    made me, though just, to self-injustice fain.
- 73 By the strange roots this thorn-tree underlying,  
    I swear to you I never forfeited  
    faith to my Lord, his honour magnifying.

- 76 E se di voi alcun nel mondo riede,  
conforti la memoria mia, che giace  
ancor del colpo che invidia le diede.’
- 79 Un poco attese, e poi: ‘Da ch’ei si tace,’  
disse il Poeta a me, ‘non perder l’ora;  
ma parla e chiedi a lui se più ti piace.’
- 82 Ond’io a lui: ‘Domandal tu ancora  
di quel che credi che a me satisfaccia;  
ch’io non potrei: tanta pietà m’accora.’
- 85 Perciò ricominciò: ‘Se l’uom ti faccia  
liberamente ciò che il tuo dir prega,  
spirito incarcerato, ancor ti piaccia
- 88 Di dirne come l’anima si lega  
in questi nocchi; e dinne, se tu puoi,  
s’alcuna mai da tai membra si spiega.’
- 91 Allor soffìo lo tronco forte, e poi  
si convertì quel vento in cotal voce:  
‘Brevemente sarà risposto a voi.
- 94 Quando si parte l’anima feroce  
dal corpo, ond’ella stessa s’è disvelta,  
Minos la manda alla settima foce.
- 97 Cade in la selva, e non l’è parte scelta;  
ma là dove fortuna la balestra,  
quivi germoglia come gran di spelta;
- 100 Surge in vermena, ed in pianta silvestra:  
l’Arpìe, pascendo poi delle sue foglie,  
fanno dolore, ed al dolor finestra.
- 103 Come l’altre verrem per nostre spoglie,  
ma non però ch’alcuna sen rivesta:  
chè non è giusto aver ciò ch’uom si toglie.
- 106 Qui le strascineremo, e per la mesta  
selva saranno i nostri corpi appesi,  
ciascuno al prun dell’ombra sua molesta.’
- 109 Noi eravamo ancora al tronco attesi,  
credendo ch’altro ne volesse dire,  
quando noi fummo d’un romor sorpresi,
- 112 Similmente a colui che venire  
sente il porco e la caccia alla sua posta,  
ch’ode le bestie e le frasche stormire.

- 76 If either of you yet the earth shall tread,  
let him the memory of me restore,  
still by the stroke of Envy prostrated.'
- 79 When he a little to discourse forbore,  
the Poet said: 'Let not the moment go,  
but speak and ask him what thou wouldest more.'
- 82 And I to him: 'Do thou entreat him show  
what e'er thou thinkest may content my will,  
for I cannot, for pity of his woe.'
- 85 Whence he resumed: 'So may the man fulfil  
what thou hast prayed for, and full willingly,  
imprisoned spirit, may it please thee still
- 88 To tell us in what way the soul may be  
bound in these knots; and tell, if licit, too,  
if ever any from such limbs breaks free.'
- 91 The trunk a mighty suspiration blew,  
whercon that wind was changed to voice like this:  
'Brief the reply that shall be made to you.
- 94 When the fierce spirit separates amiss  
from out the body whence itself has torn,  
Minos consigns to it the seventh abyss.
- 97 It falls into the forest, where no bourn  
is chosen for it, but where chance may throw,  
here it sprouts up, as doth a grain of corn;
- 100 Doth to a sapling and a wild tree grow:  
the Harpies, browsing then its leafy crest,  
cause woe, and give a window to the woe.
- 103 We shall go seek our bodies like the rest,  
but with them never to be re-arrayed:  
for 'tis not just to have what we divest.
- 106 Here shall we drag them, and the forest glade  
shall see our bodies hanging dismally,  
each on the thorn-tree of its injured shade.'
- 109 We were attentive still unto the tree,  
thinking that haply it would tell us more,  
when a tumult overtook us, so that we
- 112 Were like to one aware of hunt and boar  
approaching to the place where he had stood,  
who hears the branches crash the beasts before.

- 115 Ed ecco duo dalla sinistra costa,  
nudi e graffiati, fuggendo sì forte,  
che della selva rompièno ogni rosta.
- 118 Quel dinanzi: 'Ora accorri, accorri, morte.'  
E l'altro, a cui pareva tardar troppo,  
gridava: 'Lano, sì non furo accorte
- 121 Le gambe tue alle giostre del Toppo.'  
E poichè forse gli fallía la lena,  
di sè e d'un cespuglio fece un groppo.
- 124 Diretro a loro era la selva piena  
di nere cagne, bramose e correnti,  
come veltri che uscisser di catena.
- 127 In quel che s'appiattò miser li denti,  
e quel dilaceraro a brano a brano;  
poi sen portar quelle membra dolenti.
- 130 Presemi allor la mia scorta per mano,  
e menommi al cespuglio che piangea,  
per le rotture sanguinenti, invano.
- 133 'O Giacomo,' dicea, 'da sant' Andrea,  
che t'è giovato di me fare schermo?  
che colpa ho io della tua vita rea?'
- 136 Quando il Maestro fu sopr'esso fermo,  
disse: 'Chi fusti, che per tante punte  
soffi con sangue doloroso sermo?'
- 139 Ed egli a noi: 'O anime che giunte  
siete a veder lo strazio disonesto  
ch'ha le mie fronde sì da me disgiunte,
- 142 Raccoglietele al piè del tristo cesto:  
io fui della città che nel Batista  
mutò 'l primo padrone: ond'ei per questo
- 145 Sempre con l'arte sua la farà trista:  
e se non fosse che in sul passo d'Arno  
rimane ancor di lui alcuna vista,
- 148 Quei cittadin, che poi la rifondarno  
sopra il cener che d'Attila rimase,  
avrebber fatto lavorare indarno.
- 151 Io fei giubbetto a me delle mie case.'

- 115 And now behold two spirits scratched and nude  
on the left hand, in flight so furious  
they broke through every barrier of the wood.
- 118 The first: 'Now hurry, hurry, Death to us!'  
And the next, who thought himself in speed outdone,  
was shouting: 'Lano, not alertly thus
- 121 Thy legs did at the jousts of Toppo run.'  
And haply for his breath too short he found,  
a thicket and himself he grouped as one.
- 124 After them, filling all the forests round,  
were running ravening bitches black, and fleet  
as, after slipping from the leash, the hound.
- 127 In him who cowered down their tushes meet,  
all into pieces rending him: again  
they bear away those limbs dilacerate.
- 130 Taking me by the hand, my Leader then  
led forward to the bush, with many a sigh  
lamenting through its bleeding wounds in vain.
- 133 'O James of Sant' Andrea,' was its cry,  
'of making me thy screen what is the good?  
for all thy wicked life what blame have I?'
- 136 The Master said when he beside it stood:  
'Who wast thou that, through wounds so numerous  
art blowing forth thy woeful words with blood?'
- 139 'O souls that hither come,' he said to us,  
'to view the shameful havoc that from me  
has rended all away my foliage thus,
- 142 Gather it up beneath the wretched tree.  
Minc was the town that her first patron for  
the Baptist changed: and for this reason he
- 145 Will plague her with his art for evermore.  
And, were it not that still of him remain  
some features where men cross the Arno o'er,
- 148 Those citizens who built the town again  
upon the ashes left by Attila,  
would have performed the labour all in vain.
- 151 With mine own house I made myself away.'

## NOTES

*The violent against themselves (suicides) and against their goods (spendthrifts).*

l. 8. The Maremma, a district wild, marshy, malarial, along the Tuscan seaboard between the river Cécina and the town Corneto, its northern and southern landmarks. It is referred to repeatedly in the Poem, the enjoyment of which is greatly enhanced by familiarity with the map of Italy.

ll. 28-45. Dante adapts to his purpose the strange tale of Polydore (*Aeneid*, Bk. III, from l. 22). Polydore had been murdered by Polymestor (*Purg.* xx. 115) for the treasure with which the young prince had been sent from Troy just before its fall. Cast upon the seashore, the body was covered with sand, and the javelins which had been left in the wounds sprouted up as myrtle and cornel shoots. When Aeneas begins to pluck these shafts, preparatory to a sacrificial rite, first blood issues and then the voice of the murdered prince.—Our Poet is therefore here an imitator—at least his inventive power is less independent than usual.

l. 48. In the *Aeneid*, Book III.

l. 58. The shade of Pier delle Vigne, chancellor and confidant of the great Emperor Frederick, and an able and eloquent man whose letters may still be read. Perhaps it is out of homage to him as a stylist that Dante makes him tell his story in so ornate a manner. Homage is done to the illustrious man by allowing him to speak at length—forty-five lines, much for Dante. The other chief speakers in Hell, apart from Virgil and Dante himself, are Francesca, Farinata, Ser Brunetto, Ulysses, Guido of Montcelftro, Master Adam, Ugolino. Of these, all save Farinata, speak at greater length than Francesca, whose immortal lines number less than forty.

Inasmuch as Dante deemed the *apologia* of Pier (Peter) delle Vigne worthy of a space relatively so large, possibly some readers may be willing to hear a very little more about this great figure. As Logothete (i.e. Chancellor) of Sicily, then the most civilized kingdom in Europe, and as Protonotary of the Empire, Peter was easily the most important administrative officer of the Western World. In other ways also he acted as confidential agent and adviser to Frederick of Hohenstaufen. He seems to have been the driving force in the compilation of the *Liber Augustalis*—the first medieval codification of the

Roman Law—a code which the magnanimous Frederick liberalized in important directions. Peter went to England to negotiate the marriage of the Emperor with Isabella, sister of Henry III. His final fall was as sudden and fatal as that of Wolsey, three centuries later. In the heart of Frederick there were chambers of which the keys were entrusted to none.

l. 64. The harlot is in line 78 called Envy (*invidia*). Chaucer translating this passage in the Legend of Good Women (lines 358-60), calls her 'lavender of the court', i.e. according to Skeat, 'laundress'!

ll. 120-42. This Lano is said to have been a member of the Spending Club (*Brigata Spendereccia*) of Siena, described in Canto xxix. Having spent his wealth speedily, he flung himself upon certain death when ambushed in the engagement at the ford of Toppo over the river Chiana. The other spirit who provokes the remonstrance of the bush, James of Sant' Andrea, was a Paduan spendthrift of extraordinary ingenuity in shortening his *peau de chagrin*. The speaker in the bush was a judge of Florence, one Lotto of the Agli family, whose stately tower still stands in a suburb of Florence.

l. 143. It was a characteristic popular superstition at Florence that the continual strife that raged there was due to the jealousy of the ancient patron god, Mars. The present Baptistery, the old Cathedral, was pretty certainly built on the foundation of an ancient temple of Mars. Compare the significant reference to the maleficence of the mutilated statue of the god on the Ponte Vecchio (*Par.* xvi, near end of Canto).

## CANTO DECIMOQUARTO

- 1 Poichè la carità del natio loco  
mi strinse, raunai le fronde sparte,  
e rende' le a colui ch'era già fioco.
- 4 Indi venimmo al fine, ove si parte  
lo secondo giron dal terzo, e dove  
si vede di giustizia orribil arte.
- 7 A ben manifestar le cose nuove,  
dico che arrivammo ad una landa  
che dal suo letto ogni pianta rimuove.
- 10 La dolorosa selva l'è ghirlanda  
intorno, come il fosso tristo ad essa:  
quivi fermammo i passi a randa a randa.
- 13 Lo spazzo era un'arena arida e spessa,  
non d'altra foggia fatta che colei,  
che fu da' piè di Caton già soppressa.
- 16 O vendetta di Dio, quanto tu dei  
esser temuta da ciascun che legge  
ciò che fu manifesto agli occhi miei!
- 19 D'anime nude vidi molte gregge,  
che piangean tutte assai miseramente,  
e pareva posta lor diversa legge.
- 22 Supin giaceva in terra alcuna gente;  
alcuna si sedea tutta raccolta,  
ed altra andava continuamente.
- 25 Quella che giva intorno era più molta,  
e quella men che giaceva al tormento,  
ma più al duolo avea la lingua sciolta.
- 28 Sopra tutto il sabbion d'un cader lento  
piovean di foco dilatate falde,  
come di neve in alpe senza vento.
- 31 Quali Alessandro in quelle parti calde  
d'India vide sopra lo suo stuolo  
fiamme cadere infino a terra salde;
- 34 Perch'ei provvide a scalpitar lo suolo  
con le sue schiere, acciocchè il vapore  
me' si stingeva mentre ch'era solo:

CANTO XIV

*Seventh Circle: Ring 3. Defiers of God*

- 1 Because for native country reverent,  
    perforce I gathered up the scattered leaves  
    and gave them back to him, whose voice was spent.  
4 Thence came we to the boundary which cleaves  
    the Second Rondure from the Third, where dread  
    mode of eternal justice one perceives.  
7 To show the new things clearly, be it said  
    that we arrived upon a desert plain  
    which banishes all plants from off its bed.  
10 The woeful wood enwreathes it, as again  
    the dismal moat encloses that around:  
    here, hard upon the verge, did we remain.  
13 An arid and dense sand composed the ground,  
    nor was it formed and fashioned otherhow  
    than that of old where Cato footing found.  
16 Vengeance of God! O how much oughtest thou  
    by every person to be held in awe  
    who reads that which was manifested now!  
19 Manifold flocks of naked souls I saw  
    who all did woeful lamentations pour,  
    and they seemed subject unto diverse law.  
22 Supine were lying some upon the floor,  
    and some were sitting all together bent,  
    and others went about for evermore.  
25 The more were those who round about there went,  
    and fewer those who lay in torment low,  
    but had their tongues more loosened to lament.  
28 Above that waste of sand, descending slow,  
    rained everywhere dilated flakes of fire,  
    as upon Alps, without a wind, the snow.  
31 As Alexander, where the heat is dire  
    in India, upon his host beheld  
    flames fall, as far as to the ground entire;  
34 Whereat he with his legions was compelled  
    to trample down the soil, for better so  
    the flames, remaining single, could be quelled:

- 37 Tale scendeva l'eternale ardore;  
    onde l'arcna s'accendea, com'esca  
    sotto focile, a doppiar lo dolore.  
40 Senza riposo mai era la tresca  
    delle misere mani, or quindi or quinci  
    iscotendo da sè l'arsura fresca.  
43 Io cominciai: 'Maestro, tu che vinci  
    tutte le cose, fuor che i Demon duri  
    che all'entrar della porta incontro uscinci,  
46 Chi è quel grande, che non par che curi  
    l'incendio, e giace dispettoso e torto  
    sì che la pioggia non par che il maturi?'  
49 E quel medesimo, che sì fue accorto  
    ch'io domandava il mio duca di lui,  
    gridò: 'Qual io fui vivo, tal son morto.  
52 Sc Giove stanchi il suo fabbro, da cui  
    crucciato prese la folgore acuta  
    onde l'ultimo di percosso fui;  
55 O s'egli stanchi gli altri a muta a muta  
    in Mongibello alla fucina negra,  
    chiamando: "Buon, Vulcano, aiuta, aiuta,"  
58 Sì com'ci fece alla pugna di Flegra,  
    e me saetti con tutta sua forza,  
    non ne potrebbe aver vendetta allegra.'  
61 Allora il Duca mio parlò di forza  
    tanto, ch'io non l'avea sì forte udito:  
    'O Capaneo, in ciò che non s'ammorza  
64 La tua superbia, se' tu più punito:  
    nullo martirio, fuor che la tua rabbia,  
    sarebbe al tuo furor dolor compito.'  
67 Poi si rivolse a me con miglior labbia,  
    dicendo: 'Quel fu l'un de' sette regi  
    ch'assiser Tebe; ed ebbe e par ch'egli abbia  
70 Dio in disdegno, e poco par che il pregi:  
    ma, come io dissi a lui, li suoi dispetti  
    sono al suo petto assai debiti fregi.  
73 Or mi vien dietro, e guarda che non metti  
    ancor li piedi nell'arena arsiccia,  
    ma sempre al bosco li ritieni stretti.'

- 37 Such was descending the eternal glow;  
 whereby, like tinder under steel, the sands  
 were kindled for redoubling of the woe.
- 40 Forever tossing were the wretched hands  
 now hither and now thither without rest,  
 fanning fresh burning off in counter-dance.
- 41 'Master,' began I, 'thou who conquerest  
 all things except the stubborn demon train  
 that from the gate against our entering pressed,
- 42 Who is the mighty one that in disdain  
 lies scowling, nor appears the fire to dread,  
 so that he seems unripened by the rain?'
- 43 And that same one, perceiving what I said  
 in question to my Guide of him, did shout:  
 'What once I was alive, that am I dead.
- 44 Should Jupiter his blacksmith weary out,  
 from whom the sharpened thunderbolt he tore  
 wrathful, and me upon my last day smote;
- 45 Or weary out the others o'er and o'er  
 in Mongibello at the stithy swart,  
 crying, "Help, help, good Vulcan", as of yore
- 46 On Phlegra's battlefield; and should he dart  
 his bolts at me with vigour multiplied,  
 that vengeance never should make glad his heart.'
- 61 My Leader then with so much strength replied  
 that I had never heard his voice so great:  
 'O thou Capaneus, just because thy pride
- 64 Remains unquenched, the woefuller thy fate:  
 no torment save thy very rage would be  
 unto thy fury pain proportionate!'
- 67 Then with a better look he turn'd to me:  
 'That one was of the seven monarchs who  
 laid siege to Thebes; he held and seemingly
- 70 Holds God in scorn, and gives contempt to view:  
 but, as I said to him, his spiteful mood  
 is for his breast adornment very due.
- 73 Now follow me, and let thy heed be good  
 not on the burning sand thy feet to set,  
 but keep them ever back, close to the wood.'

- 76 Tacendo divenimmo là ove spiccia  
fuor della selva un picciol fiumicello,  
lo cui rossore ancor mi raccapriccia.  
79 Quale del Bulicame esce ruscello  
che parton poi tra lor le peccatrici,  
tal per l' arena giù sen giva quello.  
82 Lo fondo suo ed ambo le pendici  
fatt' eran pietra, e i margini da lato:  
perch' io m' accorsi che il passo era lici.  
85 'Tra tutto l' altro ch' io t' ho dimostrato,  
posciachè noi entrammo per la porta  
lo cui sogliare a nessuno è negato,  
88 Cosa non fu dagli tuoi occhi scorta  
notabil come lo presente rio,  
che sopra sè tutte fiammelle ammorta.'  
91 Queste parole fur del Duca mio:  
perchè il pregai che mi largisse il pasto  
di cui largito m' aveva il disio.  
94 'In mezzo mar siede un paese guasto,'  
diss' egli allora, 'che s' appella Creta,  
sotto il cui rege fu già il mondo casto.  
97 Una montagna v' è, che già fu lieta  
d' acqua e di fronde, che si chiamò Ida;  
ora è diserta come cosa vieta.  
100 Rea la scelse già per cuna fida  
del suo figliuolo; e per celarlo meglio,  
quando piangea vi faceva far le grida.  
103 Dentro dal monte sta dritto un gran veglio,  
che tien volte le spalle inver Damiateda,  
e Roma guarda sì come suo specchio.  
106 La sua testa è di fin' oro formata,  
e puro argento son le braccia e il petto,  
poi è di rame infino alla forcata:  
109 Da indi in giù è tutto ferro eletto,  
salvo che il destro piede è terra cotta,  
e sta in su quel, più che in sull' altro, cretto.  
112 Ciascuna parte, fuor che l' oro, è rotta  
d' una fessura che lagrime goccia,  
le quali accolte foran quella grotta.

- 76 In silence came we where a rivulet  
gushes from out the wood: a rill so red  
that thinking of it makes me shudder yet.
- 79 As from the Bulicamē there takes head  
a brooklet which the sinful women share,  
so this ran down across the sandy bed.
- 82 The bottom and both shelving banksides were  
hardened to stone, and the margins at the side:  
whence I perceived our passageway was there.
- 85 'Among all other things by thee descried  
through me, since entering within the gate  
whose threshold unto no one is denied,
- 88 Thine eyes not anything yet contemplate  
noteworthy as the present stream, which quite  
doth all the flames above it suffocate.'
- 91 This language of my Leader did incite  
petition from me that he let me taste  
the food for which he lent the appetite.
- 94 'In the mid-sea there lies a country waste,'  
thereon he said, 'that bears the name of Crete,  
under whose king the world of old was chaste.
- 97 There is a mountain, Ida, once the seat  
of laughing waters and of leafy shade;  
to-day it lies deserted and effete.
- 100 Once Rhea in this faithful cradle laid  
her son; and to conceal him should he raise  
his voice to weep, caused clamours to be made.
- 103 A tall old man within the mountain stays,  
who doth his back to Damietta hold,  
and upon Rome, as in a mirror, gaze:
- 106 His head is fashioned of the finest gold,  
and of pure silver are the arms and breast,  
whence to the fork he is of brazen mould;
- 109 Thence downward all is iron, of the best,  
save the right foot of terra cotta, and more  
doth he on that than on the other rest.
- 112 Every part, except the golden ore,  
is broken by a cleft where tears distil,  
and, gathering, perforate that cavern floor.

- 115 Lor corso in questa valle si diroccia:  
fanno Acheronte, Stige e Flegetonta;  
poi sen va giù per questa stretta doccia  
118 Infìn là dove più non si dismonta:  
fanno Cocito; e qual sia quello stagno,  
tu il vederai: però qui non si conta.’  
121 Ed io a lui: ‘Se il presente rigagno  
si deriva così dal nostro mondo,  
perchè ci appar pure a questo vivagno?’  
124 Ed egli a me: ‘Tu sai che il luogo è tondo,  
e tutto che tu su venuto molto  
pur a sinistra giù calando al fondo,  
127 Non se’ ancor per tutto il cerchio volto;  
perchè, se cosa n’ apparisce nuova,  
non dee addur maraviglia al tuo volto.’  
130 Ed io ancor: ‘Maestro, ove si trova  
Flegetonta e Letè, chè dell’ un taci,  
e l’ altro di’ che si fa d’ esta piovà?’  
133 ‘In tutte tue question certo mi piaci,’  
rispose; ‘ma il bollar dell’ acqua rossa  
dovea ben solver l’ una che tu faci.  
136 Letè vedrai, ma fuor di questa fossa,  
là dove vanno l’ anime a lavarsi  
quando la colpa pentuta è rimossa.’  
139 Poi disse: ‘Omai è tempo da scostarsi  
dal bosco: fa che diretto a me vegne:  
li margini fan via, che non son arsi,  
142 E sopra loro ogni vapor si spigne.’

- 115 They fall cascading to this valley,—fill  
    dark Acheron and Styx and Phlegethon;  
    then flow along this narrow channel, till  
118 They come where there is no more going down:  
    they form Cocytus,—that pool shalt thou know  
    by seeing: so be here description none.’  
121 And I: ‘If thus the present brooklet flow  
    down from our world wherein its source is found,  
    why does it only on this border show?’  
124 And he to me. ‘Thou knowest the place is round;  
    and though thou comest from a distant place,  
    still to the left toward the bottom bound,  
127 Thou dost not yet the circle fully trace:  
    wherefore if something novel comes to view,  
    it ought not to bring wonder to thy face.’  
130 ‘Where found is Phlegethon,’ said I anew,  
    ‘and Lethe? for of one thou’rt silent, Lord,  
    and sayest the other to this rain is due.’  
133 ‘Thy questions please,’ he said, ‘in every word,  
    although the crimson brook’s ebullience  
    might well the answer unto one afford.  
136 Lethe shalt see, but from this fosse far hence,  
    there where to lave themselves the souls repair,  
    when guilt has been removed by penitence.’  
139 Then added he: ‘The time is come to fare  
    out of the wood: take heed thou follow me:  
    the banks, not burning, form a thoroughfare,  
142 And all the space above from flame is free.’

## NOTES

*The dreadful waste of sand (orribil sabbione) pelted by the Sodomitic rain of fire.*

l. 8. Here at length, leaving the Suicidal Wood infested by filthy harpies and fierce black dogs, we emerge upon the sand-waste, to the dwellers in which the next four Cantos are devoted.

l. 15. Cato of Utica, who led the retreat of Pompey's army across the desert (Lucan, *Pharsalia*, Bk. x). We shall meet him on the shore of the Purgatorial island.

ll. 22-5. The violent against God are flat on their backs; the violent against art (usurers) are sitting crouched over their money-bags; the violent against nature (guilty of unnatural sexual indulgence) are incessantly roving.—There is, unfortunately, too much testimony, and by no means only in Dante, that the violent practices against nature, known as the 'sin of Sodom', were exceedingly common in the middle ages, especially among the clergy and the literary class.

ll. 31-6. Legends of Alexander and buildings attributed to him are still extant in the Punjab. Dante was probably influenced by his historical authority, Orosius, to omit Alexander from his enumeration of illustrious Pagans (Canto iv), although in the *Convivio* (iv-xi) Alexander is praised for liberality, along with Saladin, whom we saw in Canto iv, and Bertran de Born whom we shall meet in Canto xxviii.

l. 56. Mongibello is another name for Etna, where the Cyclopes had their forge. The word Gibello, itself meaning mountain, is a memorial of the Saracen occupation of Sicily (Arabic *Jebel*).

l. 58. Phlegra, scene of the attempt of the giants to scale Olympus.

l. 70. Capaneus defied Jove—whom Dante here apparently identifies with God, as he does again in Canto xxxi, and in *Purg.* vi. It is true these other instances are more purely poetical; here an interesting theological question might be raised.

l. 79. Bulicame: name of a hot mineral spring at Viterbo, from which water seems to have been conducted to the houses of unfortunate women.

l. 103. The tall old man in the cavern of the Cretan Mount Ida seems to symbolize historically the human race facing

westward, its tears supplying the rivers of Hell. The cleft is the result of the Fall of Man; hence these tears. The golden age is of course before the Fall. The image is copied from that in Nebuchadnezzar's dream in the Book of Daniel. The reader may amuse himself by tracing the interesting symbolism in detail. Crete, by its central geographical position as well as by its place in the history of culture, is a well-selected site for such an emblem.

/ 126. Lefthand turns are the rule in Hell; the reverse is the rule in Purgatory.

//. 130-5. Our Poet, like Shakespeare, turns every scrap of knowledge to account. Being unacquainted with Greek, he probably owes to Virgil his knowledge of the meaning of the word Phlegethon. Cf. *Aeneid*, Bk. vi, l. 550. There is an ancient gloss to l. 265 of the same book: 'Phlegetonta vocat ignem.' The present passage is an acknowledgement of indebtedness for this bit of linguistic lore. Virgil's reply is a courteous way of hinting to Dante that, aware of the meaning, he might have spared the question. In l. 132 the rain referred to is that of the tears of mankind collected in the Colossus of Crete. The hasty reader should not confuse this with the 'rain of fire' described early in this Canto.

/ 136. We shall encounter and pass Lethe after the great central passage of the Poem (*Purg.* xxxi).

## CANTO DECIMOQUINTO

- 1 Ora cen porta l' un de' duri margini,  
c il fummo del ruscel di sopra aduggia  
sì che dal foco salva l' acqua e gli argini.
- 4 Quale i Fiamminghi tra Guizzante e Bruggia,  
temendo il fiotto che ver lor s' avventa,  
fanno lo schermo perchè il mar si fuggia;
- 7 E quale i Padovan lungo la Brenta,  
per difender lor ville e lor castelli,  
anzi che Chiarentana il caldo senta;
- 10 A tale imagine eran fatti quelli,  
tutto che nè sì alti nè sì grossi,  
qual che si fosse, lo maestro felli.
- 13 Già eravam dalla selva rimossi  
tanto, ch' io non avrei visto dov' cra,  
perch' io indietro rivolto mi fossi,
- 16 Quando incontrammo d' anime una schiera,  
che venia lungo l' argine, e ciascuna  
ci riguardava, come suol da sera
- 19 Guardar l' un l' altro sotto nuova luna;  
e sì ver noi aguzzavan le ciglia  
come 'l vecchio sartor fa nella cruna.
- 22 Così adocchiato da cotal famiglia,  
fui conosciuto da un, che mi prese  
per lo lembo e gridò: 'Qual maraviglia!'
- 25 Ed io, quando il suo braccio a me distese,  
ficcai gli occhi per lo cotto aspetto  
sì che il viso abbruciato non difese
- 28 La conoscenza sua al mio intelletto;  
e chinando la mia alla sua faccia,  
risposi: 'Siete voi qui, ser Brunetto?'
- 31 E quegli: 'O figliuol mio, non ti dispiaccia  
se Brunetto Latino un poco teco  
ritorna indietro, e lascia andar la traccia.'
- 34 Io dissi a lui: 'Quanto posso ven preco;  
e se volete che con voi m' asseggia,  
farò, se piace a costui, chè vo seco.'

## CANTO XV

*Seventh Circle: Ring 3. Dante Meets a Great Teacher*

- 1 Now bears us over one of the hard banks,  
    and fumes above the brooklet, shading well,  
    shelter from fire the water and the flanks.
- 4 As Flemings, who 'twixt Bruges and Wissant dwell,  
    fearing the floodtides that upon them run,  
    throw up the dike the ocean to repel,
- 7 And as by Brenta does the Paduan,  
    his villas and his villages to spare  
    before Carinthia ever feels the sun:
- 10 Of like formation those were fashioned there,  
    though not so high nor of so broad a base  
    the Master made them, whosoe'er he were.
- 13 We were so distant from the forest chase  
    by this, that I could never have descried  
    the spot, though backward I had turned my face;
- 16 And now we met along the margin side  
    a company of spirits coming by,  
    who each peered at us, as at eventide
- 19 Beneath new moon, we one another spy;  
    and they were puckering their brows at us  
    like an old tailor at the needle's eye.
- 22 By such a family inspected thus,  
    well-known I proved to one of them, who caught  
    my garment's hem, and cried: 'How marvellous!'
- 25 And when he stretched his arm, a glance I brought  
    to bear so fixed upon his branded hue,  
    that his scorched countenance prevented not
- 28 His recognition by my inner view;  
    and to his visage bending down my head  
    I answered: 'Ser Brunetto, is it You?'
- 31 'O son, let it displease thee not,' he said,  
    if Brunetto Latino a little way  
    turn back with thee and let the troop be sped.'
- 34 'For that,' said I, 'with all my heart I pray;  
    and if you bid me sit, it shall be done,  
    so he I go with do not say me nay.'

- 37 'O figliuol,' disse, 'qual di questa greggia  
s'arresta punto, giace poi cent'anni  
senza arrostarsi quando il fuoco il feggia.
- 40 Però va oltre: io ti verrò a' panni,  
e poi rigiugnerò la mia masnada,  
che va piangendo i suoi eterni danni.'
- 43 Io non osava scender della strada  
per andar par di lui: ma il capo chino  
teneva, come uom che reverente vada.
- 46 Ei cominciò: 'Qual fortuna o destino  
anzi l'ultimo dì quaggiù ti mena?  
e chi è questi che mostra il cammino?'
- 49 'Là su di sopra in la vita serena,'  
rispos' io lui, 'mi smarri' in una valle,  
avanti che l'età mia fosse piena.
- 52 Pure ier mattina le volsi le spalle:  
questi m'apparve, tornand' io in quella,  
e riducemi a ca per questo calle.'
- 55 Ed egli a me: 'Se tu segui tua stella,  
non puoi fallire al glorioso porto,  
se ben m'accorsi nella vita bella:
- 58 E s'io non fossi sì per tempo morto,  
veggendo il cielo a te così benigno,  
dato t'avrei all'opera conforto.
- 61 Ma quell'ingrato popolo maligno,  
che discese di Fiesole ab antico,  
e tiene ancor del monte e del macigno,
- 64 Ti si farà, per tuo ben far, nimico:  
ed è ragion; chè tra li lazzi sorbi  
si disconvien fruttare al dolce fico.
- 67 Vecchia fama nel mondo li chiama orbi;  
gente avara, invidiosa e superba,  
da' lor costumi fa che tu ti forbi.
- 70 La tua fortuna tanto onor ti serba,  
che l'una parte e l'altra avranno fame  
di te: ma lungi fia dal becco l'erba.
- 73 Faccian le bestie Fiesolane strame  
di lor medesme, e non tocchin la pianta,  
s'alcuna surge ancor nel lor letame,

- 37 Then he: 'Whoever of this herd, O son,  
but pauses, then a hundred years must lie  
unfanned, when smites the fiery malison.
- 40 Therefore pass on: I at thy skirts will hie,  
and then rejoin my fellows yonder wending  
while weeping their eternal penalty.'
- 43 I durst not from the causeway risk descending  
to a level with him, but in reverent mode  
beside him walked, my forehead humbly bending.
- 46 'What fortune,' he began, 'what fatal goad  
drives thee down here before the hour extreme,  
and who is this who teaches thee the road?'
- 49 'Up in the life serene,' I said to him,  
'ere to the middle term of manhood come,  
I found myself lost in a valley dim.
- 52 But yesternorn I turned my face therefrom:  
this one appeared to me returning there,  
and leads me now along this pathway home.'
- 55 'If following thy star thou onward bear,  
thou canst not fail of glorious port,' he said,  
'if well discerned I in the life so fair:
- 58 And but that I was far too early dead,  
beholding Heaven so unto thee benign,  
I would thee in the work have comforted.
- 61 But that ungrateful populace malign,  
who came of yore down from Fiesolë,  
and savour still of mountain and of mine,
- 64 For thy good deeds will be thy enemy;  
and rightly: for 'mid crabbèd sorbs confined,  
befits not the sweet fig to fructify.
- 67 Old rumour in the world reports them blind;  
a people envious, arrogant, and hard:  
take heed thou from their manners be refined.
- 70 Fortune reserves thee honour and reward,  
such that both parties yet will hungry go  
for thee: but far from goat shall be the sward.
- 73 Let the Fiesolan beasts their litter strow,  
rending themselves; nor let them touch the blade,  
if ever any on their dunghill grow,

- 76 In cui riviva la semente santa  
di quei Roman che vi rimaser quando  
fu fatto il nido di malizia tanta.
- 79 'Se fosse tutto pieno il mio dimando,'  
risposi lui, 'voi non sareste ancora  
dell' umana natura posto in bando:
- 82 Chè in la mente m'è fitta, ed or mi accora  
la cara e buona imagine paterna  
di voi, quando nel mondo ad ora ad ora
- 85 M' insegnavate come l' uom s' eterna:  
e quant' io l' abbia in grado, mentre io vivo  
convien che nella mia lingua si scerna.
- 88 Ciò che narrate di mio corso scrivo,  
e serbolo a chiosar con altro testo  
a donna che saprà, se a lei arrivo.
- 91 Tanto vogl' io che vi sia manifesto,  
pur che mia coscienza non mi garra,  
che alla fortuna, come vuol, son presto.
- 94 Non è nuova agli orecchi miei tale arra:  
però giri fortuna la sua rota,  
come le piacc, e il villan la sua marra.'
- 97 Lo mio Maestro allora in sulla gota  
destra si volse indietro, e riguardommi;  
poi disse: 'Bene ascolta chi la nota.'
- 100 Nè per tanto di men parlando vommi  
con ser Brunetto, e domando chi sono  
li suoi compagni più noti e più sommi.
- 103 Ed egli a me: 'Saper d' alcuno è buono:  
degli altri fia laudabile tacerli,  
chè il tempo saria corto a tanto suono.
- 106 In somma sappi che tutti fur cherci  
e letterati grandi, e di gran fama,  
d' un peccato medesmo al monde lerci.
- 109 Priscian sen va con quella turba grama,  
e Francesco d' Accorso; anco vedervi,  
s' avessi avuto di tal tigna brama,
- 112 Colui potei che dal servo de' servi  
fu trasmutato d' Arno in Bacchiglione,  
dove lasciò li mal protesi nervi.

- 76 Wherein may yet revive the holy seed  
of Romans, —those therein still resident  
when it became such nest of evil deed.’
- 79 ‘If all my prayer had found accomplishment,’  
replied I to him, ‘not yet would you be  
from human nature placed in banishment:
- 82 For I have held in loving memory  
your kind paternal image, and now yearn  
for you, who in the world instructed me
- 85 From hour to hour how man becomes eterne:  
and while I am alive, it is but right  
men in my words my gratitude discern.
- 88 What you relate about my course, I write,  
and keep—with other text—for a Lady, who,  
if I attain her, can the gloss indite.
- 91 Thus much would I have manifest to you,  
that if so be my conscience do not frown,  
I am ready, whatsoever Fortune do.
- 94 Not newly is such hansel paid me down:  
therefore let twirling Fortune ply her wheel  
at pleasure, and his mattock ply the clown.’
- 97 Thereat my Master, back upon his heel  
turning toward the right, upon me bent  
his eyes; then said: ‘Who notes it, listens well!’
- 100 Nor speaking less on that account, I went  
with Ser Brunetto on, and question made  
of his companions known and eminent.
- 103 ‘To know of some of them is well,’ he said,  
‘of others best be silent, for the time  
with so much speaking were too quickly sped.
- 106 Know then, in brief, that all were clerks, sublime  
in their renown, and men of letters great,  
on earth polluted with the one same crime.
- 109 Priscian goes with yon troop disconsolate,  
and Francis of Accorso; who observes  
such vermin, might have seen that reprobate
- 112 Who, by the Servant of each one who serves,  
was banned from Arno to the Bacchiglion’,  
where he laid by his ill-excited nerves.

- 115 Di più direi; ma il venir e il sermone  
più lungo esser non può, però ch'io veggio  
là surger nuovo fummo del sabbione.
- 118 Gente vien con la quale esser non deggio;  
siati raccomandato il mio Tesoro  
nel quale io vivo ancora; e più non cheggio.'
- 121 Poi si rivolse, e parve di coloro  
che corrono a Verona il drappo verde  
per la campagna; e parve di costoro
- 124 Quegli che vince e non colui che perde.

- 115 Of more would I relate, but going on  
and speech can be no longer, for I see  
new smoke from the great sand uprising yon.
- 118 A people comes with whom I may not be;  
now to thy care my 'Treasure' be commended,  
where still I live, and crave not more of thee.'
- 121 Then, wheeling, it would seem that he contended  
the field with those who at Verona run  
for the green cloth; and well his pace he mended
- 124 More like the winner than the losing one.

## NOTES

*Traversing the horrible sand waste upon a dike of Phlegethon.*

l. 1. Upon the dike along the red rivulet of Phlegethon the Poets can pass safely, sheltered by certain fumes rising from the stream, as pointed out by Virgil in the last Canto, l. 90.

l. 4. Wissant, anciently a haven of importance near Cape Grisnez, west of the later town of Calais, marks the western border of the great countship of Flanders. Bruges, near the eastern end of the long Flemish dike, was perhaps the most prosperous city of the North, and was sometimes known as the Venice of the North. It was the seat of one of the principal Florentine factories. Both ports were used by the Florentines in their extensive commerce with England.

l. 9. That is before the snow melts upon the mountains in which it heads. The medieval Duchy of Carinthia extended westward to the headwaters of the Brenta, the river which passes near Padua and flows into the Venetian lagoon.

ll. 30-6. Brunetto Latino (or Latini) was a distinguished citizen and man of letters who had powerfully influenced Dante in the latter's earlier years. Brunetto's principal work was written in French—*Le Livre dou Tresor*—a compilation of encyclopedic character held at that time in high esteem. Dante addresses him with the *Voi* (you), in token of profound respect, as he has so far addressed only the two Florentine worthies in Canto x (cf. note to x. 110).

l. 62. Fiesole is a very ancient city, with massive Etruscan remains and a Roman theatre, built on the lofty hill above Florence. In the commune of Fiesole are the immense quarries which furnished the material for the building of Etruscan and Roman Fiesole, as well as of Florence, to which the stone is still daily transported by cartloads. Ser Brunetto makes a sharp distinction between the descendants of the Roman colonists of Florence and the Fiesolans, rough and hard as their mountain and their rock.

l. 72. Both parties at Florence will have to go hungry for Dante, who will be safe at Ravenna under the powerful Guido Novello, 'the eagle of Polenta' (xxvii. 41).

l. 79. This tribute to Ser Brunetto exemplifies the detachment with which Dante distinguishes between his personal gratitude to a great intellectual guide and his reprobation of the sin which involves such punishment. As in the cases of Francesca, Farinata, and several others, our Poet exhibits

pity, sympathy, veneration, even affection for the condemned.

l. 89. For Beatrice. The other text is the prophecy of Ciaccio (Canto vi) and that of Farinata (Canto x). Some of the interpretation or gloss which Dante hopes for is supplied in *Par.* xvii by his great ancestor.

l. 106. In the middle ages most men of letters belonged to the clergy which, by reason of enforced celibacy, was peculiarly vulnerable to carnal temptation.

l. 109. Priscian is the famous grammarian of the sixth century. Francesco d'Accorso (or Accursi) was a legal adviser to the greatest of English kings, Edward I (d. 1307).

l. 111. The work here translated 'vermin' (tigna, pustule or scab of itch) seems more applicable to the thoroughly contemptible bishop who, by the *servus servorum* Boniface VIII, was deposed at Florence and sent to Vicenza, where he soon died. Benvenuto speaks of him as bestial in stupidity as well as in morals. But he belonged to the powerful Mozzi family, his brother being an eminent jurist.

l. 122. The green cloth was the prize of a foot-race. Palio (pallium, cloth or cloak) is the name of the famous horse-races run to this day in the Campo of Siena.

## CANTO DECIMOSESTO

- 1 Già era in loco ove s'udia il rimbombo  
dell'acqua che cadea nell'altro giro,  
simile a quel che l'arnie fanno rombo;  
4 Quando tre ombre insieme si partiro  
correndo d'una torma che passava  
sotto la pioggia dell'aspro martiro.  
7 Venian ver noi, e ciascuna gridava:  
'Sostati tu, che all'abito ne sembri  
essere alcun di nostra terra prava.'  
10 Aimè, che piaghe vidi ne' lor membri  
recenti e vecchie dalle fiamme incese!  
ancor men duol, pur ch'io me ne rimembri.  
13 Alle lor grida il mio Dottor s'attese,  
volse il viso ver me, ed: 'Ora aspetta,'  
disse; 'a costor si vuole esser cortese:  
16 E se non fosse il foco che saetta  
la natura del loco, io dicerei  
che meglio stesse a te, che a lor, la fretta.'  
19 Ricominciar, come noi ristemmo, ei  
l'antico verso; e quando a noi fur giunti,  
fanno una rota di sè tutti e trei,  
22 Qual soleno i campion far nudi ed untì,  
avvisando lor presa e lor vantaggio,  
prima che sien tra lor battuti e punti:  
25 E sì rotando, ciascuno il visaggio  
drizzava a me, sì che in contrario il collo  
faceva a' piè continuo viaggio.  
28 E 'se miseria d'esto loco sollo  
rende in dispetto noi e nostri preghi,'  
cominciò l'uno, 'e il tinto aspetto e brollo;  
31 La fama nostra il tuo animo pieghi  
a dirne chi tu se', che i vivi piedi  
così sicuro per lo inferno freggi.  
34 Questi, l'orme di cui pestar mi vedi,  
tutto che nudo e dipelato vada,  
fu di grado maggior che tu non credi.

CANTO XVI

*Seventh Circle: Ring 3. Three Great Citizens of Florence*

- 1 I was already where we heard a sound  
such as the bees make in the hive, a hum  
of water falling into the next round;  
4 Then did three shades together running come,  
quitting a passing company that went  
beneath the rain of the sharp martyrdom.  
7 Approaching, in this cry their voices blent:  
'Stop thou, who by thy garb appearest to be  
some one from out our city pestilent.'  
10 What sores flame-branded on their limbs, ah me!  
still recent ones and ancient, met my view:  
it grieves me for them yet in memory.  
13 Their cries attention from my 'Teacher drew,  
who turned his face to me and said: 'Now stay:  
to such as these all courtesy is due;  
16 And if it were not for the fiery spray  
the nature of the place darts, I should feel  
that thou wert better hurry, and not they.'  
19 They re-began to dance the ancient reel  
soon as we paused, and, drawing near us so,  
all three resolved themselves into a wheel.  
22 As champions stripped and oiled are wont to do,  
who for their grip and for their vantage look,  
before they ever bandy thrust and blow:  
25 Thus, wheeling round, not one of them forsook  
the sight of me, so that in counterchase  
the neck and feet continual journey took.  
28 'Ah! if the misery of this shifting place  
make us and our desires contemptible,'  
began one, 'and our black and blistered face,  
31 Let our renown incline thy mind to tell  
who art thou that, with such security,  
trailest along thy living feet through Hell?  
34 He treading in whose steps thou seest me,  
excoriated though he be, and nude,  
was higher than thou thinkest in degree.

- 37 Nepote fu della buona Gualdrada:  
Guido Guerra ebbe nome, ed in sua vita  
fece col senno assai e con la spada.
- 40 L' altro che appresso me l' arena trita,  
è Tegghiaio Aldobrandi, la cui voce  
nel mondo su dovria esser gradita.
- 43 Ed io, che posto son con loro in croce,  
Jacopo Rusticucci fui: e certo  
la fiera moglie più ch' altro mi nuoce.'
- 46 S' io fussi stato dal foco coperto,  
gittato mi sarei tra lor disotto,  
e credo che il Dottor l' avria sofferto.
- 49 Ma perch' io mi sarei bruciato e cotto,  
vinse paura la mia buona voglia,  
che di loro abbracciar mi facea ghiotto.
- 52 Poi cominciai: 'Non dispetto, ma doglia  
la vostra condizion dentro mi fisse  
tanta che tardi tutta si dispoglia,
- 55 Tosto che questo mio Signor mi disse  
parole, per le quali io mi pensai  
che qual voi siete, tal gente venisse.
- 58 Di vostra terra sono; e sempre mai  
l' opre di voi e gli onorati nomi  
con affezion ritrassi ed ascoltai.
- 61 Lascio lo fele, e vo per dolci pomi  
promessi a me per lo verace Duca;  
ma fino al centro pria convien ch' io tomi.'
- 64 'Se lungamente l' anima conduca  
le membra tue,' rispose quegli ancora,  
'e se la fama tua dopo te luca,
- 67 Cortesia e valor di' se dimora  
nella nostra città sì come suole,  
o se del tutto se n' è gita fuori?
- 70 Chè Guglielmo Borsiere, il qual si duole  
con noi per poco, e va là coi compagni,  
assai ne cruccia con le sue parole.'
- 73 'La gente nuova, e i subiti guadagni,  
orgoglio e dismisura han generata,  
Fiorenza, in te, sì che tu già ten piagni.'

- 37 The grandson was he of Gualdrada good;  
his name was Guido Guerra: much he planned  
astutely, and his sword was likewise shrewd.
- 40 The other who behind me treads the sand,  
Tegghiaio Aldobrandi is, whose fame  
ought to be grateful in the upper land.
- 43 And I, thus put upon the cross with them,  
was called James Rusticucci: that I grieve,  
truly my savage wife is most to blame.'
- 46 If from the fire I could have had reprieve,  
I should have flung me down to them below,  
and think my Teacher would have given me leave.
- 49 But since I should have parcht and burnt me so,  
terror availed to check the kindly thought  
which prompted me to their embrace to go.
- 52 'Contempt,' began I, 'it indeed was not,  
that your condition thrilled me with, but rue  
so deep that it will not be soon forgot,
- 55 When this my Lord spake words to me, wherethrough  
the expectation was within me stirred  
that people might be coming such as you.
- 58 I am your fellow-townsmen; every word  
that told your honoured names and actions all,  
with love I ever have rehearsed and heard.
- 61 I go for the sweet fruit, leaving the gall,—  
fruit by the truthful Leader promised me:  
but to the Centre first I needs must fall.'
- 64 'So may thy limbs long while directed be  
by living soul,' that one thercon replied,  
'and so may thy renown shine after thee,
- 67 Tell whether courtesy and valour abide  
within our city as of wont, or thence  
banished and altogether thrust aside?
- 70 For William Borsieré, who laments  
of late with us, and goes with yonder train,  
speaks that which much our misery augments.
- 73 'The upstart people and the sudden gain  
excess in thee and arrogance have bred,  
O Florence, as thou findest to thy bane!'

- 76 Così gridai colla faccia levata:  
e i tre, che ciò inteser per risposta,  
guardar l' un l' altro, come al ver si guata.
- 79 'Se l' altre volte sì poco ti costa,'  
risposer tutti, 'il satisfare altrui,  
felice te, se sì parli a tua posta.
- 82 Però se campi d' esti lochi bui  
e torni a riveder le belle stelle,  
quando ti gioverà dicere: "Io fui,"
- 85 Fa che di noi alla gente favelle.'  
Indi rupper la rota, ed a fuggirsi  
ali sembiar le gambe loro snelle.
- 88 Un *ammen* non saria potuto dirsi  
tosto così, com' ei furo spariti:  
perchè al Maestro parve di partirsi.
- 91 Io lo seguiva, e poco eravam iti,  
che il suon dell' acqua n' era sì vicino  
che per parlar saremmo appena uditi.
- 94 Come quel fiume ch' ha proprio cammino  
prima da monte Veso in ver levante  
dalla sinistra costa d' Apennino,
- 97 Che si chiama Acquaqueta suso, avanti  
che si divalli giù nel basso letto,  
ed a Forlì di quel nome è vacante,
- 100 Rimbomba là sopra san Benedetto  
dell' Alpe, per cadere ad una scesa,  
ove dovea per mille esser ricetto;
- 103 Così, giù d' una ripa discoscata,  
trovammo risonar quell' acqua tinta,  
sì che in poc' ora avria l' orecchia offesa.
- 106 Io aveva una corda intorno cinta,  
e con essa pensai alcuna volta  
prender la lonza alla pelle dipinta.
- 109 Poscia che l' ebbi tutta da me sciolta  
sì come il Duca m' avea comandato,  
porsila a lui aggroppata e ravvolta.
- 112 Ond' ei si volse inver lo destro lato,  
ed alquanto di lungi dalla sponda  
la gittò giuso in quell' alto burrato.

- 76 Thus cried I out aloud with lifted head:  
and holding this for my reply, the three  
looked at each other, as when truth is said.
- 79 'If otherwhile so little costs it thee  
others to satisfy,' all answered then,  
'happy thou, speaking with impunity.
- 82 Whence if, escaped this place of gloom, again  
returned to see the starry heavens fair,  
thou shalt rejoice to utter, "I have been,"
- 85 Pray speak of us unto the people there.'  
Then they took flight and, when the wheel was broken,  
their nimble legs appeared to wing the air.
- 88 No glib 'Amen' could ever have been spoken  
so quickly as their vanishing occurred,  
which for departing gave my Master token.
- 91 I followed, and but little way we stirred,  
before so near us was the water's sound  
that, speaking, we could hardly have been heard.
- 94 Even as that stream which holds its proper ground  
the first, from Monte Viso to the sea  
eastward, upon the Apennines' left bound,—
- 97 Stillwater called above, before it be  
precipitated to its lower bed,  
but of that name is vacant at Forli,—
- 100 Above Saint Benedict from the mountain head  
goes bellowing down a single waterfall  
where for a thousand should be room instead:
- 103 Thus, leaping downward from a scarpèd wall,  
we heard that tinted water make such din,  
that it would soon have stunned the ear withal.
- 106 I had a cord that girt my garment in,  
for with it I had once thought requisite  
to take the leopard of the painted skin.
- 109 As soon as I had loosed it from me quite,  
to the commandment of my Guide submissive,  
I reached it to him, coiled and wound up tight.
- 112 Whereon he turned toward the right, and this,  
a little out beyond the verge, did fling  
down into that precipitous abyss.

- 115 'E' pur convien che novità risponda,  
dicea fra me medesmo, 'al nuovo cenno  
che il Maestro con l'occhio sì seconda.'
- 118 Ahi quanto cauti gli uomini esser denno  
presso a color che non veggon pur l'opra,  
ma per entro i pensier miran col senno!
- 121 Ei disse a me: 'Tosto verrà di sopra  
ciò ch'io attendo, e che il tuo pensier sogna  
tosto convien ch'al tuo viso si scopra.'
- 124 Sempre a quel ver ch'ha faccia di menzogna  
de' l'uom chiuder le labbra finch'ci puote,  
però che senza colpa fa vergogna;
- 127 Ma qui tacer nol posso: e per le note  
di questa commedia, lettor, ti giuro,  
s' elle non sien di lunga grazia vote,
- 130 Ch'io vidi per quell'aer grosso e scuro  
venir notando una figura in suso,  
maravigliosa ad ogni cor sicuro,
- 133 Sì come torna colui che va giuso  
talora a solver l'ancora ch'aggrappa  
o scoglio od altro che nel mare è chiuso,
- 136 Che in su si stende, e da piè si rattrappa.

- 115 'Now surely it must be that some new thing,'  
I said within, 'answer the signal new  
which thus the Master's eye is following.'
- 118 Ah me! how cautious should men be and do  
near those who witness not alone the deeds,  
but with their wisdom to the thoughts look through!
- 121 He said to me: 'What I expect must needs  
come upward soon, and what thy dreams now ask  
must soon be such that very eyesight heeds.'
- 124 Aye to that truth concealed beneath false mask,  
a man should close his lips, if in him lies,  
lest he, though blameless, should be brought to task;
- 127 But here I cannot: by the harmonies  
of this my Comedy, Reader, I swear,  
so may their grace be lasting, that mine eyes
- 130 Saw through the gross and gloomy atmosphere  
a shape come swimming up, of such as be  
to every steadfast heart a thing of fear:
- 133 As he returns who sometimes dives, to free  
the anchor-fluke, lest vessel come to harm  
on reef, or aught else hidden in the sea,
- 136 Who draws his foot in, and flings up his arm.

## NOTES

*More of the violent against Nature dancing under the pelting fire in the dreadful arena.*

l. 1. Byron in his noblest lyric recalls voices that 'sound like a distant torrent's fall'. Dante here tells what *that* sound is like.

l. 8. The garb in question is doubtless the distinctive and beautiful habit of the Florentine gentleman, as we see it in Giotto's portrait of young Dante in the Chapel of the Bargello.

l. 9. These patriots, like Dante himself, supremely love the city which they denounce. Torraca cites a still unpublished sermon, delivered in front of the church of Santa Maria Maggiore in 1305, stigmatizing Florence as almost another Sodom.—In that church, the thoughtful pilgrim to Florence may like to know, still stands the contemporary cruciform monument of Dante's *maestro*, Brunetto Latino.

ll. 19–27. It seems that these spirits cannot remit, as Ser Brunetto had done, the swift action of their limbs; and since all are equally eager to gaze at the apparition of a living man their movement is converted into the wheeling dance so vividly pictured. The nude and anointed champions are perhaps such as Virgil had described in the account of the games (*Aeneid*, Bk. III, ll. 281–2).

ll. 28–45. These three worthies were distinguished citizens of Florence to whom Dante had looked up in his youth. Gualdrada was daughter of the ancient Bellincione Berti, described in *Par.* xv and xvi, and was ancestress of the Conti Guidi, a famous lineage. Her beauty and virtue are Florentine traditions. Aldobrandi counselled against the fatal expedition to Siena in 1260, resulting in the terrible defeat at Montaperti—a reason why Florence should honour him. In the excuse he makes for Rusticucci the Poet does not appear to be quite 'on the side of the angels'. No cloister in Hell seems set apart for shrews! For interesting tradition and gossip about these personages cf. Toynbee's *Dante Dictionary*.

l. 70. To him Boccaccio devotes one of the tales of the *Decameron* (I. 8), where he is described as a worthy well-bred witty gentleman.

ll. 94–105. Monte Viso (Chaucer's 'Vesulus the colde') is at the head of the Po. The river here referred to, the Montone, was the first river north of the Apennines which had an independent course to the sea. Dante makes his geographical

references an element of poetry, as after him did Milton. As to the waterfall of San Benedetto, it is now, owing to the deforesting of the Apennines, no longer very impressive. We know from familiar examples how erosion changes in the course of centuries the form and aspect of a waterfall. Of the various interpretations of l. 102, the simplest is that this is a heightened way of saying that the mass of water, forced through the narrow gorge, would have been sufficient to cover a much wider channel. The word 'thousand' is frequently used in the Poem for an indefinitely large number.

*l.* 106. The cord is supposed to be the girdle of St. Francis, who intended it as an emblem of the binding of the wild beast of the body. The old commentator, Buti, states that Dante was once a member of that order of Franciscans called, from the cord, Cordeliers. So the celebrated Guido da Montefeltro, who tells his dramatic story in Canto xxvii.

*ll.* 127-9. The superficial comment is that the poet takes oath to a fiction by a fiction. But there is a world of difference between fiction and falsehood. He swears to what he wishes us to accept as an emblem of a truth by what is to him dear and sacred: the Poem upon which he bases his hope of fame. Were it not for the spur which Milton calls 'that last infirmity of noble mind', how poor would be our culture and how unprofitable our annals!

## CANTO DECIMOSETTIMO

- 1 'Ecco la fiera con la coda aguzza,  
che passa i monti, e rompe i muri e l'armi;  
ecco colei che tutto il mondo appuzza.'
- 4 Sì cominciò lo mio Duca a parlarmi,  
ed accennolle che venisse a proda,  
vicino al fin de' passeggiati marmi:
- 7 E quella sozza imagine di froda  
sen venne, ed arrivò la testa e il busto;  
ma in sulla riva non trasse la coda.
- 10 La faccia sua era faccia d'uom giusto;  
tanto benigna avea di fuor la pelle,  
e d'un serpente tutto l'altro fusto.
- 13 Duc branche avea pilose infn l'ascelle:  
lo dosso e il petto ed ambedue le coste  
dipinte avea di nodi e di rotelle.
- 16 Con più color, soinnesse e soprapposte,  
non fer mai drappo Tartari nè Turchi,  
nè fur tai tele per Aragne imposte.
- 19 Come tal volta stanno a riva i buchi,  
che parte sono in acqua e parte in terra,  
e come là tra li Tedeschi lurchi
- 22 Lo bevero s'assetta a far sua guerra;  
così la fiera pessima si stava  
sull'orlo che, di pietra, il sabbion scra.
- 25 Nel vano tutta sua coda guizzava,  
torcendo in su la velenosa forca,  
che a guisa di scorpion la punta armava.
- 28 Lo Duca disse: 'Or convien che si torca  
la nostra via un poco infino a quella  
bestia malvagia che colà si corca.'
- 31 Però scendemmo alla destra mammella,  
e dieci passi femmo in sullo stremo,  
per ben cessar la rena e la fiammella:
- 34 E quando noi a lei venuti semo,  
poco più oltre veggio in sulla rena  
gente seder propinqua al loco scemo.

CANTO XVII

*Seventh Circle: Ring 3. The Wonderful Flight Downward*

- 1 'Behold the beast with pointed tail, whose guile  
doth mountains cleave and walls and weapons rend;  
behold him who doth all the world defile.'
- 4 So spoke to me my Leader and my friend;  
and that it come in shoreward beckoned it,  
near where the trodden marbles make an end.
- 7 Then forward came that filthy counterfeit  
image of Fraud to land its head and bust,  
but drew not up its tail from out the pit.
- 10 Its face was like the face of person just,  
so outwardly benignant was its hue,  
but like a serpent all the rest outthrust.
- 13 Paws shaggy to the armpits it had two;  
and many a painted nooselet, many a quirk  
the back, the breast, and both the flanks bestrew.
- 16 Never was cloth by Taitar woven or Turk,  
more variously coloured, warp and woof,  
nor yet such tissue did Arachne work.
- 19 As along shore the wherries lie aloof  
at times, in water part and part on land;  
and as the beaver in his hunt's behoof
- 22 Doth yonder 'mid the guzzling Germans stand:  
so lay that worst of beasts along the stone  
that forms the margin fencing in the sand.
- 25 All quivering in the void the tail was thrown,  
twisting aloft the point of it, that bare  
a venomed fork as in the scorpion.
- 28 'Now,' said my Leader, 'it behoves us fare  
somewhat aside, far as that maledight  
wild beast which couches on the border there.'
- 31 So therefore we, descending on the right,  
ten steps along the outer border pace,  
the sand and flakes of fire avoiding quite.
- 34 As soon as ever we have reached the place,  
a little farther on the sand I sec  
a people sitting near the empty space.

- 37 Quivi il Maestro: 'Acciocchè tutta piena  
esperienza d'esto giron porti,'  
mi disse, 'va, e vedi la lor mena.  
40 Li tuoi ragionamenti sian là corti:  
mentre che torni parlerò con questa,  
che ne conceda i suoi omeri forti.'  
43 Così ancor su per la strema testa  
di quel settimo cerchio tutto solo  
andai, ove sedea la gente mesta.  
46 Per gli occhi fuori scoppiava lor duolo:  
di qua, di là soccorrien con le mani,  
quando a' vapori, e quando al caldo suolo.  
49 Non altrimenti fan di state i cani,  
or col ceffo or col piè, quando son morsi  
o da pulci o da mosche o da tafani.  
52 Poi che nel viso a certi gli occhi porsi,  
ne' quali il doloroso foco casca,  
non ne conobbi alcun; ma io m'accorsi  
55 Che dal collo a ciascun pendea una tasca,  
che avea certo colore e certo segno,  
e quindi par che il loro occhio si pasca.  
58 E com'io riguardando tra lor vegno,  
in una borsa gialla vidi azzurro,  
che d'un leone avea faccia e contegno.  
61 Poi procedendo di mio sguardo il curro  
vidine un'altra come sangue rossa  
mostrare un'oca bianca più che burro.  
64 Ed un, che d'una scrofa azzurra e grossa  
segnato avea lo suo sacchetto bianco,  
mi disse: 'Che fai tu in questa fossa?  
67 Or te ne va: e perchè se' vivo anco,  
sappi che il mio vicin Vitaliano  
sederà qui dal mio sinistro fianco.  
70 Con questi Fiorentin son Padovano;  
spesse fiate m'intronan gli orecchi,  
gridando: "Vegna il cavalier soprano,  
73 Che recherà la tasca con tre becchi."'  
Qui distorse la bocca, e di fuor trasse  
la lingua, come 'l bue che il naso lecchi

- 37 'Of this third round,' the Master said to me,  
    'that thou mayst carry full experience,  
    go now, consider what their manners be.
- 40 Out there concise must be thy conference:  
    I will persuade this brute his shoulders strong  
    to lend us, against thy returning thence.'
- 43 Thus farther yet, the utmost verge along  
    of that same Seventh Circle, did I go,  
    and all alone, where sat the sorry throng.
- 46 Out of their eyes is bursting forth their woe:  
    now here, now there, with hands they agonize  
    against the flames, against the soil aglow.
- 49 Dogs in the summer do not otherwise,  
    now with the paw and presently with snout,  
    at bite of fleas, of gadflies, or of flies.
- 52 When I had singled certain faces out  
    of those on whom the woeful fire is shed,  
    not one of them I knew; but slung about
- 55 Each neck perceived a pouch, emblazonèd  
    with certain hue and certain cognizance,  
    and therewithal, it seems, their eye is fed.
- 58 And as, among them looking, I advance,  
    beheld I *Azure* on a wallet *Or*,  
    bearing a lion's mien and countenance.
- 61 And as the sweep of vision onward bore,  
    another bag, blood-red, beheld I now  
    display a goose, as butter white, and more.
- 64 Then one upon whose wallet white a sow,  
    in brood and azure, was in blazon set,  
    exclaimed: 'Here in this ditch what doest thou?
- 67 Now get thee gone: and since thou 'rt living yet,  
    know that my neighbour Vitaliano, here  
    upon my left-hand side a seat shall get.
- 70 A Paduan with these Florentines, mine ear  
    oftimes they deafen, crying in each close,—  
    "Let him come down, the sovran cavalier
- 73 Who with the triple-beakèd budget goes!"'  
    Here pursing up his mouth, he made display  
    of tongue, like cattle when they lick the nose.

- 76 Ed io, temendo nol più star crucciasso  
lui che di poco star m'avea monito,  
torna' mi indietro dall'anime lasse.
- 79 Trovai lo Duca mio ch'era salito  
già in sulla groppa del fiero animale,  
e disse a me: 'Or sii forte ed ardito.
- 82 Omai si scende per sì fatte scale:  
monta dinanzi, ch'io voglio esser mezzo,  
sì che la coda non possa far male.'
- 85 Qual è colui, ch'ha sì presso il riprezzo  
della quartana, ch'ha già l'unghie smorte,  
e trema tutto pur guardando il rezzo,
- 88 Tal divenn'io alle parole porte;  
ma vergogna mi fer le sue minacce,  
che innanzi a buon signor fa servo forte.
- 91 Io m'assettai in su quelle spallacce:  
'Sì' (volli dir, ma la voce non venne  
com'io credetti) 'fa che tu m'abbracce.'
- 94 Ma esso che altra volta mi sovvenne  
ad altro forse, tosto ch'io montai,  
con le braccia m'avvinse e mi sostenne:
- 97 E disse: 'Gerion, moviti omai:  
le rote larghe, e lo scender sia poco:  
pensa la nuova soma che tu hai.'
- 100 Come la navicella esce del loco  
in dietro, in dietro, sì quindi si tolse;  
e poi ch'al tutto si sentì a giuoco,
- 103 Là ov'era il petto, la coda rivolse,  
e quella tesa, come anguilla, mosse,  
e con le branche l'aria a sè raccolse.
- 106 Maggior paura non credo che fosse,  
quando Fetòn abbandonò li freni,  
per che il ciel, come pare ancor, si cosse:
- 109 Nè quando Icaro misero le reni  
sentì spennar per la scaldata cera,  
gridando il padre a lui: 'Mala via tieni,'
- 112 Che fu la mia, quando vidi ch'i' era  
nell'aer d'ogni parte, e vidi spenta  
ogni veduta fuor che della fiera.

- 76 And apprehensive lest my longer stay  
    displease him who had bid me little bide,  
    I turned me from those weary souls away.
- 79 On back of that fell beast I found my Guide  
    already mounted: 'Take good heed,' said he,  
    'that thou be steady and unterrified.
- 82 Now by such flight of stairs descent must be:  
    mount thou in front, for I between will sit,  
    so that the tail may do no harm to thee.'
- 85 Like one about to have the ague fit  
    of quartan, blue of nail, all shuddering  
    at shadow, catching but the sight of it,—
- 88 Such I became, on hearing such a thing;  
    but his monitions wrought in me that shame  
    which makes brave servant before noble king.
- 91 I set myself upon that monstrous frame:  
    'Clasp me!' I tried to say, but utterance  
    refused to come, though I believed it came.
- 94 But he who otherwhile in other chance  
    assisted, with his arms encircled me  
    as soon as I had mounted. 'Now advance,
- 97 O Geryon! ample let thy wheelings be,'  
    he bade, 'and slow be thy descending here;  
    remember the new load that burdens thee.'
- 100 As draws a little vessel from her pier,  
    so, backing, backing, thence did Geryon draw;  
    and when he felt that he was wholly clear,
- 103 Turned tail to where before his breast I saw,  
    and tail outstretching, moved it like an eel,  
    and gathered in the air with play of paw.
- 106 No greater fear, I ween, did any feel,  
    when Phaeton, abandoning the rein,  
    branded the sky, as still the nights reveal;
- 109 Nor when poor Icarus perceived each pen  
    fall from his flank the molten wax withal,—  
    'Thy way is wild!' his father shouted then,—
- 112 Than mine, when I beheld me to be all  
    adrift in air, and saw extinguished so  
    every sight but of the animal.

- 115 Ella sen va nuotando lenta lenta;  
rota e discende, ma non me n' accorgo,  
se non ch' al viso e disotto mi venta.
- 118 Io sentia già dalla man destra il gorgo  
far sotto noi un orribile stroschio;  
per che con gli occhi in giù la testa sporgo.
- 121 Allor fu' io più timido allo scoscio:  
perocch' io vidi fochi, e sentii pianti;  
ond' io tremando tutto mi raccoscio.
- 124 E vidi poi, chè nol vedea davanti,  
lo scendere e il girar, per li gran mali  
che s' appressavan da diversi canti.
- 127 Come il falcon ch' è stato assai sull' ali,  
che senza veder logoro o uccello,  
fa dire al falconiere: 'Oimè tu cali:'
- 130 Discende lasso onde si move snello,  
per cento rote, e da lungi si pone  
dal suo maestro, disdegnoso e fello:
- 133 Così ne pose al fondo Gerione  
a piè a piè della stagliata rocca,  
e discarcate le nostre persone,
- 136 Si dileguò, come da corda cocca.

- 115 He swims along, slow undulating, slow,  
wheels and descends,—this could I but surmise  
by wind upon my face, and from below.
- 118 Already on the right I heard arise  
out of the cataract a frightful roar,  
whence I outstretched my head with downward eyes.
- 121 Thereon the precipice dismayed me more,  
for burning did I see and moaning hear,  
whereat my thighs gripped closer than before.
- 124 Now I discerned, what first did not appear,  
the sinking movement and the wheeling, by  
great woes from every quarter drawing near.
- 127 Like falcon, overlong enforced to fly,  
that without spying either bird or bait,  
‘Ah me, thou stoapest!’ makes the falconer cry,
- 130 Descending weary whence it sped clate,  
alights, full many a circle having rounded,  
far from its master, aloof, exasperate:
- 133 Hard by the cliff upon the bedrock founded,  
thus Geryon set me down beside my Lord,  
and, disencumbered of our persons, bounded
- 136 Up and away like arrow from the cord.

## NOTES

*The money-sharks of great family crouching over their emblazoned wallets.*

ll. 21-2. According to medieval bestiaries the beaver was in the habit of using its tail to strike and stun its prey.

The word *lurchi*, here translated 'guzzling', doubtless connotes both eating and drinking. Portia's unflattering description of 'the young German, the Duke of Saxony's nephew', would have delighted Dante. (*Merchant of Venice*, 1. ii.) The sober Tuscan was as much offended by intemperance in drink as Portia or Hamlet could have been.

ll. 52-7. See Canto vii, ll. 49-54, note.

ll. 58-73. These are the cognizances, respectively, of the Florentine families Gianfigliuzzi and Ubriachi, and of the Paduan family, Scrovigni, all degraded by the inordinate practice of usury. The shield of the Scrovigni is an example of canting heraldry, like the wild boar on the escutcheon of the Bacon family. Of Vitaliano nothing is surely known; apparently he was still alive. The 'sovrán cavalier', supreme usurer, Giovanni Buiamonte of Florence, is also condemned while living.—These wretches are not Jewish Shylocks, but members of proud families of the nobility!

l. 74-5. The base and cruel practices incident to extortionate money-lending and collecting have blotted out, with the personal features, the sense of shame in this member of a proud family. Lost to personal dignity or decency, these money-grubbers are even more degraded than the traitors far below in the ice of Cocytus.

ll. 85-93. Dante is none the less brave for being thoroughly scared. The intrepidity of the unimaginative rash is but a low form of courage.

ll. 115-26. The Poet anticipates and faithfully describes the actual impressions of the modern aviator.

l. 136. Geryon is in every way the most dantesque of the symbolic creatures enumerated in the note, Canto v, l. 4. The docility of the monster, quelled by the cord of St. Francis, is of course allegorically significant. The cord seems to be a magic sign such as the cross traditionally is.

*Canto Decimottavo*

## CANTO DECIMOTTAVO

- 1 Loco è in inferno detto Malebolge,  
tutto di pietra e di color ferrigno,  
come la cerchia che d'intorno il volge.
- 4 Nel dritto mezzo del campo maligno  
vaneggia un pozzo assai largo e profondo,  
di cui *suo loco* dicerò l'ordigno.
- 7 Quel cinghio che rimane adunque è tondo,  
tra il pozzo e il piè dell'alta ripa dura,  
ed ha distinto in dieci valli il fondo.
- 10 Quale, dove per guardia delle mura,  
più e più fossi cingon li castelli,  
la parte dov'ei son rende figura:
- 13 Tale imagine quivi facean quelli:  
e come a tai fortezze dai lor sogli  
alla ripa di fuor son ponticelli,
- 16 Così da imo della roccia scogli  
movien, che recidean gli argini e fossi  
infino al pozzo, che i tronca e raccogli.
- 19 In questo loco, dalla schiena scossi  
di Gerion, trovammoci: e il Poeta  
tenne a sinistra, ed io retro mi mossi.
- 22 Alla man destra vidi nuova pietra;  
nuovi tormenti e nuovi frustatori,  
di che la prima bolgia era repleta.
- 25 Nel fondo erano ignudi i peccatori:  
dal mezzo in qua ci venian verso il volto,  
di là con noi, ma con passi maggiori:
- 28 Come i Roman, per l'esercito molto,  
l'anno del Giubbileo, su per lo ponte  
hanno a passar la gente modo colto:
- 31 Che dall'un lato tutti hanno la fronte  
verso il castello, e vanno a santo Pietro;  
dall'altra sponda vanno verso il monte.
- 34 Di qua, di là, su per lo sasso tetro  
vidi Demon cornuti con gran ferze,  
che li battean crudelmente di retro.

CANTO XVIII. *Eighth Circle: Pouch 1. Panders and Seducers. Pouch 2. Flatterers*

- 1 There is in Hell a region all of stone,  
by name Malpouches, of an iron hue  
like the precipitous encircling zone.
- 4 Right in the middle of the fell purlieu  
there yawns a Pit, exceeding deep and wide,  
whose structure I shall tell in order due.
- 7 The belt is therefore circular, outside  
the Pit to foot of the high rocky steep,  
and in its bottom valleys ten divide.
- 10 Of like configuration is that deep  
as otherwhere, for safeguard of the wall,  
several moats begird a castle-keep:
- 13 Such an appearance have these valleys all;  
and as from thresholds of such fortalice  
run to the outer rampart bridges small,
- 16 So from the bottom of the precipice  
causeys across the banks and fosses run,  
converging and cut short at the abyss.
- 19 Here, shaken from the back of Geryon,  
we found ourselves: then took the Poet's feet  
the leftward turn, and I behind moved on.
- 22 On the right hand, new sorrow did I meet,  
new torments and new wielders of the thong,  
wherewith the foremost pocket was replete.
- 25 The sinners naked at the bottom throng:  
this side the middle come they facing me,  
swifter, beyond, they stride with me along.
- 28 The Romans thus, in year of Jubilee,  
to make the people pass the bridge devise,  
by reason of the countless company,
- 31 So that on one side all direct their eyes  
toward the Castle and Saint Peter's fane;  
on the other toward the Hill their passage lies.
- 34 Hither and yon along the gloomy lane,  
I saw horned demons with great whips, who dealt  
behindward on them furious blows amain.

- 37 Ahi come facean lor levar le berze  
alle prime percosse! già nessuno  
le seconde aspettava nè le terze.
- 40 Mentr' io andava, gli occhi miei in uno  
furo scontrati; ed io sì tosto dissi:  
'Di già veder costui non son digiuno.'
- 43 Perciò a figurarlo i piedi affissi:  
e il dolce Duca meco si ristette,  
ed assentì ch' alquanto indietro gissi:
- 46 E quel frustato celar si credette  
bassando il viso, ma poco gli valse:  
ch' io dissi: 'Tu che l' occhio a terra gette,
- 49 Se le fazion che porti non son false,  
Venedico se' tu Caccianimico;  
ma che ti mena a sì pungenti Salse?'
- 52 Ed egli a me: 'Mal volentier lo dico;  
ma sforzami la tua chiara favella,  
che mi fa sovvenir del mondo antico.
- 55 Io fui colui, che la Ghisolabella  
condussi a far la voglia del Marchese,  
come che suoni la sconcia novella.
- 58 E non pur io qui piango Bolognese:  
anzi n' è questo loco tanto pieno,  
che tante lingue non son ora apprese
- 61 A dicer *sipa* tra Savena e Reno:  
e se di ciò vuoi fede o testimonio,  
recati a mente il nostro avaro seno.'
- 64 Così parlando il percosse un demonio  
della sua scuriada, e disse: 'Via,  
ruffian, qui non son femmine da conio.'
- 67 Io mi raggiunsi con la scorta mia:  
poscia con pochi passi divenimmo  
là dove un scoglio della ripa uscia.
- 70 Assai leggieramente quel salimmo,  
e volti a destra su per la sua scheggia,  
da quelle cerchie eterne ci partimmo.
- 73 Quando noi fummo là dov' ei vaneggia  
di sotto, per dar passo agli sferzati,  
lo Duca disse: 'Attienti, e fa che feggia

- 37 Ah! how these made them after the first pelt  
lift up their heels! then truly waited none  
until the second or the third he felt.
- 40 While I was going on, mine eyes by one  
encountered were; and instantly I said:  
‘For sight of him I have not hungry gone!’
- 43 Wherefore to make him out my feet I stayed;  
and my kind Leader, slackening his pace,  
consented to some steps I backward made.
- 46 And that scourged spirit, lowering his face,  
bethought to hide, but with small benefit;  
I saying: ‘Thou that dost thine eyes abase,
- 49 Must, if those features are not counterfeit,  
Venedico Caccianimico be:  
but what brings thee to such a smarting pit?’
- 52 ‘Unwillingly I tell, though forced,’ said he,  
‘by thy explicit specch which brings the old  
foregone existence back to memory.
- 55 To do the Marquis pleasure, I cajoled  
fair Ghisola,—in whatsoever way  
the shameful tale be peradventure told.
- 58 No lonely Bolognese I weep here: nay,  
for rather do we so this region fill,  
that not so many tongues are taught to say
- 61 *Sipa* ’twixt Savena and Reno; still  
if thou wouldst have me pledge or proof subjoin,  
recall to mind our avaricious will.’
- 64 While he was speaking thus, upon his loin  
a demon laid the lash, and said: ‘Begone,  
pander, there are no women here to coin!’
- 67 I came back to mine Escort; and thereon  
few paces brought us where we could discern  
a craggy causey from the embankment run.
- 70 Ascending this full easily, we turn  
upon its jagged ridgeway to the right,  
departing from those circling walls eterne.
- 73 When came we where a gap beneath the height  
yawns for the sinners driven by the thong,  
my Leader said: ‘Lay hold, until the sight

- 76 Lo viso in te di questi altri mal nati,  
a' quali ancor non vedesti la faccia,  
perocchè son con noi insieme andati.'
- 79 Dal vecchio ponte guardavam la traccia  
che venia verso noi dall' altra banda,  
e che la ferza similmente scaccia.
- 82 Il buon Maestro, senza mia domanda,  
mi disse: 'Guarda quel grande che viene,  
e per dolor non par lagrima spanda:
- 85 Quanto aspetto reale ancor ritiene!  
quelli è Jason, che per core e per senno  
li Colchi del monton privati fene.
- 88 Egli passò per l' isola di Lenno,  
poi che le ardite femmine spietate  
tutti li maschi loro a morte dienno.
- 91 Ivi con senno e con parole ornate  
Isifile ingannò, la giovinetta,  
che prima aveva tutte l' altre ingannate.
- 94 Lasciolla quivi gravida e soletta:  
tal colpa a tal martiro lui condanna;  
ed anco di Medea si fa vendetta.
- 97 Con lui sen va chi da tal parte inganna:  
e questo basti della prima valle  
sapere, e di color che in sè assanna.'
- 100 Già eravam là 've lo stretto calle  
con l' argine secondo s' incrocicchia,  
e fa di quello ad un altro arco spalle.
- 103 Quindi sentimmo gente che si nicchia  
nell' altra bolgia, e che col muso isbuffa,  
e sè medesma con le palme picchia.
- 106 Le ripe eran grommate d' una muffa  
per l' alito di giù che vi si appasta,  
che con gli occhi e col naso facea zuffa.
- 109 Lo fondo è cupo sì, che non ci basta  
loco a veder senza montare al dosso  
dell' arco, ove lo scoglio più soprasta.
- 112 Quivi venimmo, e quindi giù nel fosso  
vidi gente attuffata in uno sterco,  
che dagli uman privati pareva mosso:

- 76 Strike on thee of another misborn throng,  
    of whom thou hast not yet beheld the face  
    because they still have gone with us along.'  
79 From the old bridge we viewed the file, apace  
    who neared us on the further side below,  
    and whom the scourges in like manner chase.  
82 Without my asking, the Good Master so  
    addressed me: 'Yonder mighty one behold,  
    who seems to shed no tear for all his woe:  
85 How kingly is his bearing, as of old!  
    'tis Jason, who by prowess and by guile  
    despoiled the Colchians of the Fleece of Gold.  
88 He skirted once the coast of Lemnos isle,  
    after the merciless women unafraid  
    devoted all their males to death erewhile.  
91 There, with love-tokens and fair words, the maid  
    Hypsipyle did he betray, that one  
    who first, herself, had all the rest betrayed.  
94 And there he left her, pregnant and alone:  
    such guilt condemns him to such martyrdom,  
    and for Medea too is vengeance done.  
97 With him go such deceivers all and some:  
    of the first valley let so much suffice,  
    and of those by its vengeance overcome.'  
100 Already had we reached the place where lies  
    the narrow path across the second dike,  
    which buttress for another arch supplies.  
103 Thence heard we people whimper plaintive-like  
    in the next pocket, and with snorting roar  
    of muzzle, with their palms upon them strike.  
106 The banks were with a mould encrusted o'er  
    by vapours from below that on them rest,  
    with both the eyes and nostrils waging war.  
109 The bottom is so hollowly depressed  
    there is no room to see, except one go  
    up where the arching bridge is loftiest.  
112 Thither we came, whence in the ditch below  
    I saw folk weltering in excrement  
    that out of human privies seemed to flow.

- 115 E mentre ch'io là giù con l'occhio cerco,  
vidi un col capo sì di merda lordo,  
che non pareva s'era laico o cherco.
- 118 Quei mi sgridò: 'Perchè se' tu sì ingordo  
di riguardar più me, che gli altri brutti?'  
Ed io a lui: 'Perchè, se ben ricordo,
- 121 Già t'ho veduto coi capelli asciutti,  
e sei Alessio Interminci da Lucca:  
però t'adocchio più che gli altri tutti.'
- 124 Ed egli allor, battendosi la zucca:  
'Quaggiù m' hanno sommerso le lusinghe,  
ond' io non ebbi mai la lingua stucca.'
- 127 Appresso ciò lo Duca: 'l'a che pinghe,'  
mi disse, 'il viso un poco più avanti,  
sì che la faccia ben con gli occhi attinghe
- 130 Di quella sozza e scapigliata fante,  
che là si graccia con l'unghie merdose,  
ed or s'accoscia, ed ora è in piede stante.
- 133 Taide è, la puttana, che rispose  
al drudo suo, quando disse: "Ho io grazie  
grandi appo te?" "Anzi meravigliose."
- 136 E quindi sien le nostre viste sazie.'

- 115 While I was looking down with eye intent,  
I saw one head so smeared with ordure all,  
if clerk or layman 't was not evident.
- 118 'Wherefore so greedy art thou,' did he bawl,  
'at me more than the filthy rest to stare?'  
'Because,' I answered, 'if I well recall,
- 121 I have already seen thee with dry hair;  
Alessio Interminci of Lucca, late  
wast thou: whence singled out from others there.'
- 124 And thereon he, belabouring his pate:  
'To this has plunged me down the sycophance  
wherewith my tongue was never satiate.'
- 127 Hercon my Leader said to me: 'Advance  
thy face still further forward, till thou bring  
thine eyesight full upon the countenance
- 130 Of that uncleanly and dishevelled thing,  
who scratches yon with nails smeared filthily,  
and now is standing up, now cowering.
- 133 Thus is the harlot Thais seen of thee,  
who answered once her minion when he said:  
"Dost greatly thank me?"—"Nay, stupendously."
- 136 And herewith let our sight be surfeited.'

## NOTES

*Sloping series of ten concentric ditches or pouches which 'ensack' various classes of the fraudulent.*

ll. 1-18. The Malebolge (Malpouches) are ten great concentric gulches or canyons, each in succession a little lower, and of course smaller in circumference, than the one surrounding it. From the foot of the cliff where Geryon leaves us, we cross these successive bolge upon rough stone bridges, ascending and descending in each case the high-flung curve of the arch. The ancient Ponte della Maddalena (alias Ponte del Diavolo) over the Serchio a few miles above Lucca is an interesting example of such a bridge. Finally, after crossing the tenth and innermost bolgia, we reach the brink of the deep Pit of lowest Hell (Canto xxxi).

ll. 28-33. The fact that, owing to the enormous crowds of pilgrims in the Jubilee year (which is the identical year of this mystic journey), the elementary precaution was taken to make the people file across the Ponte Sant' Angelo in an orderly way seems very remarkable to the Florentine mind. To this day there is no agreement among pedestrians as to right and left. To attempt to pass systematically on either hand at Florence one must be very determined and a little rude. The hill (l. 33) on the left bank of the Tiber was doubtless higher then than now. Or possibly the distant Capitoline Hill is meant.

l. 51. The word *valse*, here translated *pit*, is a local reference to a golgotha at Bologna where the bodies of criminals were thrown. Bologna, where Dante was a student, is often referred to with intimate satire.

l. 55. Ghisola (or Ghislabella) was his sister, whom he persuaded to become the mistress of the Este, the powerful lord of Ferrara.

l. 61. *Sipa* was the Bolognese form of the present subjunctive of the verb meaning 'to be'. The modern form is said to be *sepa*. Bologna lies between the two rivers Reno and Savena.

ll. 62-6. The wide significance to the medieval mind of the wolfish lust of Avarice (*Avaritia*) should not be lost sight of. It is a primary root of almost all evil. As to Bologna, the intelligent fourteenth-century commentator, Benvenuto da Imola, himself a professor there, asserts that in pursuit of their personal pleasures, the Bolognese are in the habit of selling their daughters, sisters, and wives.

l. 72. 'Circling walls': the lofty surrounding cliff that shuts in this vast cavernous funnel.

ll. 83-96. Hypsipyle had betrayed her female fellow-conspirators against superfluous males by saving her father the king. Of another vicissitude of her remarkable career we shall hear in *Purgatorio* xxvi. Jason, in his more heroic capacity, is mentioned in the noble invocation at the beginning of *Paradiso* ii, and his ship Argo thrillingly reappears in the last glorious Canto of the Poem.

l. 113. It is hardly necessary to remind the sympathetic reader that no poet could well be more delicate and pure-minded than Dante. But it is impossible to pass through Hell without encountering filth and obscenity, as here and at the close of Canto xxi

l. 122. A nobleman of the great Interminelli (Antelminelli) family of Lucca, who, according to Benvenuto, was an unctuous flatterer even of menials. Of this family came the great Ghibelline leader, Castruccio Castracane, whose gallant exploits were just a few years too late to be recorded, as they deserved, by the Poet.

l. 135. This anecdote is from Cicero, *De Amicitia*, xxvi, evidently referring to a comedy by Terence with whose plays Dante shows no familiarity. In the comedy not Thais but the go-between makes the flattering reply. Dante seems to mistake Thais for a real person. The reply, which seemed to Cicero and to our Poet so extravagant, seems commonplace now. In fact the words of the text, 'anzi meravigliose' are nothing more than our everyday 'thanks awfully!'

## CANTO DECIMONONO

- 1 O Simon mago, o miseri seguaci,  
chè le cose di Dio, che di bontate  
deono essere spose, e voi rapaci  
4 Per oro e per argento adulate;  
or convien che per voi suoni la tromba,  
perocchè nella terza bolgia state.  
7 Già eravamo alla seguente tomba  
montati dello scoglio in quella parte,  
che appunto sopra mezzo il fosso piomba.  
10 O somma Sapienza, quanta è l' arte  
che mostri in cielo, in terra e nel mal mondo,  
e quanto giusto tua virtù comparte!  
13 Io vidi per le coste e per lo fondo  
piena la pietra livida di fori  
d' un largo tutti, e ciascuno era tondo.  
16 Non mi parcan meno ampi nè maggiori,  
che quei che son nel mio bel San Giovanni  
fatti per loco de' battezzatori;  
19 L' un delli quali, ancor non è molt' anni,  
rupp' io per un che dentro vi annegava:  
e questo sia suggel ch' ogni uomo sganni.  
22 Fuor della bocca a ciascun soperchiava  
d' un peccator li piedi, e delle gambe  
infino al grosso, e l' altro dentro stava.  
25 Le piante erano a tutti accese intrambe;  
per che sì forte guizzavan le giunte,  
che spezzate averian ritorte e strambe.  
28 Qual suole il fiammeggiar delle cose unte  
moversi pur su per l' estrema buccia;  
tal era lì da' calcagni alle punte.  
31 'Chi è colui, Maestro, che si cruccia,  
guizzando più che gli altri suoi consorti,'  
diss' io, 'e cui più rozza fiamma succia?'  
34 Ed egli a me: 'Se tu vuoi ch' io ti porti  
laggiù per quella ripa che più giace,  
da lui saprai di sè e de' suoi torti.'

CANTO XIX

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 3. Simoniacal Popes*

- 1 O Simon Magus, O disciples vile!  
ye who the things of God, which ought to be  
the brides of righteousness, lo! ye defile
- 4 For silver and for gold rapaciously;  
now it befits the trumpet sound your doom,  
because in this third pouch of Hell are ye.
- 7 Now had we climbed above the following tomb  
upon the rocky causey, to that part  
which doth the middle-moat quite over-loom.
- 10 Wisdom Supreme! what evidence of art  
in Heaven, on earth, and in the bad world found!  
and how great justice doth thy power impart!
- 13 I saw upon the sides and on the ground,  
with many a hole the dark stone drilled, and all  
of one dimension, and each one was round.
- 16 None ampler seemed to me, nor yet more small,  
than those that in my beautiful St. John  
are made to the baptizeis for a stall;
- 19 And one of these, not many years ago,  
I broke for one who stifling would have died:  
be this a seal to undeceive each one.
- 22 Thrust forth from every opening, I descried  
a sinner's feet, and saw the ankles twain  
far as the calf: the rest remained inside.
- 25 The soles of all were both consumed amain,  
and so with flames the joints were quivering  
no ropes and withies would have stood the strain.
- 28 As flame of oily things is wont to cling  
alone upon the face exterior,  
so here from heel to point 't was flickering.
- 31 'Master,' said I, 'who is that one who more  
infuriate writhes than his companions there,  
and whom a redder flame is licking o'er?'
- 34 And he to me: 'If thou wilt let me bear  
thee down by yonder bank that lies more low,  
from him of him and of his crimes shalt hear.'

- 37 Ed io: 'Tanto m'è bel, quanto a te piace:  
tu sei signore, e sai ch'io non mi parto  
dal tuo volere, e sai quel che si tace.'
- 40 Allor venimmo in su 'l argine quarto;  
volgemmo, e discendemmo a mano stanca  
laggiù nel fondo foracchiato ed arto.
- 43 Lo buon Maestro ancor della sua anca  
non mi dipose, sì mi giunse al rotto  
di quel che sì piangeva con la zanca.
- 46 'O qual che se', che 'l di su tien di sotto,  
anima trista, come pal commessa,  
comincia' io a dir, 'se puoi, fa motto.'
- 49 Io stava come il frate che confessa  
lo perfido assassin, che poi ch'è fitto,  
richiama lui, perchè la morte cessa:
- 52 Ed ei gridò: 'Sei tu già costì ritto,  
sei tu già costì ritto, Bonifazio?  
Di parecchi anni mi mentì lo scritto.
- 55 Se' tu sì tosto di quell' aver sazio,  
per lo qual non temesti torre a inganno  
la bella Donna, e poi di farne strazio?'
- 58 Tal mi fec' io quai son color che stanno,  
per non intender ciò ch'è lor risposto,  
quasi scornati, e risponder non sanno.
- 61 Allor Virgilio disse: 'Digli tosto,  
non son colui, non son colui che credi.'  
Ed io risposi come a me fu imposto.
- 64 Per che lo spirto tutti storse i piedi:  
poi sospirando, e con voce di pianto,  
mi disse: 'Dunque che a me richiedi?'
- 67 Se di saper chi io sia ti cal cotanto  
che tu abbi però la ripa corsa,  
sappi ch'io fui vestito del gran manto:
- 70 E veramente fui figliuol dell' orsa,  
cupido sì per avanzar gli orsatti,  
che su l' avere, e qui me misi in borsa.
- 73 Di sotto al capo mio son gli altri tratti  
che precedetter me simoneggiando,  
per le fessure della pietra piatti.

- 37 'Thy pleasure, lord, is mine, and thou dost know  
that I depart not from thy will,' I said,  
'and knowest my unspoken thought, I trow.'
- 40 Thereon the fourth embankment did we tread,  
turned, and descended leftward from the bank  
down to the narrow, perforated bed.
- 43 The Master good not yet from off his flank  
deposed me. till he brought me to the hole  
of him who so was weeping with his shank.
- 46 'Who e'er thou art, thus planted like a pole  
top downward,' then began I, 'do thou strive  
to speak out, if thou canst, O wretched soul!'
- 49 My posture was the friar's, at hand to shrive  
the false assassin, who, when planted, tries  
to call him back, still to remain alive.
- 52 'Art thou already standing there?' he cries,  
'Art standing there already, Boniface?  
By several seasons, then, the writing lies.
- 55 And art thou glutted with that wealth apace,  
for sake whereof thou didst not fear betray  
the Lady beautiful, and then disgrace?'
- 58 Such I became as people brought to stay  
because an answer from the mark seems wide,  
as if bemocked, not knowing what to say.
- 61 'Say to him quickly,' hereon Virgil cried,  
'"I am not he thou thinkst, I am not he!"'  
And as enjoined upon me, I replied.
- 64 The spirit writhed his feet exceedingly;  
then sighing, and with voice disconsolate,  
said to me: 'What then wantest thou of me?'
- 67 If thou desire so much to know my state,  
that for this cause thou hast the bank traversed,  
know, I was vested with the Mantle Great.
- 70 True son of the She-bear, I had such thirst  
insatiate to advance the Cubs, mine own,  
that wealth above, and here myself, I pursed.
- 73 Beneath my head the others down are thrown,  
preceding me in simony, and all  
flattened along the fissures of the stone.

- 76 Laggiù cascherò io altresì, quando  
verrà colui ch'io credea che tu fossi,  
allor ch'io feci il subito domando.
- 79 Ma più è il tempo già che i piè mi cossi,  
e ch'io son stato così sottosopra,  
ch'ei non starà piantato coi piè rossi:
- 82 Chè dopo lui verrà, di più laid'opra,  
di ver ponente un pastor senza legge,  
tal che convien che lui e me ricopra.
- 85 Nuovo Iason sarà, di cui si legge  
ne' Maccabei: e come a quel fu molle  
suo re, così fia a lui chi Francia regge.'
- 88 Io non so s'io mi fui qui troppo folle,  
ch'io pur risposi lui a questo metro:  
'Deh or mi di', quanto tesoro volle
- 91 Nostro Signore in prima da san Pietro,  
che ponesse le chiavi in sua balia?  
Certo non chiese se non: "Viemmi retro."
- 94 Nè Pier nè gli altri tolsero a Mattia  
oro od argento, quando fu sortito  
al loco che perdè l'anima ria.
- 97 Però ti sta, che tu se' ben punito;  
e guarda ben la mal tolta moneta,  
ch'esser ti fece contra Carlo ardito.
- 100 E se non fosse, che ancor lo mi vieta  
la riverenza delle somme chiavi,  
che tu tenesti nella vita lieta,
- 103 I' userei parole ancor più gravi;  
chè la vostra avarizia il mondo attrista,  
calcando i buoni e sollevando i pravi.
- 106 Di voi pastor s'accorse il Vangelista,  
quando colei, che siede sopra l'acque,  
puttaneggiar co' regi a lui fu vista:
- 109 Quella che con le sette teste nacque,  
e dalle dieci corna ebbe argomento,  
fin che virtute al suo marito piacque.
- 112 Fatto v'avete Dio d'oro e d'argento:  
e che altro è da voi all'idolatre,  
se non ch'egli uno, e voi n'orate cento?

- 76 Down thither shall I likewise drop withal,  
when comes that other whom I thought to meet  
what time I let the sudden question fall.
- 79 But longer now do I already heat  
my footpalms, standing here inverted thus,  
than he shall planted stay with ruddy feet:
- 82 For after him a Pastor impious  
shall come from Westward, fouler in his deed,  
such as befits to cover both of us.
- 85 New Jason will he be, of whom we read  
in Maccabees: and pliant as that lord,  
will he who governs France give this one heed.'
- 88 I know not if foolhardy was my word,  
but I made answer only in this key:  
"I pray thee tell me now how rich a hoard
- 91 Saint Peter paid into the treasury,  
ere gave Our Lord the keys to his control?  
Nothing in truth He asked save 'Follow me!'
- 94 Nor Peter nor the rest did levy toll  
of gold or silver, nor Matthias grant,  
for the lost office of the guilty soul.
- 97 Then stay, well punished, and be vigilant  
in guardianship of the ill-gotten gold  
that made thee against Charles so arrogant.
- 100 And were I not forbid to be so bold,  
because of reverence for the Keys Sublime  
which in the happy life thou diddest hold,
- 103 Yet harsher language would befit my rime:  
Pastors, your greed afflicts the world; it brings  
good underfoot, while still exalting crime!
- 106 Of you the Evangelist had prefigurings,  
when her that sits the waters did he view  
committing fornication with the kings:
- 109 She with the seven heads begotten, who  
from the ten horns her sign and sanction bore  
long as her spouse delight in virtue knew.
- 112 A god of gold and silver ye adore;  
and from the idolaters how differ ye,  
save where they one, a hundred ye implore?

- 115 Ahi, Constantin, di quanto mal fu madre,  
non la tua conversion, ma quella dote  
che da te prese il primo ricco padre!
- 118 E mentre io gli cantava cotai note,  
o ira o coscienza che il mordesse,  
forte spingava con ambo le piote.
- 121 Io credo ben che al mio Duca piacesse,  
con sì contenta labbia sempre attese  
lo suon delle parole vere espresse.
- 124 Però con ambo le braccia mi prese,  
e poi che tutto su mi s'ebbe al petto,  
rimontò per la via onde discese;
- 127 Nè si stancò d' avermi a sè distretto,  
sì mi portò sopra il colmo dell' arco,  
che dal quarto al quinto argine è traghetto.
- 130 Quivi soavemente sposò il carco,  
soave per lo scoglio sconcio ed erto,  
che sarebbe alle capre duro varco:
- 133 Indi un altro vallon mi fu scoperto.

- 115 Ah, Constantine, to what iniquity  
gave birth—not thy conversion—that domain  
which the first wealthy Father took from thee!’
- 118 And while I sang to him in such a strain,  
whether that frenzy or that conscience bit,  
with both his footpalms struggled he amain.
- 121 I think my Leader well applauded it,  
he listened still with look of such content  
to the clear accents which the truth befit.
- 124 Thereon to take me up, both arms he bent,  
and when he had me wholly on his breast,  
remounted by the way of his descent;
- 127 Nor did he tire of holding me thus pressed,  
till up the summit of the arch he bare,  
which crosses from the fourth to the fifth crest.
- 130 Here he laid down his charge with tender care,  
tender, for rugged was the crag and steep,  
that goats had found a toilsome passage there:
- 133 Thence was disclosed to me another deep.

## NOTES

*Pope Nicholas III (of the Orsini) thrust head first into a hole in the rock, kicking out his blazing feet, waiting to be plugged in by Boniface VIII.*

*l. 1.* For Simon Magus see Acts viii. From his name is derived the word *simony*, the perversion of the gift of God into an object of merchandise. The topsy-turvy position of the sinners is a symbol of this perversion.

*l. 17.* The Baptistery of Florence where until recent times all Florentine children were christened. The marble holes or 'stalls' are no longer there, but similar holes may still be seen in the beautiful Baptistery of Pisa. Of Dante's bold enterprise in breaking one of them we know nothing beyond the record here, which apparently put an end to malicious rumours. At all events the answer lives, the rumours are dead.

*ll. 49-51.* One of the legal punishments of that implacable period was the 'planting' thus of the perfidious murderer. Dante's similitudes imply, of course, familiarity on the part of the reader of his time with the scene referred to. The customs, habits, sports, arts, affairs of all kinds from which he draws images have greatly changed, so that we have to use more imagination in reading him.

*ll. 52-4.* Dante is puzzled at being mistaken for Pope Boniface VIII, the personage in the world of whom he most disapproves. 'The writing' is that of the book of Destiny, which is to some extent known to the damned, although they do not know the present as it passes in the upper world. Canto x, *ll. 94-108.*

To grasp this grimly comic situation one has to be living in imagination in April of the Jubilee year of Grace, 1300, when Pope Boniface was full of vigour and ambitious expectancy. But as we have the advantage over him of being able to turn

'the accomplishment of many years  
Into an hour-glass,'

we know that he has before him in this world but three years and six months—space too brief for his vast designs. Now Nicholas, son of the she-bear, being well-read in

'the Great Book where black on white  
is set down ineffaceably' (*Par. xv. 50*),

knows that Boniface is to fall headlong into this hole; but, perceiving the figure waiting above him, he fancies he must have

been deceived in the date. Insensitive must be the critic who deems Dante wanting in the sense of humour!

l. 57. The references to the Church as the Lady, or the Bride of Christ, and by extension to the Pope as the Vicar of Christ, are so frequent that comment is, in most cases, superfluous.

ll. 67-72. The ex-Pope Nicholas III, who is speaking, was of the Orsini family, whose cognizance was the 'orsa' ('ursa', she-bear). He is not the first simoniacal pope, nor to be the last. Each on the arrival of his successor is jammed down flat into the fissure awaiting him—a narrow room contrasting with the great place he had occupied above.

ll. 82-7. Referring to Clement V, the Frenchman, tool of Philip the Fair. See 2 Maccabees iv and v. Unless Dante himself was a prophet this must have been written after the death of Clement in 1314.

l. 90. Dante does not pay him the compliment of the *You*. Cf. Canto xv, l. 30, note.

l. 95. Matthias was elected to the apostleship to take the place of Judas Iscariot (Acts i).

ll. 106-11. Revelation xvii.—The woman is the corrupt Church; the spouse, the Pope; the seven heads and ten horns the sacraments and the commandments.

ll. 115-17. This donation of Constantine was at a later time proved to be fictitious. Dante lived before historical sources were critically analyzed. Milton's translation of this apostrophe in his tract *Of Reformation touching Church Discipline in England*, will be remembered.

ll. 124-33. Virgil carried Dante from the bottom of the canyon up the bank and then up to the pinnacle of the arching bridge, from which he could look into the fourth bolgia.

## CANTO VENTESIMO

- 1 Di nuova pena mi convien far versi,  
e dar materia al ventesimo canto  
della prima canzon, ch'è de' sommersi.
- 4 Io era già disposto tutto quanto  
a riguardar nello scoperto fondo,  
che si bagnava d'angoscioso pianto:
- 7 E vidi gente per lo vallon tondo  
venir tacendo e lagrimando, al passo  
che fan le letanie in questo mondo.
- 10 Come il viso mi scese in lor più basso,  
mirabilmente apparve esser travolto  
ciascun tral mento e 'l principio del casso:
- 13 Chè dalle reni era tornato il volto,  
ed indietro venir gli convenia,  
perchè il veder dinanzi era lor tolto.
- 16 Forse per forza già di parlasia  
si travolse così alcun del tutto;  
ma io nol vidi, nè credo che sia.
- 19 Se Dio ti lasci, Lettor, prender frutto  
di tua lezione, or pensa per te stesso,  
com'io potea tener lo viso asciutto,
- 22 Quando la nostra imagine da presso  
vidi sì torta, che il pianto degli occhi  
le natiche bagnava per lo fesso.
- 25 Certo i' piangea, poggiato ad un de' rocchi  
del duro scoglio, sì che la mia scorta  
mi disse: 'Ancor sei tu degli altri sciocchi?
- 28 Qui vive la pietà quando è ben morta.  
Chi è più scellerato che colui  
che al giudizio divin passion porta?
- 31 Drizza la testa, drizza, e vedi a cui  
s'aperse agli occhi de' Teban la terra,  
per ch'ei gridavan tutti: "Dove rui,
- 34 Anfiarao? perchè lasci la guerra?"  
E non restò di ruinare a valle  
fino a Minòs, che ciascheduno afferra.

## CANTO XX

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 4. Diviners. Origin of Mantua*

- 1 New punishment must needs by me be dirged,  
providing matter for the twentieth strain  
of the first Song, which tells of the submerged.
- 4 I was already placed and wholly fain  
to look down into the disclosed abyss  
bedewed with tears of anguish and of pain,
- 7 And through the circling vale I saw at this  
a silent, weeping folk, who onward pressed  
as pace in this our world the litanies.
- 10 As lower down on them my sight did rest,  
each wondrously distorted seemed between  
the chin and the beginning of the chest:
- 13 For every visage had been twisted clean  
round to the loins, and backward they must go,  
since looking forward had forbidden been.
- 16 Thus utterly distorted by some throe  
of palsy, some one may have been perchance;  
I never saw, nor think it can be so.
- 19 Imagine, Reader, so God's sufferance  
permit that, reading, thou be edified,  
how I could keep unwet my countenance,
- 22 When near at hand our image I descried  
contorted so, the weeping eyes did wet  
with tears the hinder parts where they divide.
- 25 Truly I wept, leaned on the parapet  
of the hard bridge, so that mine Escort said:  
'Art thou among the other fools even yet?
- 28 Here piety lives on in pity dead.  
Who is a greater reprobate than one  
that grieves at doom divine? Lift up thy head,
- 31 Lift up thy head, and do thou look upon  
him earth engulfed before the Theban's sight,  
whereat all shouted: "Whither dost thou run,
- 34 Amphiaraus? Why forsake the fight?"  
From plunging downward he was only stayed  
by Minos, who lays hold on every wight.

- 37 Mira che ha fatto petto delle spalle:  
perchè volle veder troppo davante,  
dietro guarda, e fa retroso calle.
- 40 Vedi Tiresia, che mutò sembiente,  
quando di maschio femmina divenne,  
cangiandosi le membra tutte quante;
- 43 E prima poi ribatter gli convenne  
li due serpenti avvolti con la verga,  
che riavesse le maschili penne.
- 46 Aronta è quel che al ventre gli s' atterga,  
che nei monti di Luni, dove ronca  
lo Carrarese che di sotto alberga,
- 49 Ebbe tra bianchi marmi la spelonca  
per sua dimora; onde a guardar le stelle  
e il mar non gli era la veduta tronca.
- 52 E quella che ricopre le mammelle,  
che tu non vedi, con le trecce sciolte,  
e ha di là ogni pilosa pelle,
- 55 Manto fu, che cercò per terre molte,  
poscia si pose là dove nacqu' io;  
onde un poco mi piace che m' ascolte.
- 58 Poscia che il padre suo di vita uscìo,  
e venne serva la città di Baco,  
questa gran tempo per lo mondo giò.
- 61 Suso in Italia bella giace un laco  
appiè dell' alpe, che serra Lamagna  
sopra Tiralli, ch' ha nome Benaco.
- 64 Per mille fonti, credo, e più si bagna,  
tra Garda e Val Camonica, Apennino  
dell' acqua che nel detto lago stagna.
- 67 Loco è nel mezzo là, dove il Trentino  
pastore, e quel di Brescia, e il Veronese  
segnar potria, se fesse quel cammino.
- 70 Siede Peschiera, bello e forte arnese  
da fronteggiar Bresciani e Bergamaschi,  
ove la riva intorno più discese.
- 73 Ivi convien che tutto quanto caschi  
ciò che in grembo a Benaco star non può,  
e fassi fiume giù per verdi paschi.

- 37 Mark how his shoulders to a breast are made!  
Because he wished to see too far before,  
forever backward doth he look and tread.
- 40 Tiresias see, who altered semblance wore  
when from a male he was made feminine,  
while all his members transformation bore;
- 43 And afterward he had to strike again  
with wand the intertwining serpents two,  
ere he regained his plumage masculine.
- 46 With back to this one's belly is Aruns, who  
in mountain land of Luni (on whose height  
drudges the Carrarese who dwells below)
- 49 Had once a cavern among marbles white  
for his abode, from which he could behold  
ocean and stars with unobstructed sight.
- 52 And she whose locks unfilleted enfold  
her bosom from thy sight,—the hairy coat  
o'er all her skin on the other side unrolled,—
- 55 Was Manto, who through many countries sought,  
and after tarried where I had my birth:  
whereof to please me take a little note.
- 58 After her father had from life gone forth,  
and Bacchus' city came to slavery,  
this woman for a long time roamed the earth.
- 61 There lies a lake up in fair Italy,  
at bottom of the Alps that fence Almain,  
Tyrol above,—Benaco names that sea.
- 64 I think a thousand founts the Pennine drain  
of water which within that lake is pent,  
Garda and Val Camonica between.
- 67 There is a middle place where he of Trent  
or Brescia pastor, or the Veronese,  
might give his blessing, if that way he went.
- 70 Peschiera, fair and mighty fortalice,  
sits where lies lowest the surrounding shore,  
to front the Brescians and the Bergamese.
- 73 There whatsoever cannot tarry more  
in bosom of Benaco, down must flow  
and make a river through green meadow floor.

- 76 Tosto che l' acqua a correr mette co,  
non più Benaco, ma Mencio si chiama  
fino a Governo, dove cade in Po.
- 79 Non molto ha corso, che trova una lama,  
nella qual si distende e la impaluda,  
e suol di state talora esser grama.
- 82 Quindi passando la vergine cruda  
vide terra nel mezzo del pantano,  
senza cultura, e d' abitanti nuda.
- 85 Lì, per fuggire ogni consorzio umano,  
ristette co' suoi servi a far sue arti,  
e visse, e vi lasciò suo corpo vano.
- 88 Gli uomini poi che intorno erano sparti  
s' accolsero a quel loco, ch' era forte  
per lo pantan che avea da tutte parti.
- 91 Fer la città sopra quell' ossa morte;  
e per colei che il loco prima clesse,  
Mantova l' appellar senz' altra sorte.
- 94 Già fur le genti sue dentro più spesse,  
prima che la mattia di Casalodi  
da Pinamonte inganno ricevesse.
- 97 Però t' assenno, che se tu mai odi  
originar la mia terra altrimenti,  
la verità nulla menzogna frodi.'
- 100 Ed io: 'Maestro, i tuoi ragionamenti  
mi son sì certi, e prendon sì mia fede,  
che gli altri mi sarian carboni spenti.
- 103 Ma dimmi della gente che procede,  
se tu ne vedi alcun degno di nota;  
chè solo a ciò la mia mente rifiede.'
- 106 Allor mi disse: 'Quel che dalla gota  
porge la barba in sulle spalle brune,  
fu, quando Grecia fu di maschi vota
- 109 Sì che appena rimaser per le cune,  
augure, e diede il punto con Calcantia  
in Aulide a tagliar la prima fune.
- 112 Euripilo ebbe nome, e così il canta  
l' alta mia Tragedia in alcun loco:  
ben lo sai tu, che la sai tutta quanta

- 76 The waters gathering head, as Mincio,  
no longer called Benaco, flow apace  
far as Governo, falling into Po.
- 79 Coursing not far, they find a level place  
where in a wide lagoon they stagnant spread,  
and where in summer oft is noisomeness.
- 82 Passing that way, the Virgin, never wed,  
perceived a tract of land amid the fen,  
wholly untilled and uninhabited;
- 85 And there, to shun all intercourse with men,  
stayed with her servants, arts of magic plied,  
lived, and there left her empty body then.
- 88 The people, who were scattered far and wide,  
thereafter gathered in that place, which lay  
defended by the marsh on every side.
- 91 O'er those dead bones the city builded they,  
and, after her who first had chosen the place,  
called it, without more omen, Mantua.
- 94 Denser therein was once the populace,  
ere ever Casalodi witlessly  
from Pinamonte suffered such disgrace.
- 97 Hence if thou ever hear, I monish thee,  
my city given foundation different,  
let falsehood not defraud the verity.'
- 100 'Master, thy reasons are so evident,  
and so lay hold of my belief,' said I,  
'that others were to me but embers spent.
- 103 But tell me, of the people going by,  
none seest thou worthy of note? for to their woe,  
only to that, returns my inner eye.'
- 106 Whercon he answered: 'He whose beard doth flow  
down from his cheeks upon his shoulders dun,  
was, what time Greece of males was emptied so
- 109 That in the cradles tarried almost none,  
an augur, and with Calchas gave the sign  
to cut, in Aulis, the first cable,—one
- 112 Eurypylus,—thus in a certain line  
my lofty tragedy records the name:  
well knowest it thou who knowest each verse of mine.

- 115 Quell' altro che ne' fianchi è così poco,  
Michele Scotto fu, che veramente  
delle magiche frode seppe il gioco.
- 118 Vedi Guido Bonatti, vedi Asdente,  
che avere inteso al cuoio ed allo spago  
ora vorrebbe, ma tardi si pente.
- 121 Vedi le triste che lasciaron l' ago,  
la spuola e il fuso, e fecersi indivine;  
fecer malie con erbe e con imago.
- 124 Ma vienne omai, chè già tiene il confine  
d' ambedue gli emisperi, e tocca l' onda  
sotto Sibilia, Caino e le spine,
- 127 E già iernotte fu la luna tonda:  
ben ten dee ricordar, chè non ti nocque  
alcuna volta per la selva fonda.'
- 130 Sì mi parlava, ed andavamo introcque.

- 115 That other, in the flanks so light of frame,  
    was Michael Scot, and of a truth he knew  
    of magical deceptions well the game.
- 118 Guido Bonatti view; Asdente view,  
    who now would wish his leather and his awl  
    had held him,—all too late repents he too.
- 121 See wretched hags who let the needle fall,  
    the spool and distaff, for divining fain,  
    with herb and image working spells withal.
- 124 But come, for with his thorns already Cain  
    doth hold of both the hemispheres the bound,  
    and yonder under Seville touch the main,
- 127 And only yesternight the moon was round:  
    thou shouldst recall, for she did thee no wrong  
    one certain time within the wood profound.'
- 130 While thus he spake to me, we moved along.

## NOTES

*Soothsayers walking backward with heads wrenched around so that their copious tears fall upon their hinder parts.*

ll. 4-5. Dante is looking down from the crown of the arching bridge to which Virgil had borne him up from the gulch of the Simoniacs.

l. 9. Slowly as pace the chanting clergy or monastics. As in Catholic lands the penitential liturgical service is long heard before the slow procession is seen, it is natural to transfer the word 'litany' to the procession itself; the figure was either popular or instantly comprehensible.

l. 28. Dante who had been commended by Virgil (human Reason) for his indignation against Filippo Argenti, is now rebuked for his sympathy with these distorted sufferers.

l. 34. The soothsayer Amphiaraus, in the course of the expedition of the Seven against Thebes, was swallowed up by the earth. Dante gets the tale from the poet Statius, whom we shall meet in *Purgatory*.

l. 40. This singular story of the metamorphosis of the Theban soothsayer is from Ovid, *Met.* III.

l. 46. Aruns, Etruscan soothsayer who, according to Lucan (*Pharsalia*), prophesied the Civil Wars of Rome.

l. 47. The Poet's visit to the beautiful Lunigiana (named from the ancient Etruscan and Roman Luni) at the foot of the marble snow of the Carrara Mountains, is commemorated in the lovely eighth Canto of *Purgatorio*.

l. 55. Manto was daughter of Thresias.

l. 61. This long digression, geographically so vivid and accurate as to the origin and situation of Mantua, is one of the few passages not vitally—at least not obviously—connected with the scheme of the whole. No other long poem has so few such excrescences, whose 'moral is in being fair'. A different account of the origin of Mantua is given in the *Aeneid*, Book X. Here, for some reason not now understood, our Poet makes Virgil correct himself.

l. 67. The pastor (bishop) gives the benediction only within his diocese. The place where the three dioceses met was in or near the lake. For the other geographical references, see a detailed map of the region of Garda Lake.

l. 70. Five centuries later Peschiera became one of the four fortresses of the famous (or rather infamous!) Quadrilateral, military centre of Austrian rule in northern Italy.

ll. 79-93. Browning, in the first Book of *Sordello*, faithfully pictures the region:

'In Mantua territory half is slough,  
Half pine-tree forest; maples, scarlet oaks  
Breed o'er the river-beds; even Mincio chokes  
With sand the summer through: but 't is morass  
In winter up to Mantua walls.'

l. 95. Referring to a bloody *coup d'état* in the course of which Pinamonte first duped and then expelled the lord of Mantua, Count Casalodi.

l. 112. *Aeneid*, Book II, l. 114.

l. 113. Dante refers to his Poem as Comedy (Canto xvi, l. 128). In his Letter to Can Grande, he distinguishes between Comedy and Tragedy, saying, in substance, that Comedy begins by treating of matters unpleasant and ends happily, while Tragedy does the reverse. There is also a vast difference of style and diction. Thus, ignorant of ancient classic drama, he adopts a new definition of the terms, applying them to narrative poems. As to diction, it is quite true that Dante studiously employs the simple speech of everyday life. But he is not bound by any theory of diction: in the later and nobler parts of the Poem he can rise to the height of his great argument in language as stately as the theme demands.

ll. 116-23. Michael Scot (or the Scot), a scholar greatly trusted by the Emperor Frederick II. Scholars, especially astronomical and medical students, were apt to be suspected of sorcery. Guido was an astrologer at the court of Frederick II. Asdente was a cobbler who dabbled in divination. As to the witches, the melting of the image of the person to be put to death is perhaps the commonest tale in folk lore and no uncommon theme in literature, ancient and modern.

ll. 124-30. The Man in the Moon was popularly Cain carrying a bundle of thorns, the sorry 'fruit of the ground' that he harvested. The sky is of course invisible in Hell, but Dante will not forgo his astronomical allusion. The moon is one day past the full and sinks into the sea south of Seville (taking Jerusalem as the point of observation). That is, it is about 6 a.m. The final words of the speaker may mean this: Dante should remember that, while in distress of mind in the deep wood, the moon exempted him from her malign influence which might have made him insane. Cf. the origin of the word *lunacy*.

## CANTO VENTESIMOPRIMO

- 1 Così di ponte in ponte, altro parlando  
che la mia commedia cantar non cura,  
venimmo, e tenevamo il colmo, quando  
4 Ristemmo per veder l'altra fessura  
di Malebolge, e gli altri pianti vani;  
e vidila mirabilmente oscura.  
7 Quale nell' Arzanà de' Viniziani  
bolle l'inverno la tenace pece  
a rimpalmar li legni lor non sani,  
10 Chè navicar non ponno, e in quella vece  
chi fa suo legno nuovo, e chi ristoppa  
le coste a quel che più viaggi fece;  
13 Chi ribatte da proda, e chi da poppa;  
altri fa remi, ed altri volge sarte;  
chi terzeruolo ed artimon rintoppa:  
16 Tal, non per foco ma per divina arte  
bollia laggiuso una pegola spessa  
che inviscava la ripa da ogni parte.  
19 Io vedea lei, ma non vedeva in essa  
ma' che le bolle che il bollor levava,  
e gonfiar tutta, e riseder compressa.  
22 Mentr' io laggiù fisamente mirava,  
lo Duca mio, dicendo: 'Guarda, guarda,'  
mi trasse a sè del loco dov' io stava.  
25 Allor mi volsi come l'uom cui tarda  
di veder quel che gli convien fuggire,  
e cui paura subita sgagliarda,  
28 che per veder non indugia il partire:  
e vidi dietro a noi un diavol nero  
correndo su per lo scoglio venire.  
31 Ahi quanto egli era nell' aspetto fiero!  
e quanto mi pareva nell' atto acerbo,  
con l' ali aperte, e sopra il piè leggiadro!  
34 L' omero suo, ch' era acuto e superbo,  
carcava un peccator con ambo l' anche,  
e quei tenea de' piè ghermito il nerbo.

CANTO XXI

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 5. Barrators*

- 1 Discoursing thus of matters different  
    whereto my Comedy cares not to hark,  
    holding the height, from bridge to bridge we went,  
4 But halted other vain laments to mark  
    in Evil-pouches, other cloven den;  
    and there I saw that it was weirdly dark.  
7 As in the Arsenal of Venice, men  
    boil sticky pitch in winter, which they use  
    to make their vessels water-tight again  
10 When unseaworthy; some perhaps may choose  
    to build anew,—some make it their concern  
    to caulk ribs buffeted in many a cruise;  
13 Some hammer at the prow, some at the stern,  
    some fashion oars and others cordage twine,  
    and some to mend the jib or mainsail turn:  
16 Thus not by fire, but by an art divine,  
    boiled clammy pitch down there, which every side  
    smeared over the embankments that confine.  
19 I saw it, but naught else therein descried,  
    except the bubbles which the boiling raised,  
    as all heave up and then compest subside.  
22 While thither downward steadfastly I gazed,  
    my Leader saying, 'Beware, beware!' did swerve  
    me round to him from where I stood amazed.  
25 Then like one fascinated to observe  
    the very thing that one perforce should flee,  
    till sudden terror takes away his nerve  
28 So that he puts not off his flight to see,  
    I looked behind and saw a devil swart  
    come running up the causey after me.  
31 Fierce-visaged was he, and oh! how my heart  
    sank at his action so unpitying,—  
    so light of foot with wings spread wide apart!  
34 Astride his shoulder high and tapering  
    a sinner sitting on both haunches rode:  
    to the ancle-tendon did the demon cling.

- 37 Del nostro ponte disse, 'O Malebranche,  
ecco un degli anzian di santa Zita:  
mettetel sotto, ch' io torno per anche
- 40 A quella terra ch' i' n' ho ben fornita:  
ognun v' è barattier, fuor che Bonturo:  
del *no*, per li denar, vi si fa *ita*.'
- 43 Laggiù il buttò, e per lo scoglio duro  
si volse, e mai non fu mastino sciolto  
con tanta fretta a seguitar lo furo.
- 46 Quei s' attuffò, e tornò su convolto;  
ma i demon, che del ponte avean coperchio,  
gridar: 'Qui non ha loco il santo volto;
- 49 Qui si nuota altrimenti che nel Serchio;  
però se tu non vuoi de' nostri graffi,  
non far sopra la pegola soperchio.'
- 52 Poi l' addentar con più di cento raffi;  
disser: 'Coperto convien che qui balli,  
sì che, se puoi, nascosamente accaffi.'
- 55 Non altrimenti i cuochi ai lor vassalli  
fanno attuffare in mezzo la caldaia  
la carne cogli uncin, perchè non galli.
- 58 Lo buon Maestro: 'Acciocchè non si paia  
che tu ci sii,' mi disse, 'giù t' acquatta  
dopo uno scheggio che alcun schermo t' haia;
- 61 E per nulla offension che mi sia fatta,  
non temer tu, ch' io ho le cose conte,  
perchè altra volta fui a tal baratta.'
- 64 Poscia passò di là dal co del ponte,  
e com' ei giunse in su la ripa sesta,  
mestier gli fu d' aver sicura fronte.
- 67 Con quel furor e con quella tempesta  
ch' escono i cani addosso al poverello,  
che di subito chiede ove s' arresta;
- 70 Usciron quei di sotto al ponticello,  
e volser contra lui tutti i roncigli;  
ma ei gridò: 'Nessun di voi sia fello.
- 73 Innanzi che l' uncin vostro mi pigli,  
traggasi avanti l' un di voi che m' oda,  
e poi d' arronciagliarmi si consigli.'

- 37 'Maltalons,' he cried, as on our bridge he strode,  
    'look ye, one Elder of Saint Zita,—dash  
    him under, while I get another load  
40 From the town I stock with plenty of the trash:  
    barrators all there but Bonturo,—in brief  
    there they convert the No to Aye for cash.'  
43 Flinging him down, upon the flinty cliff  
    he wheeled, and never gave so hot a chase  
    an unleashed mastiff running down a thief.  
46 That sinner plunged, and aired his back apace;  
    but demons, lurking there the bridge below,  
    cried: 'No invoking here the Holy Face!  
49 Here swim ye not as in the Serchio:  
    therefore take heed, unless thou mean to try  
    our grapples, not above the pitch to show.'  
52 Then, pricking him with hundred prongs, did cry:  
    'Here must thou dance about in covert guise,  
    that, if thou can, thou swindle on the sly!'  
55 Cooks make their scullions do not otherwise,  
    when with their hooks they plunge the carcass clean  
    down in the caldron, that it may not rise.  
58 Then said the Master good: 'Lest it be seen  
    that thou art with me, do thou downward cower  
    behind a block, that thou mayst have some screen;  
61 And what though wrong may seem to overpower,  
    be not afraid, for I these matters know,  
    having been in such wrangle once before.'  
64 Beyond the bridge's head then did he go,  
    and when he reached the sixth embankment, he  
    had need enough a steadfast front to show.  
67 With such a tempest and as furiously  
    as when dogs rush upon a beggar man,  
    who, where he halts, cuts very short his plea,  
70 From underneath the bridge those demons ran,  
    and turned against him every hook and rake;  
    but, 'None of you be felons!' he began:  
73 'Ere with your forks ye loose upon me break,  
    to listen to me send ye forward one:  
    then as to tearing me your counsel take.'

- 76 Tutti gridaron: 'Vada Malacoda;'  
perchè un sì mosse, e gli altri stetter fermi;  
e venne a lui dicendo: 'Che gli approda?'
- 79 'Credi tu, Malacoda, qui vedermi  
esser venuto,' disse il mio Maestro,  
'sicuro già da tutti vostri schermi,
- 82 Senza voler divino e fato destro?  
Lasciane andar, chè nel cielo è voluto  
ch'io mostri altrui questo cammin silvestro.'
- 85 Allor gli fu l'orgoglio sì caduto,  
che si lasciò cascar l'uncino ai piedi,  
e disse agli altri: 'Omai non sia scruto.'
- 88 E il Duca mio a me: 'O tu, che siedì  
tra gli scheggion del ponte quatto quatto,  
sicuramente omai a me tu riedi.'
- 91 Perch'io mi mossi, ed a lui venni ratto;  
e i diavoli si fecer tutti avanti,  
sì ch'io temetti ch'ei tenesser patto.
- 94 E così vid'io già temer li fanti  
ch'uscivan patteggiati di Caprona,  
veggendo sè tra nimici cotanti.
- 97 Io m'accostai con tutta la persona  
lungo il mio Duca, e non torceva gli occhi  
dalla sembianza lor ch'era non buona.
- 100 Ei chinavan gli raffi, e, 'Vuoi che 'l tocchi,'  
diceva l'un con l'altro, 'in sul groppone?'  
e rispondean: 'Sì, fa che gliele accocchi.'
- 103 Ma quel demonio che tenea sermone  
col Duca mio, si volse tutto presto  
e disse: 'Posa, posa, Scarmiglione.'
- 106 Poi disse a noi: 'Più oltre andar per questo  
iscoglio non si può, perocchè giace  
tutto spezzato al fondo l'arco sesto:
- 109 E se l'andare avanti pur vi piace,  
andatevene su per questa grotta;  
presso è un altro scoglio che via face.
- 112 Ier, più oltre cinqu'ore che quest'otta,  
mille dugento con sessanta sei  
anni compìe, che qui la via fu rotta.

- 76 All shouted out: 'Be Malacoda gone!'  
and halted whereupon one forward goes,  
saying, 'What can it skill?' as he came on.
- 79 'And dost thou, Malacoda, then suppose,  
thou wouldst have found me,' said that Lord of mine,  
'safe hitherto, however ye oppose,
- 82 Without propitious fate and Will Divine?  
Let me pass on, for Heaven has sent behest  
that I show some one else this road malign.'
- 85 Thereat so fallen was his haughty crest,  
that, letting fall the grapple at his feet,  
'No striking now!' he shouted to the rest.
- 88 'O thou!' exclaimed my Leader, 'from thy seat  
where crouching on the craggy bridge dost hide,  
now unto me securely make retreat.'
- 91 Wherefore I moved, and promptly sought his side;  
but all the devils sprang toward me so  
I trembled lest the compact were defied.
- 94 Even thus I saw the soldiers long ago,  
by compact from Caprona issuing,  
exhibit fear amid so many a foe.
- 97 With all my body I drew up to cling  
unto my Leader close, nor turned mine eye  
from off their look, which was not promising.
- 100 Forks levelled, they kept saying: 'Shall I try  
and touch him up upon the hinder side?'  
'Yes, nick it into him,' was the reply.
- 103 But that one who was talking with my Guide,  
turned about quickly and commanded thus:  
'Bide quiet, Scarmiglione, quiet bide!'
- 106 Then: 'There's no thoroughfare,' he said to us,  
'across this bridge, because the sixth arch lies  
now on the bottom, wholly ruinous:
- 109 If going forward still to you seem wise,  
along the present bank ye journey may;  
hard by there doth another bridgeway rise.
- 112 Later by five than this hour yesterday,  
twelve hundred six and sixty years their line  
completed since here broken was the way.

- 115 Io mando verso là di questi miei  
a riguardar s' alcun se ne sciorina:  
gite con lor, ch' ci non saranno rei.'
- 118 'Tratti avanti, Alichino e Calcabrina,'  
cominciò egli a dire, 'e tu, Cagnazzo,  
e Barbariccia guidi la decina.
- 121 Libicocco vegna oltre, e Draghignazzo,  
Ciriatto sannuto, e Graffiacane,  
e Farfarello, e Rubicante pazzo.
- 124 Cercate intorno le boglienti pane;  
costor sien salvi insino all' altro scheggio  
che tutto intero va sopra le tanc.'
- 127 'O me! Maestro, che è quel che io veggio?'  
diss' io: 'deh! senza scorta andiamci soli,  
se tu sai ir, ch' io per me non la chieggio.
- 130 Se tu sei sì accorto come suoli,  
non vedi tu ch' ei digrignan li denti,  
e colle ciglia ne minaccian duoli?'
- 133 Ed egli a me: 'Non vo' che tu paventi:  
lasciali digrignar pure a lor senno,  
ch' ei fanno ciò per li lessi dolenti.'
- 136 Per l' argine sinistro volta dienno;  
ma prima avea ciascun la lingua stretta  
coi denti, verso lor duca per cenno,
- 139 Ed egli avea del cul fatto trombetta.

- 115 Thither I'm sending some of these of mine  
to see who airs him in the pitchy den:  
go with them, for they will not be malign.
- 118 Alichino and Calcabrina, forward then,  
and thou Cagnazzo,' he began to add;  
'and Barbariccia, do thou lead the ten.
- 121 Libicocco and Draghignazzo come,' he bade,  
'tusked Ciriatto and Graffiacane too,  
and Farfarello and Rubicante mad.
- 124 Explore all round about the boiling glue;  
let these be safe to the next bridging way  
spanning the dens, a craggy avenue.'
- 127 'Alas, my Lord, what see I?'—did I say:  
'Go we alone and without escort now;  
if thou art able, none for me, I pray!
- 130 If with thy wonted heed observest thou,  
dost thou the gnashing of their tusks not hear,  
and see them threaten mischief with their brow?'
- 133 And he to me: 'I would not have thee fear;  
let them gnash with their tusches at their will,  
they do it for the parboiled wretches there.'
- 136 Upon the left-hand margin turned they still:  
but each began by thrusting tongue to lump  
the cheek, as signal to their leader ill,
- 139 Whereat he made a trumpet of his rump.

## NOTES

*Venal politicians, and others who had secretly defiled their hands with funds entrusted, plunged neck and crop into boiling pitch.*

*Barrators are not essentially different from political bosses and other parasites of the public treasury such as to-day thrive at the expense of the helpless taxpayer, who is no longer able to solace himself with vivid belief in the retribution here described. Dante evidently wrote these two Cantos (xxi-xxii) with great glee.*

ll. 38-54. Dante here gives some pregnant hints about Lucca, as he elsewhere does of Siena and many other famous cities intimately known to him. Santa Zita is patroness of Lucca, a maid-servant whom her master could not seduce—'the Pamela of legend'—whence the expression 'Elder of Saint Zita' suggests the tale of Susannah. The Holy Face is an ancient image of Christ still venerated in the cathedral there; the Serchio flows near the city wall. Bonturo is excepted as who should say—all grafters except Boss Tweed.

l. 63. See Canto ix where Virgil tells of his previous descent to the lowest Hell.

ll. 91 ff. It has been suggested that Dante here refers to the trumped-up charge of barratry which was one of the pretexts for his banishment from Florence in 1302. Cf. note below on the names of the fiends.

l. 95. Caprona, a Pisan fortress on the Arno, was surrendered in 1289 to a force with which Dante served. This was shortly after the campaign so splendidly commemorated in *Purgatorio* v. The ruin of Caprona can still be seen from the train shortly before reaching Pisa from Florence.

l. 112. The arch was shattered when Christ after the Crucifixion descended into Hell. It is now, therefore, mid-forenoon of the Saturday after Good Friday, 1300.

l. 118. These are humorous travesties of names of Florentine families which Dante regarded as fair game. To this day Florence is noted for family names which seem humorous or ironical.

l. 139. Devils were conceived to be not only malignant but foul and obscene. See the note to the introductory lines of the next Canto, and that on the place of the flatterers, Canto xviii.

*Canto Ventesimosecondo*

## CANTO VENTESIMOSECONDO

- 1 Io vidi già cavalier mover campo,  
e cominciare stormo, e far lor mostra,  
e talvolta partir per loro scampo:  
4 Corridor vidi per la terra vostra,  
O Aretini, e vidi gir gualdane,  
ferir torneamenti, e correr giostra,  
7 Quando con trombe, e quando con campane,  
con tamburi e con cenni di castella,  
e con cose nostrali e con istrane;  
10 Nè già con sì diversa cennamella  
cavalier vidi mover, nè pedoni,  
nè nave a segno di terra o di stella.  
13 Noi andavam con li dieci dimoni:  
ahi fiera compagnia! ma nella chiesa  
coi santi, ed in taverna coi ghiottoni.  
16 Pure alla pegola era la mia intesa,  
per veder della bolgia ogni contegno,  
e della gente ch'entro v'era incesa.  
19 Come i delfini, quando fanno segno  
ai marinar con l'arco della schiena,  
che s'argumentin di campar lor legno;  
22 Talor così ad alleggiar la pena  
mostrava alcun dei peccatori il dosso,  
e nascondeva in men che non balena.  
25 E come all'orlo dell'acqua d'un fosso  
stanno i ranocchi pur col muso fuori,  
sì che celano i piedi e l'altro grosso;  
28 Sì stavan d'ogni parte i peccatori:  
ma come s'appressava Barbariccia,  
così si ritraean sotto i bollori.  
31 Io vidi, ed anco il cor me n'accapriccia,  
uno aspettar così, com'egli incontra  
che una rana rimane, ed altra spiccia.  
34 E Graffiacan, che gli era più d'incontra,  
gli arronciagliò le impegolate chiome,  
e trassel su, che mi parve una lontra.

## CANTO XXII

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 5. Comedy of the Devils*

- 1 I have seen horsemen into battle go,  
and when on dress parade, and striking tent,  
and scurrying to anticipate the foe;  
4 And foragers who on you made descent,  
O Aretines, and many a mounted scout,  
running of tilt and clash of tournament,  
7 With boom of bell and blare of trumpet shout,  
with castle beacons and with drums of war,  
and instruments from home and from without:  
10 But never yet to bugle so bizarre  
did I see horse or foot set forward thus,  
nor ship by any sign of land or star.  
13 On went we, the ten demons guiding us:  
Ah, the fell company! but in the fane  
with saints, in tavern with the gluttonous.  
16 Intent upon the pitch did I remain,  
to see the whole condition of the moat  
and of the people in their burning pain.  
19 Like dolphins when to sailors they denote,  
with arching body bounding into sight,  
that they look sharp to keep their ship afloat:  
22 So ever and again, for casement slight,  
some sinner would present his back outside  
and hide it fleetly than a flash of light.  
25 And as at marge of flooded moat abide  
the squatting frogs and only show the snout  
so that their feet and other bulk they hide,  
28 The sinners thus were lying all about;  
but at the approach of Barbariccia  
they dived, and only bubbles showed without.  
31 I saw (whereat I shudder to this day)  
one lingering thus—as when one takes the water  
another frog will often chance to stay;  
34 And Graffiacane, watchful counterplotter,  
hooked him by pitchy tresses and updrew,  
so that he had the semblance of an otter.

- 37 Io sapea già di tutti quanti il nome,  
sì li notai quando furono eletti,  
e poi che si chiamaro, attesi come.
- 40 'O Rubicante, fa che tu gli metti  
gli unghioni addosso sì che tu lo scuoi,'  
gridavan tutti insieme i maledetti.
- 43 Ed io: 'Maestro mio, fa, se tu puoi,  
che tu sappi chi è lo sciagurato  
venuto a man degli avversari suoi.'
- 46 Lo Duca mio gli s'accostò allato,  
domandollo ond'ei fosse, e quei rispose:  
'Io fui del regno di Navarra nato.
- 49 Mia madre a servo d'un signor mi pose,  
chè m'avea generato d'un ribaldo  
distruggitor di sè e di sue cose.
- 52 Poi fui famiglio del buon re Tebaldo;  
quivi mi misi a far baratteria,  
di che io rendo ragione in questo caldo.'
- 55 E Ciriatto, a cui di bocca uscì  
d'ogni parte una sanna come a porco,  
gli fe' sentir come l'una sdrucìa.
- 58 Tra male gatte era venuto il sorco;  
ma Barbariccia il chiuse con le braccia,  
e disse: 'State in là, mentr'io lo inforco.'
- 61 Ed al Maestro mio volse la faccia:  
'Domanda,' disse, 'ancor se più desii  
saper da lui, prima ch'altri il disfaccia.'
- 64 Lo Duca: 'Dunque or di' degli altri rii:  
conosci tu alcun che sia Latino  
sotto la pece?' E quegli: 'Io mi partii
- 67 Poco è da un che fu di là vicino;  
così foss'io ancor con lui coperto,  
ch'io non temerei unghia nè uncino.'
- 70 E Libicocco: 'Troppo avem sofferto,'  
disse, e prese gli il braccio col ronciglio,  
sì che, stracciando, ne portò un lacerto.
- 73 Draghignazzo anco i volle dar di piglio  
giuso alle gambe; onde il decurio loro  
si volse intorno intorno con mal piglio.

- 37 ('The names of all and sundry of that crew,—  
so had I noted them when they were picked  
and listened when they called,—by this I knew.)
- 40 'O Rubicante, see that thou inflict  
thy talons on his back and soundly flay!'  
shouted together all the maledict.
- 43 And I: 'Endeavour, Master, if thou may,  
to learn what luckless spirit thus doth lie  
to clutches of his enemies a prey.'
- 46 My Leader up beside him drawing nigh,  
demanded whence he came, and this his word:  
'Born in the Kingdom of Navarre was I.
- 49 My mother placed me servant to a lord,  
for she had borne me to a worthless blade,  
destroyer of himself and of his hoard.
- 52 Of good King Tybalt then retainer made,  
in barratry attained I mastership,  
wherefore down here hot reckoning is paid.'
- 55 And Ciriatto, each way from whose lip  
a tusk, as of a boar, protruded long,  
gave him to feel how one of them could rip.
- 58 The mouse was fallen evil cats among,  
but Barbariccia locked him in embrace,  
saying: 'Stand off from him, while I emprong!'
- 61 Then to my Master turning round the face,  
added: 'Ask on, if thou wouldst have him show  
yet more, before the other fiends deface.'
- 64 'Now of the other sinners, dost thou know',  
my Leader said, 'any Italian here  
beneath the pitch?' And he: 'Short while ago
- 67 I quitted one who was their neighbour near;  
would I were still with him in cover laid,  
so neither claw nor grapple should I fear.'
- 70 'We bear too much!' then Libicocco said,  
as with the hook he caught his arm amain,  
and, rending, bore away a sinew-shred.
- 73 And Draghignazzo for a grip was fain  
down at the legs; whence their Decurion  
with grim demeanour turned and turned again.

- 76 Quand'elli un poco rappaciatì foro,  
a lui che ancor mirava sua ferita,  
domandò il Duca mio senza dimoro:
- 79 'Chi fu colui, da cui mala partita  
di' che facesti per venire a proda?'  
ed ei rispose: 'Fu frate Gomita,
- 82 Quel di Gallura, vassel d'ogni froda,  
ch'ebbe i nimici di suo donno in mano,  
e fe' sì lor, che ciascun se ne loda:
- 85 Denar si tolse, e lasciollì di piano,  
sì com'ei dice: e negli altri offizi anche  
barattier fu non picciol, ma soprano.
- 88 Usa con esso donno Michel Zanche  
di Logodoro: ed a dir di Sardigna  
le lingue lor non si sentono stanche.
- 91 O me! vedete l'altro che digrigna:  
io direi anco; ma io temo ch'ello  
non s'apparecchi a grattarmi la tigna.'
- 94 E il gran proposto, volto a l'arfarello  
che stralunava gli occhi per ferire,  
disse: 'Fatti in costà, malvagio uccello.'
- 97 'Se voi volete vedere o udire,'  
ricominciò lo spaurato appresso,  
'Toschi o Lombardi, io ne farò venire.
- 100 Ma stien le male branche un poco in cesso,  
sì ch'ei non teman delle lor vendette;  
ed io, sedendo in questo loco stesso,
- 103 Per un ch'io son, ne farò venir sette,  
quand'io sufolerò, com'è nostr'uso  
di fare allor che fuori alcun si mette.'
- 106 Cagnazzo a cotal motto levò il muso,  
crollando il capo, e disse: 'Odi malizia  
ch'egli ha pensata per gittarsi giuso.'
- 109 Ond'ei ch'avea lacciuoli a gran divizia,  
rispose: 'Malizioso son io troppo,  
quand'io procuro a' miei maggior tristizia,'
- 112 Alichin non si tenne, e di rintoppo  
agli altri, disse a lui: 'Se tu ti cali,  
io non ti verrò dietro di galoppo,

- 76 When they were somewhat pacified anon,  
my Guide inquired of him, without delay,  
who ruefully his wound was gazing on:  
79 'Who was that soul from whom, as thou dost say,  
ill parting madest thou to come abroad?'  
' 'Twas Friar Gomita.' answered he straightway,  
82 'He of Gallura, adept in every fraud,  
who had in hand his master's every foe,  
and dealt so with them that they all applaud:  
85 Taking the cash, he suavely let them go,  
so says he; by no petty standard clever  
in office jobbery, but hugely so.  
88 Don Michael Zanché of Logodoro ever  
keeps him boon company; Sardinia draws  
them on to wag their tongues that weary never.  
91 But look! I fear that other fiend because  
his teeth are gnashing; I would add a word,  
but for my scurf he seems to whet his claws.'  
94 To Farfarello turning then, who stirred  
his eyes askint as if for striking home,  
their master marshal said: 'Off, wicked bird!'  
97 'If ye would see or hearken all and some,'  
the frightened spirit re-began thereon,  
'Tuscan or Lombards, I will make them come.  
100 But the Maltalons must be well withdrawn  
lest my companions their vendetta fear,  
and I, not stirring from this spot, for one  
103 'That I am, will make seven more appear  
by whistling, which, when one of us gets out,  
is customary signal with us here.'  
106 Cagnazzo at these words perked up his snout,  
wagging his head, exclaiming: 'Hear the thing  
the knave to fling him down has thought about!'  
109 Whence, fertile in device, he answering  
said: 'Over-knavish am I, it is true,  
when I procure my friends more suffering.'  
112 Alichino could not hold, but counter to  
the others, said to him: 'If thou depart,  
I shall in no wise galloping pursue,

- 115 Ma batterò sopra la pece l' ali:  
lascisi il collo, e sia la ripa scudo  
a veder se tu sol più di noi vali.'
- 118 O tu che leggi, udirai nuovo ludo!  
ciascun dall' altra costa gli occhi volse;  
quei prima, ch' a ciò fare era più crudo.
- 121 Lo Navarrese ben suo tempo colse,  
fermò le piante a terra, ed in un punto  
saltò, e dal proposto lor si sciolse.
- 124 Di che ciascun di colpa fu compunto,  
ma quei più, che cagion fu del difetto;  
però si mosse, e gridò: 'Tu se' giunto.'
- 127 Ma poco i valse: chè l' ali al sospetto  
non potero avanzar: quegli andò sotto,  
e quei drizzò, volando, suso il petto:
- 130 Non altrimenti l' anitra di botto,  
quando il falcon s' appressa, giù s' attuffa,  
ed ei ritorna su crucciato e rotto.
- 133 Irato Calcabrina della buffa,  
volando dietro gli tenne, invaghito  
che quei campasse, per aver la zuffa.
- 136 E come il barattier fu disparito,  
così volse gli artigli al suo compagno,  
e fu con lui sopra il fosso ghermito.
- 139 Ma l' altro fu bene sparvier grifagno  
ad artigliar ben lui, ed ambedue  
cadder nel mezzo del bogliente stagno.
- 142 Lo caldo sghermitor subito fue:  
ma però di levarsi era niente,  
sì aveano inviscate l' ali sue.
- 145 Barbariccia, con gli altri suoi dolente,  
quattro ne fe' volar dall' altra costa  
con tutti i raffi, ed assai prestamente
- 148 Di qua, di là, discesero alla posta:  
porser gli uncini verso gl' impaniati,  
ch' eran già cotti dentro dalla crosta:
- 151 E noi lasciammo lor così impacciati.

- 115 But shall above the pitch on pinions dart:  
    leave we the ridge, a shelter be the shore,  
    and see what match for us alone thou art!’
- 118 Reader, new sport is presently in store!  
    bended their eyes the other way all these,—  
    he foremost who had been most loath before.
- 121 Selected well his time the Navarrese,  
    planted his foot-soles firm, and in a flash  
    leaped, and released him from their purposes.
- 124 Whereat they all with self-reproaches gnash,  
    he most who made them so discomfited;  
    and he leaped forward, yelling: ‘Not so rash!’
- 127 But little it availed: fear faster fled  
    than wing could follow; down he dived amain,  
    and on, with upturned breast, the demon sped.
- 130 Not other fashion is the wild duck fain  
    to dive down nimbly, when draws nigh the hawk,  
    who, vexed and baffled, glides aloft again.
- 133 But Calcabrina, furious at the mock,  
    followed behind him flying, in delight  
    at this escape, the scuffle not to balk;
- 136 And when the barrator had vanished quite,  
    his claws upon his fellow turned,—whence yond  
    above the moat they grappled for the fight.
- 139 But the other was a sparrow-hawk full fond  
    to claw him well, and both together went  
    plump to the middle of the boiling pond.
- 142 The heat caused sudden disentanglement;  
    but all the same they had no power to soar,  
    so wholly did the pitch their wings cement.
- 145 Barbariccia, woeful with the rest, made four  
    incontinently on their pinions glide,  
    with hooks and all, far as the other shore;
- 148 Down to their posts they dart on either side  
    and stretch their forks toward the limed pair  
    who were already cooked within the hide:
- 151 And thus we left them in embroilment there.

## NOTES

*Continuation of the preceding scene.*

ll. 1-12. This mock-heroic treatment of an obscene theme was relished by robust medieval taste and is of a piece with the gargoyles and other grotesque plays of fancy which the cathedral builders delighted in. This and the preceding Canto afford example of spirited comic relief of rather high flavour.

ll. 19-21. References to the belief that the leaping of dolphins or porpoises is a sign of coming storm are common in literature. The superstition is said to persist among sailors and fisherfolk. Cf. the talk of the fishermen in the play of *Percles*, II. i.

l. 52. Thibaut II, King of Navarre in the time of the royal Saint Louis IX, of whom he was son-in-law and companion in arms. The contemporary poet, Rutebœuf, praises him. Of the Navarrese barrator we know no more than is told here. Old commentators say his name was Ciampolo (Jean Paul). With this satirical tale of an 'unjust steward' may be contrasted the touching account of the just Romeo (Romicu) in *Paradiso* vi, closing lines.

l. 81. Gallura and Logodoro are two of the four provinces into which the Pisans divided Sardinia. Michael Zanche was victim of an atrocious crime recorded at the close of Canto xxxiii. We meet a just and gentle magistrate of Gallura in *Purg.* viii. Now this 'noble judge Nino' had as trusty deputy-governor the crafty Friar Gomita; but convicting him of gross corruption in office the noble judge hanged him. Such was the short way with grafters in that simple age!

l. 125. Alichino, whose incautious suggestion had enabled the Navarrese to escape.

ll. 141-51. Thus the prosecutors are themselves entangled: so difficult is it to convict those guilty of malversation in office. If for 'pitch' we read 'oil', the parable takes on for the American reader a singularly modern application.

*Canto Ventesimoterzo*

## CANTO VENTESIMOTERZO

- 1 Taciti, soli e senza compagnia,  
n' andavam l' un dinanzi e l' altro dopo,  
come frati minor vanno per via.
- 4 Volto era in sulla favola d' Isopo  
lo mio pensier per la presente rissa,  
dov' ei parlò della rana e del topo:
- 7 Chè più non si pareggia mo ed issa,  
che l' un con l' altro fa, se ben s' accoppia  
principio e fine con la mente fissa:
- 10 E come l' un pensier dell' altro scoppia,  
così nacque di quello un altro poi,  
che la prima paura mi fe' doppia.
- 13 Io pensava così: 'Questi per noi  
sono scherniti, e con danno e con beffa  
sì fatta, ch' assai credo che lor noi.
- 16 Se l' ira sopra il mal voler s' agguella,  
ei ne verranno dietro più crudeli  
che 'l cane a quella lepre ch' egli acceffa.'
- 19 Già mi sentia tutti arricciar li peli  
della paura, e stava indietro intento,  
quando io dissi: 'Maestro, se non celi
- 22 Te e me tostamente, i' ho pavento  
di Malebranche: noi gli avem già dietro:  
io gl' immagino sì, che già gli sento.'
- 25 E quei: 'S' io fossi d' impiombato vetro,  
l' imagine di fuor tua non trarei  
più tosto a me, che quella d' entro impetro.
- 28 Pur mo venian li tuoi pensier tra i miei  
con simile atto e con simile faccia,  
sì che d' intrambi un sol consiglio fei.
- 31 S' egli è che sì la destra costa giaccia,  
che noi possiam nell' altra bolgia scendere,  
noi fuggirem l' immaginata caccia.'
- 34 Già non compìe di tal consiglio rendere,  
ch' io gli vidi venir con l' ali tese,  
non molto lungi, per volerne prendere.

CANTO XXIII

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 6. Hypocrites under Copes of Lead*

- 1 Silent, alone, and uncompanioned, so  
went we, the one before and one behind,  
as on their way the Minor Friars go.
- 4 Upon the tale of Æsop now my mind  
was fixed, by reason of the present fray,  
where of the frog and mouse we fabled find:
- 7 For not more similar are Aye and Yea  
than this to that, if with attention due  
the outset and the end we rightly weigh.
- 10 And even as thoughts on other thoughts ensue,  
now out of that was born another: thus  
my former terror double in me grew.
- 13 For I was thinking: 'These because of us  
are flouted, damaged, and at naught are set,  
so that, methinks, they must be furious.
- 16 If rancour should their evil purpose whet,  
they will come after us, more pitiless  
than dog when snapping up the leveret.'
- 19 Already did I feel my every tress  
stiffen with terror, while I backward peer  
intently, saying: 'Master mine, unless
- 22 Thou quickly hide thyself and me, I fear  
Maltalons, for they hard upon us tread:  
I so imagine them, I feel them near.'
- 25 'If I were fashioned out of glass and lead,  
I could not catch thine outward lineament  
more quickly than thine inward now,' he said.
- 28 'Even now thy thoughts among my own were blent,  
with similar action and with similar face,  
so that of both I made one sole intent.
- 31 If but the dexter bank so slope to base  
that we may down to the next pocket go,  
we shall escape from the imagined chase.'
- 34 He had not yet made end of saying so,  
when I beheld them come with wings spread wide,  
not far away, with will to work us woe

- 37 Lo Duca mio di subito mi prese,  
come la madre ch' al romore è desta,  
e vede presso a sè le fiamme accese,  
40 Che prende il figlio e fugge e non s' arresta,  
avendo più di lui che di sè cura,  
tanto che solo una camicia vesta:  
43 E giù dal collo della ripa dura  
supin si diede alla pendente roccia,  
che l' un dei lati all' altra bolgia tura.  
46 Non corse mai sì tosto acqua per doccia  
a volger rota di molin terragno,  
quand' ella più verso le pale approccia,  
49 Come il Maestro mio per quel vivagno,  
portandosene me sopra il suo petto,  
come suo figlio, non come compagno.  
52 Appena fur li piè suoi giunti al letto  
del fondo giù, ch' ci furono in sul colle  
sopresso noi: ma non gli era sospetto;  
55 Chè l' alta provvidenza, che lor volle  
porre ministri della fossa quinta,  
poder di partirs' indi a tutti tolle.  
58 Laggiù trovammo una gente dipinta,  
che giva intorno assai con lenti passi  
piangendo, e nel sembiante stanca e vinta.  
61 Egli avean cappe con cappucci bassi  
dinanzi agli occhi, fatti della taglia  
che in Cologna per li monaci fassi.  
64 Di fuor dorate son, sì ch' eglì abbaglia;  
ma dentro tutte piombo, e gravi tanto,  
che Federico le mettea di paglia.  
67 O in eterno fastidioso manto!  
noi ci volgemma ancor pure a man manca  
con loro insieme, intenti al tristo pianto:  
70 Ma per lo peso quella gente stanca  
venia sì pian, che noi cravam nuovi  
di compagnia ad ogni mover d' anca.  
73 Perch' io al Duca mio: 'Fa che tu trovi  
alcun ch' al fatto o al nome si conosca,  
e gli occhi sì andando intorno movi.'

- 37 Then caught me up full suddenly my Guide  
    (even as a mother wakened by a shout  
    to see the flames enkindled close beside,  
43 Who snatching up her little son runs out,  
    and, having less for self than him regard,  
    tarries not even to wrap a smock about),  
43 And from the ridge of the embankment hard  
    glided face upward down the rocky shore  
    which on that side the adjacent valley barred.  
46 So swift through sluice slipped water nevermore  
    the wheel of any bankside mill to run,  
    even when nearest to the floats, as bore  
49 My Master me, that border land upon,  
    lying securely clasped upon his breast,  
    not merely as companion but as son.  
52 No sooner had his feet the bottom prest  
    than our pursuers were upon the hill  
    above us; but his fears were now at rest,  
55 Because exalted Providence, whose will  
    put them in the fifth moat to servitude,  
    made leaving it to all impossible.  
58 A painted folk we found here, who pursued  
    their circling round with steps exceeding slow,  
    weeping, and looking weary and subdued.  
61 They had on mantles with the hoods drawn low  
    before their eyes, and fashioned by such law  
    that in Cologne monastics wear them so.  
64 Gilded without, they dazzled them who saw;  
    but were within of lead, so loaded down  
    that those of Frederick were light as straw.  
67 O everlasting mantle, heavy gown!  
    we went along in their companionship  
    leftward once more, hearing their dreary moan:  
70 But with the weight forspent, that fellowship  
    so slowly came, that overtook we new  
    pilgrims at every movement of the hip.  
73 Wherefore unto my Leader I: 'Now do  
    find some one not unknown by name or deed,  
    and thus advancing, let thine eyes rove too.'

- 76 Ed un che intese la parola 'Tosca  
    dietro a noi gridò: 'Tenete i piedi,  
    voi che correte sì per l' aura fosca:  
79 Forse ch' avrai da me quel che tu chiedi.'  
    Onde il Duca si volse e disse: 'Aspetta,  
    e poi secondo il suo passo procedi.'  
82 Ristetti, e vidi due mostrar gran fretta  
    dell' animo, col viso, d' esser meco;  
    ma tardavagli il carico e la via stretta.  
85 Quando fur giunti, assai con l' occhio bieco  
    mi rimiraron senza far parola:  
    poi si volsero in sè, e diccan seco:  
88 'Costui par vivo all' atto della gola:  
    e s' ei son morti, per qual privilegio  
    vanno scoperti della grave stola?'  
91 Poi disser me: 'O Tosco, ch' al collegio  
    degl' ipocriti tristi se' venuto,  
    dir chi tu sei non avere in dispregio.'  
94 Ed io a loro: 'Io fui nato e cresciuto  
    sopra il bel fiume d' Arno alla gran villa,  
    e son col corpo ch' i' ho sempre avuto.  
97 Ma voi chi siete, a cui tanto distilla,  
    quant' io veggio, dolor giù per le guance,  
    e che pena è in voi che sì sfavilla?'  
100 E l' un rispose a me: 'Le cappe rance  
    son di piombo sì grosse che li pesi  
    fan così cigolar le lor bilance.  
103 Frati Godenti fummo, e Bolognesi,  
    io Catalano, e questi Loderingo  
    nomati, e da tua terra insieme presi,  
106 Come suole esser tolto un uom solingo  
    per conservar sua pace, e fummo tali  
    ch' ancor si pare intorno dal Gardingo.'  
109 Io cominciai: 'O frati, i vostri mali . . .'  
    ma più non dissi: ch' all' occhio mi corse  
    un, crocifisso in terra con tre pali.  
112 Quando mi vide, tutto si distorse,  
    soffiando nella barba coi sospiri:  
    e il frate Catalan ch' a ciò s' accorse,

- 76 And one who gave the Tuscan accent heed,  
cried to us from behind: 'O ye who race  
thus through the dusky air, now stay your speed!  
79 Perchance thou'lt get from me the wished-for grace.'  
Whereat my Leader turned and said: 'Now stay,  
and then proceed according to his pace.'  
82 I stopped, and by their look saw two betray  
great eagerness of spirit to advance;  
but the load hindered, and the crowded way.  
85 Having come up, awhile with eye askance  
they gaze upon me, but their words control;  
then say between themselves, exchanging glance:  
88 'He seems alive by action of his jole:  
and by what privilege, if they are dead,  
go they divested of the heavy stole?'  
91 To me then: 'Tuscan, to the college led  
of the sad hypocrites, do not thou scorn  
to tell us of thy origin,' they said.  
94 And I replied: 'In the great city born,  
did I by the river of fair Arno grow,  
and have the body I have always worn.  
97 But who are ye from whom distils such woe  
as I see trickling down along the cheek?  
and what the pain that glitters on you so?'  
100 And one replied to me: 'Of lead so thick  
the orange hoods are, that without surcease  
the weights thus cause their balances to creak.  
103 Jovial Friars were we, and Bolognese,  
I Catalan, he Loderingo named,  
and by thy town together for its peace  
106 Taken, where but a single man is claimed  
by custom; and it still may be descried  
around Gardingo how we should be blamed.'  
109 'O Friars, your iniquities . . .' I cried,  
but went no further, for there struck my sight  
one on the ground with three stakes crucified.  
112 Beholding me, he writhed with all his might,  
blowing into his beard with many a sigh:  
but Friar Catalan, who saw his plight,

- 115 Mi disse: 'Quel confitto che tu miri  
consigliò i Farisei, che convenia  
porre un uom per lo popolo a' martiri.  
118 Attraversato e nudo è nella via,  
come tu vedi, ed è mestier ch' ci senta  
qualunque passa com' ei pesa pria:  
121 Ed a tal modo il suocero si stenta  
in questa fossa, e gli altri del concilio  
che fu per li Giudei mala sementa.'  
124 Allor vid' io maravigliar Virgilio  
sopra colui ch' era disteso in croce  
tanto vilmente nell' eterno esilio.  
127 Poscia drizzò al frate cotal voce:  
'Non vi dispiaccia, se vi lece, dirci  
se alla man destra giace alcuna foce.  
130 Onde noi ambedue possiamo uscirci  
senza costringer degli angeli neri,  
che vegnan d' esto fondo a dipartirci.'  
133 Rispose adunque: 'Più che tu non sperì  
s' appressa un sasso, che dalla gran cerchia  
si move, e varca tutti i vallon feri,  
136 Salvo ch' a questo è rotto, e nol coperchia:  
montar potrete su per la ruina,  
che giace in costa, e nel fondo soperchia.'  
139 Lo Duca stette un poco a testa china,  
poi disse: 'Mal contava la bisogna  
colui, che i peccator di là uncina.'  
142 E il frate: 'Io udi' già dire a Bologna  
del Diavol vizii assai, tra i quali udi'  
ch' egli è bugiardo, e padre di menzogna.'  
145 Appresso il Duca a gran passi sen gì,  
turbato un poco d' ira nel sembiante:  
ond' io dagl' incarcati mi parti'  
148 Dietro alle poste delle care piante.

- 115 Said to me: 'That staked felon thou dost eye,  
counselled the Pharisees that it was meet  
that one man for the populace should die.
- 118 He is laid naked and across the street,  
as thou beholdest, and has first to note  
of all who pass, how heavy weigh their feet.
- 121 His father-in-law is staked within this moat,  
and so the others of that Parliament  
which for the Jews was seed of evil fruit.'
- 124 Virgil thereafter I beheld intent  
with wonder on that spirit crucified  
so vilely in eternal banishment.
- 127 Then to the Friar: 'Be it not denied,  
so please you, if it be legitimate,  
to tell if lie upon the right-hand side
- 130 Some passage, that we may go out that gate  
without constraining any angel swart  
to come, and from this bottom extricate.'
- 133 'Still nearer than thy hope,' said he, 'doth start  
a bridgeway from the belt of the abyss,  
spanning the cruel valleys overthwart,
- 136 All save that, broken, it bespans not this:  
ye can ascend the ruin from hereunder  
for up it slopes against the precipice.'
- 139 My Leader bent his brow awhile to ponder,  
and then said: 'Evilly did he advise  
who grapples with his hook the sinners yonder.'
- 142 And the Friar: 'Once I heard them stigmatize  
the Devil at Bologna, and perpended  
that he's a liar and first father of lies.'
- 145 Hereon with larger stride my Leader wended,  
some ire perturbing his expression sweet;  
whence from those leaden souls my pace I mended,
- 148 Following the prints of the beloved feet.

## NOTES

*Just able to move beneath the gilded burden of deceit upon deceit—a lifelong accumulation.*

l. 3. Minor Friars, i.e. Franciscans, who were advised by the Saint to walk in this way, although they do not now always observe the rule. In this Canto ecclesiastical imagery is noticeable (Minor Friars, monks in Cologne, college of hypocrites), while Caiaphas and Annas are substituted for the usual examples from Greek or Roman antiquity.

ll. 4-9. A frog, while towing a rat across a stream, dives; but seeing the commotion a kite swoops upon both. The 'outset' is the attack upon Alichino by Calcabrina; the 'end' is that both alike suffer.

ll. 37-51. This is one of the instances in which our tersely graphic Poet chooses to describe an incident with much illustrative detail. Raphael took the rescue of the child by the mother as the subject for a painting. The reference to absence of the smock is explained by the fact, fully borne out by many allusions in our older literature, that the wearing of a shirt in bed was of old not customary.

l. 57. That is for other regions of Hell. We have seen one of them engaged in passenger traffic with Lucca.

l. 58. The Hypocrites.

l. 63. There is here much to be said in favour of the reading 'Clugni' (Clugny or Cluny) instead of 'Cologna' (Colonia, Cologne). In the Oxford text the line is metrically very irregular. Moreover the historical role of the celebrated Benedictine Abbey of Clugny in Burgundy furnishes a strong *a priori* argument for this reading, which seems to be that of the Trivulzian codex of 1337, and is adopted by the most eminent recent Italian editors (*Testo Critico*, and Professor Casella). Nothing seems to be known about the shape of the cowls at either place, the explanations of the early commentators looking as if they had been invented after the fact, as was too often the case.

l. 66. Geoffrey, Archdeacon of Norwich, had a cope of lead put over his head and shoulders, in which he was starved to death for whispering the news of the excommunication of King John. Evidently that heavy penalty was not invented by Frederick II. The symbolism is a solemn one: the mask of

hypocrisy gradually gathers weight until it becomes a clog upon every gesture that might betray the wearer.

Inasmuch as no record is found of the use of the punishment of the leaden cope by Frederick II, it is not improbable that this—as well as other cruelties practised by the severe Emperor Henry VI—has been ascribed to Henry's far humaner son by chroniclers with a case to prove.

ll. 70-8. Dante and Virgil were walking as usual, but their pace was swift to that of the hypocrites. That all speed is relative was understood before the day of the automobile, the airplane, and the Einstein theory.

ll. 103-8. During the year when these two were partners in the mayoralty of Florence the palaces of the great Ghibelline family of the Uberti were razed. The Gardingo was anciently a Longobard fortress, standing about where now is the Palazzo Vecchio and its Square. All this was done under the pretence of pacification in the critical period after the important battle of Benevento (1266). These 'jolly friars' were really tools of Pope Clement IV. Cf. the story of Manfred, *Purg.* iii.

ll. 115-21. Caiaphas and Annas. Virgil, here representing Rome, would not understand. (Cf. lines 124-6.)

l. 123. 'Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children,' said Christ as he went to be crucified.

ll. 139-41. Malacoda had said there was a bridgeway across this gully (xxi. 111).

l. 142. Friar Catalano was born of Guelf family at Bologna and no doubt educated at the university there. He is making game of Virgil.

l. 144. Directly quoted from the vulgate gospel of John, viii. 44: 'quia mendax est et pater ejus.'

l. 146. The references to the perplexity and indignation of the high-souled pagan are telling.

## CANTO VENTESIMOQUARTO

- 1 In quella parte del giovinetto anno,  
che il sole i crin sotto l' Aquario temprà,  
e già le notti al mezzodì sen vanno:  
4 Quando la brina in sulla terra assempra  
l' imagine di sua sorella bianca,  
ma poco dura alla sua penna temprà;  
7 Lo villanello, a cui la roba manca,  
si leva e guarda, e vede la campagna  
biancheggiar tutta, ond' ei si batte l' anca:  
10 Ritorna in casa, e qua e là si lagna,  
come il tapin che non sa che si faccia;  
poi riede, e la speranza ringavagna,  
13 Veggendo il mondo aver cangiata faccia  
in poco d' ora, e prende suo vincastro,  
e fuor le pecorelle a pascere caccia:  
16 Così mi fece sbigottir lo Mastro,  
quand' io gli vidi sì turbar la fronte,  
e così tosto al mal giunse lo impiastro:  
19 Chè come noi venimmo al guasto ponte,  
lo Duca a me si volse con quel piglio  
dolce, ch' io vidi prima a piè del monte.  
22 Le braccia apersc, dopo alcun consiglio  
eletto seco, riguardando prima  
ben la ruina, e diedemi di piglio.  
25 E come quei che adopera ed estima,  
che sempre par che innanzi si proveggia;  
così, levando me su ver la cima  
28 D' un ronchion, avvisava un' altra scheggia,  
dicendo: 'Sopra quella poi t' aggrappa;  
ma tenta pria s' è tal ch' ella ti reggia.'  
31 Non era via da vestito di cappa,  
chè noi a pena, ei lieve, ed io sospinto,  
potevam su montar di chiappa in chiappa.  
34 E se non fosse che da quel precinto,  
più che dall' altro, era la costa corta,  
non so di lui, ma io sarei ben vinto.

## CANTO XXIV

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 7. The Robbers and the Serpents*

- 1 In that young year-time when the sun his hair  
tempers beneath Aquarius, and when  
the nights already tow'rd the southland fare,—  
4 The hoarfrost on the greensward copies then  
his sister's image white, but by and by  
abates the dainty temper of his pen,—  
7 The husbandman, who sees starvation nigh,  
rising and looking out, beholds the plain  
all whitened over, whence he smites his thigh:  
10 Returning in, doth to and fro complain  
like one who cannot mend his wretched case;  
then out he comes and picks up hope again,  
13 Beholding how the world has altered face  
in little while, and catching up his crook  
drives forth his sheep to pasturage apace:  
16 Thus when I saw perturbed my Master's look  
did I lose heart, and thus the balm applied  
suddenly from the wound the ailment took.  
19 For when we reached the ruined bridge, my Guide  
turned round and fixed me with that kindly glance  
which first I saw beneath the mountain side.  
22 He spread his arms out, and, as laying plans  
within himself, first viewed the ruined fell,  
then laid his hold upon me to advance.  
25 Like one who labours and considers well,  
seeming forever to provide anew,  
my Leader, lifting me toward the swell  
28 Of one crag, had another rock in view,  
saying: 'Now clamber over that one, but  
try first if it be firm to grapple to.'  
31 No way was this for one in mantle shut,—  
for scarcely we, he light and I pushed on,  
were able to ascend from jut to jut.  
34 And were it not that in that quarter, one  
ascent is shorter than the other, I know  
nothing of him, but I had been fordone.

- 37 Ma perchè Malebolge in ver la porta  
del bassissimo pozzo tutta pende,  
lo sito di ciascuna valle porta  
40 Che l' una costa surge e l' altra scende:  
noi pur venimmo alfine in sulla punta  
onde l' ultima pietra si scoscende.  
43 La lena m' era del polmon sì munta  
quando fui su, ch' io non potea più oltre,  
anzi mi assisi nella prima giunta.  
46 'Omai convien che tu così ti spoltre,'  
disse il Maestro, 'chè sedendo in piuma  
in fama non si vien, nè sotto coltre,  
49 Senza la qual chi sua vita consuma,  
cotal vestigio in terra di sè lascia,  
qual fummo in aer ed in acqua la schiuma:  
52 E però leva su, vinci l' ambascia  
con l' animo che vince ogni battaglia,  
se col suo grave corpo non s' accascia.  
55 Più lunga scala convien che si saglia:  
non basta da costoro esser partito:  
se tu m' intendi, or fa sì che ti vaglia.'  
58 Leva' mi allor, mostrandomi fornito  
meglio di lena ch' io non mi sentia;  
e dissi: 'Va, ch' io son forte ed ardito.'  
61 Su per lo scoglio prendemmo la via,  
ch' era ronchioso, stretto e malagevole,  
ed erto più assai che quel di pria.  
64 Parlando andava per non parer fievole,  
onde una voce uscì dall' altro fosso,  
a parole formar disconvenevole.  
67 Non so che disse, ancor che sopra il dosso  
fossi dell' arco già che varca quivi;  
ma chi parlava ad ira pareva mosso.  
70 Io era volto in giù; ma gli occhi vivi  
non potean ire al fondo per l' oscuro:  
perch' io: 'Maestro, fa che tu arrivi  
73 Dall' altro cinghio, e dismantiam lo muro;  
chè com' i' odo quinci e non intendo,  
così giù veggio, e niente affiguro.'

- 37 But since upon a slant Malpouches go  
all to the entrance of the lowest Pit,  
so must the site of every valley show
- 40 One bank upcreased above the opposite:  
we clomb, however, the last craggy stair  
at length, which from the ruined cliff is split.
- 43 My lungs so utterly were milked of air  
when I was up, no farther could I get;  
nay, sat me down on first arriving there.
- 46 'Thus now behoves that sloth aside be set,'  
the Master said, 'to fame we never come  
sitting on down nor under coverlet,
- 49 Which wanting, whoso goes to his long home  
leaves of himself on earth as little trace  
as smoke in air or in the water foam.
- 52 Up then, thy panting overcome apace,  
with spirit that will every battle dare  
unless the heavy body deep abase.
- 55 Behoves thee yet to climb a longer stair:  
suffices not that forth from these we went;  
if thou hast understood, now forward fare.'
- 58 Then up I rose, and showed my breath less spent  
than 'twas indeed, and said: 'Go on once more,—  
look, if I be not strong and confident.'
- 61 Upward we took our course, the bridgeway o'er,  
a craggy, difficult, and narrow way,  
and far, far steeper than the one before.
- 64 Speaking I went, no faintness to betray,  
when out of the next moat a voice I heard  
ill suited aught articulate to say.
- 67 Of what it said I do not know a word,  
though now atop the arch that crosses nigh;  
but he who spake appeared to anger stirred.
- 70 I had bent downward, but no living eye  
could through the darkness to the deep attain:  
'Master, contrive to come,' said therefore I,
- 73 'To the next dike, the inner wall to gain;  
for even as hence I hear, but cannot heed,  
so peering down I shape out nothing plain.'

- 76 'Altra risposta,' disse, 'non ti rendo,  
se non lo far: chè la domanda onesta  
si dee seguir coll' opera tacendo.'
- 79 Noi discendemmo il ponte dalla testa,  
dove s' aggiunge coll' ottava ripa,  
e poi mi fu la bolgia manifesta:
- 82 E vidivi entro terribile stipa  
di serpenti, e di sì diversa mena,  
che la memoria il sangue ancor mi scipa.
- 85 Più non si vanti Libia con sua rena;  
chè, se chelidri, iaculi e faree  
produce, e cencri con amfisibena,
- 88 Nè tante pestilenzie nè sì rec  
mostrò giammai con tutta l' Etiopia,  
nè con ciò che di sopra il mar rosso ee.
- 91 Tra questa cruda e tristissima copia  
correvan genti nude e spaventate,  
senza sperar pertugio o elitropia.
- 94 Con serpi le man dietro avean legate:  
quelle ficcavan per le ren la coda  
e il capo, ed eran dinanzi aggroppate.
- 97 Ed ecco ad un, ch' era da nostra proda,  
s' avventò un serpente, che il trafisse  
là dove il collo alle spalle s' annoda.
- 100 Nè O sì tosto mai, nè I si scrisse,  
com' ei s' accese ed arse, e cener tutto  
convenne che cascando divenisse:
- 103 E poi che fu a terra sì distrutto,  
la polver sì raccolse per sè stessa,  
e in quel medesimo ritornò di butto:
- 106 Così per li gran avi si confessa,  
che la Fenice more e poi rinasce,  
quando al cinquecentesimo anno appressa.
- 109 Erba nè biado in sua vita non pasce,  
ma sol d' incenso lagrime ed amomo;  
e nardo e mirra son l' ultime fasce.
- 112 E qual è quei che cade, e non sa como,  
per forza di demon ch' a terra il tira,  
o d' altra oppilazion che lega l' uomo,

- 76 To this he said: 'No answer is of need  
except the doing, for the fit request  
should tacitly be followed by the deed.'
- 79 The bridge we now descended from the crest  
where with the eighth bank it united stood,  
and then to me the pouch was manifest:
- 82 And there I saw so terrible a brood  
of serpents, of diversity so great,  
that the remembrance still freezes my blood.
- 85 Let Libya with her sand no longer prate:  
though Amphisbæna, Cenchres, Pharæa,  
Chelydri, Jaculi, she generate,
- 88 Never so many plagues and dire showed she,  
even with all regions of the Ethiopæ,  
nor yet with those which border the Red Sea.
- 91 Amid these, cruelly that swarm and grope,  
were running naked and affrighted folk  
hopeless of hiding-place or heliotrope.
- 94 Serpents the hands of these behind them yoke,  
with head and tail transfix them through the loin,  
and into knotted coils before them lock.
- 97 And lo! at one who loitered near our coign  
of vantage, sprang a snake and pierced him through  
just where the collar and the shoulders join.
- 100 Never was I so quickly written, or O,  
as he took fire and burnt, and he was doomed  
all into ashes dropping down to go;
- 103 And then the dust, so on the ground consumed,  
collected of itself together there,  
and instantly that former shape resumed.
- 106 So verily the sages great declare  
the Phoenix dies, and then doth life repeat  
on drawing nigh to her five-hundredth year;
- 109 Lifelong no grain nor grasses doth she eat,  
but tears of incense and amome alone,  
and nard and myrrh are her last winding-sheet.
- 112 As one who falls, he knows not how, and prone  
upon the ground by force of demon lies,  
or by some other stoppage binding one,

- 115 Quando si leva, che intorno si mira  
tutto smarrito dalla grande angoscia  
ch'egli ha sofferta, e guardando sospira;  
118 Tal era il peccator levato poscia.  
O potenza di Dio quant'è severa,  
che cotai colpi per vendetta croscia!  
121 Lo Duca il domandò poi chi egli era:  
perch'ei rispose: 'Io piovvi di Toscana,  
poco tempo è, in questa gola fera.  
124 Vita bestial mi piacque, e non umana,  
sì come a mul ch'io fui: son Vanni Fucci,  
bestia, e Pistoia mi fu degna tana.'  
127 Ed io al Duca: 'Digli che non mucci,  
e domanda qual colpa quaggiù il pinse:  
ch'io il vidi uomo di sangue e di crucci.'  
130 E il peccator, che intese, non s'infine,  
ma drizzò verso me l'animo e il volto,  
e di trista vergogna si dipinse:  
133 Poi disse: 'Più mi duol che tu m'hai colto  
nella miseria dove tu mi vedi,  
che quando fui dell'altra vita tolto.  
136 Io non posso negar quel che tu chiedi;  
in giù son messo tanto, perch'io fui  
ladro alla sacrestia de' belli arredi;  
139 E falsamente già fu apposto altrui.  
Ma perchè di tal vista tu non godi,  
se mai sarai di fuor de' lochi bui,  
142 Apri gli orecchi al mio annunzio, ed odi:  
Pistoia in pria di Negri si dimagra,  
poi Fiorenza rinnova genti e modi.  
145 Tragge Marte vapor di val di Magra  
che, di torbidi nuvoli involuto,  
e, con tempesta impetuosa ed agra,  
148 Sopra Campo Picen fia combattuto:  
ond'ei repente spezzerà la nebbia,  
sì ch'ogni Bianco ne sarà feruto:  
151 E detto l'ho, perchè doler ti debbia.'

- 115 Who, when he rises, looks around, with eyes  
wholly bewildered by the mighty throes  
which he has undergone, and looking sighs:  
118 Such was that sinner after he arose.  
O Power of God, how just art thou to men,  
that showerest for vengeance down such blows!  
121 'Who mayst thou be?' my Leader asked him then;  
whence he replied: 'I rained from Tuscany  
short while ago into this cruel glen.  
124 Life of the brute, not man, delighted me,  
Mule Vanni Fucci, bestially propense:  
Pistoia was my den, and fittingly.'  
127 I to my Leader: 'Let him not slip hence,  
and ask what crime here thrust him down so low:  
I knew him man of blood and insolence.'  
130 The sinner feigned not, hearing me speak so,  
but full upon me bent his face and thought,  
and coloured with shame's melancholy glow;  
133 Then said: 'It grieves me more that I am caught  
in misery which I must now display,  
than when I from the other life was brought.  
136 To thy demand I cannot say thee nay:  
I am put down so deep as this because  
I robbed the Chapel of the Fair Array,—  
139 And falsely to another imputed 'twas.  
But that thy joy in such a sight abate  
if ever thou escape these gloomy jaws,  
142 Open thine ears and listen to thy fate:  
Pistoia shall be thinned of Blacks at first,  
then Florence men and manners renovate.  
145 Mars out of Magra's vale with thunderburst  
arises, in black clouds embosomed round,  
and with a storm impetuous and cursed,  
148 A battle shall be fought on Picene ground;  
whence sudden shall the mist be riven, so  
that every White thereby receives a wound.  
151 And this I have foretold thee to thy woe.'

## NOTES

*Thieves, who in life disguised themselves and crept covertly on their errands, are punished by an eternal series of transmutations from snake to man and man to snake.*

ll. 1-15. In February, when the grass is already lush and when snow is a calamity to the shepherd. The Poet's magic gives us a moment's respite from horror, transporting us to a bright morning scene on an upland of southern Italy. The peasant's demonstrative behaviour is thoroughly Italian. In the half-light of early dawn the heavy hoarfrost is mistaken for snow, but with the rising sun the dainty artistry of the frost-work fades out. Frost (*la brina*) and snow (*la neve*) are feminine and therefore sisters. Jack Frost is altogether a different being, evolved by the imagination of a race too sorely familiar with winter to mistake frost for snow.

ll. 22-30. This is not the only passage where Dante shows himself familiar with mountain climbing. He had clambered over the weary heights between Lerici and Turbia (*Purg.* iii), and perhaps over the Alps more than once.

A distinguished mountain-climber remarks in the *Alpine Journal* that this passage reads 'like a modern description of an Almer or a Devouassoud at work' (cited in the notes of H. F. Tozer). It is well to stress this, inasmuch as Ruskin, with a perversity not singular in his stimulating writings, asserts that Dante knew little of mountain-climbing. He did not indeed, like some modern scholars, climb for the sport of it; climbing was at certain periods of his wanderings just part of the day's work. (Ruskin's numerous *obiter dicta* on Dante have been arranged and printed in a little volume by the late Charles Eliot Norton).

The allegory here is that of the difficulty of renouncing a course of dissimulation.

ll. 34-40. We are descending toward the centre of a vast funnel-like hollow, the sides of which are cut by the ten concentric *bolgie* (pockets, pouches, valleys, or gullies), so that the inner bank of every one of these channels is lower than the other. The valley of the hypocrites seems unusually deep.

l. 45. It is noteworthy that here only, in the whole course of the journey, through Hell does Dante allow himself to sit down by reason of weariness. The noble rebuke he receives for this weakness may be accounted one of the many devices whereby

the journey is marked as a continuous pilgrimage, the pauses in which are not for repose but for observation and instruction. Even during the long digression about Mantua Dante remains on his feet leaning against the hard parapet of the rocky viaduct (Canto xx, l. 25).

ll. 55-7. It is not enough to forsake error; one must practise active virtue, action typified by climbing the stair of the Penitential Mountain.

ll. 82-90. This passage is based upon one in the ninth book of Lucan's *Pharsalia*, where all these snakes are fancifully described. There is a similar swarm in the tenth book of *Paradise Lost*.

l. 93. Heliotrope, a mineral, possibly bloodstone, which was supposed to possess the virtue of so turning the sun's rays that the wearer became invisible.

l. 100. *I* has no dot in medieval writing. These are the exceptional letters that require but a single stroke of the pen.

ll. 106-11. The passage is a freely rehandled and abbreviated rendering of Ovid's lines in *Met.* xv. 393-400.

l. 114. It was then supposed that a stroke, as of epilepsy, was caused by stoppage (oppilation) of the passages through which the vital spirits went from heart to brain. Even as late as Shakespeare, literature is full of allusions to this physiology in which the vital spirits play a part similar to that now ascribed to the blood.

l. 129. Dante, who had known this John (Giovanni) Fucci, is surprised that he is not among the violent (see Canto xii). Only a debased and desperate character would rob a church. Cf. the treatment of Bardolph for stealing the 'pax of little price' (*Henry V*, iii. vi).

l. 145. The thunderstorm of war from the valley of the Magra (Lunigiana) is Moroello Malaspina, whose family received and protected Dante in 1306. There is a noble tribute to this family at the end of *Purg.* viii. The physical theory underlying the imagery here is explained in the note to *Par.* xxiii. 40-2.

## CANTO VENTESIMOQUINTO

- 1 Al fine delle sue parole il ladro  
le mani alzò con ambedue le fiche,  
gridando: 'Togli, Iddio, chè a te le squadro.'
- 4 Da indi in qua mi fur le serpi amiche,  
perch' una gli s' avvolse allora al collo,  
come dicesse: 'Io non vo' che più diche:'
- 7 Ed un' altra alle braccia, e rilegollo,  
ribadendo sè stessa sì dinanzi,  
che non potea con esse dare un crollo.
- 10 Ahi Pistoia, Pistoia, chè non stanzi  
d' incenerarti, sì che più non duri,  
poi che in mal far lo seme tuo avanzi?
- 13 Per tutti i cerchi dell' inferno oscuri  
non vidi spiro in Dio tanto superbo,  
non quel che cadde a Tebe giù da' muri.
- 16 Ei si fuggì, che non parlò più verbo:  
ed io vidi un Centauro pien di rabbia  
venir chiamando: 'Ov' è, ov' è l' acerbo?'
- 19 Maremma non cred' io che tante n' abbia,  
quante bisce egli avea su per la groppa,  
infin dove comincia nostra labbia.
- 22 Sopra le spalle, dietro dalla coppa,  
con l' ali aperte gli giacea un draco,  
e quello affoca qualunque s' intoppa.
- 25 Lo mio Maestro disse: 'Quegli è Caco,  
che sotto il sasso di monte Aventino  
di sangue fece spesse volte laco.
- 28 Non va co' suoi fratei per un cammino,  
per lo furar che frodolente fece  
del grande armento ch' egli ebbe a vicino:
- 31 Onde cessar le sue opere bieche  
sotto la mazza d' Ercole, che forse  
gliene diè cento, e non sentì le diece.'
- 34 Mentre che sì parlava, ed ei trascorse,  
e tre spiriti venner sotto noi,  
de' quai nè io nè il Duca mio s' accorse,

CANTO XXV

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 7. Transformations of the Five Thieves*

- 1 As soon as those his words concluded were,  
both figs with lifted fists the robber sends,  
yelling: 'Have at thee, God; at thee I square!'  
4 From that time forth the serpents were my friends,  
for one of them did then his neck entwist,  
as who should say, 'Herewith thy speaking ends!'  
7 Another, coiling, riveted each wrist,  
clinchin in front of him to such degree,  
he could not any longer jerk the fist.  
10 Ah, why, Pistoia, dost thou not decrec  
to burn thyself to ashes and so fall,  
since thy ill deeds outdo thine ancestry?  
13 Throughout the dark infernal circles all,  
I saw no spirit Godward flaunt such pride,  
not him who fell at Thebes down from the wall.  
16 He fled away, all further word denied;  
then saw I come a Centaur, full of spleen:  
'Where is, where is the callous wretch?' he cried.  
19 Harbours so many serpents not, I ween,  
Maremma, as he had his back along  
as far as where our lineaments begin.  
22 Behind the nape, upon the shoulder clung  
a dragon with his pinions wide outspread:  
on every one he meets his fire is flung.  
25 'That one is Cacus,' then my Master said,  
'who in the cavern of Mount Aventine  
has made full many a time a pool blood-red.  
28 He goes not with his brothers in one line,  
by reason of his wily practice, when  
he stole the neighbouring great herd of kine:  
31 Wherefore his crooked actions ended then  
beneath the blows of Hercules, who plied  
perhaps a hundred,—but he felt not ten.'  
34 While he was speaking thus, and past us hied  
the centaur, there below came spirits three  
whom neither I perceived, nor yet my Guide,

- 37 Se non quando gridar: 'Chi siete voi?'  
Per che nostra novella si ristette,  
ed intendemmo pure ad essi poi.
- 40 Io non gli conoscea; ma ei seguette  
come suol seguitar per alcun caso,  
che l'un nomare un altro convenette,
- 43 Dicendo: 'Cianfa dove fia rimaso?'  
Perch'io, acciocchè il Duca stesse attento,  
mi posi il dito su dal mento al naso.
- 46 Se tu sei or, Lettore, a creder lento  
ciò ch'io dirò, non sarà maraviglia,  
chè io che il vidi appena il mi consento.
- 49 Com'io tenea levate in lor le ciglia,  
ed un serpente con sei piè si lancia  
dinanzi all'uno, e tutto a lui s'appiglia.
- 52 Coi piè di mezzo gli avvinse la pancia,  
e con gli anterior le braccia prese;  
poi gli addentò e l'una e l'altra guancia.
- 55 Gli dirctani alle cosce distese,  
e miscli la coda tr' ambedue,  
e dietro per le ren su la ritesc.
- 58 Ellera abbarbicata mai non fue  
ad arbor sì, come l'orribil fiera  
per l'altrui membra avviticchiò le sue:
- 61 Poi s'appiccar, come di calda cera  
fossero stati, e mischiar lor colore;  
nè l'un nè l'altro già pareva quel ch'era:
- 64 Come procede innanzi dall'ardore  
per lo papiro suso un color bruno,  
che non è nero ancora, e il bianco more.
- 67 Gli altri due riguardavano, e ciascuno  
gridava: 'O me, Agnèl, come ti muti!  
vedi che già non sei nè due nè uno.'
- 70 Già eran li due capi un divenuti,  
quando n'apparver due figure miste  
in una faccia, ov'eran due perduti.
- 73 Fersi le braccia due di quattro listè;  
le cosce con le gambe, il ventre e il casso  
divenner membra che non fur mai viste.

- 37 Until they shouted to us: 'Who are ye?'  
Whereby our story to a stand was brought,  
and them alone thereafter heeded we.
- 40 And now it happened (for I knew them not),  
as it is wont to happen, that one shade,  
to name another by some chance took thought,
- 43 Exclaiming: 'Where can Cianfa still have stayed?'  
Whence I, to make my Guide attentive so,  
upward from chin to nose my finger laid.
- 46 If thou to credit what I say art slow  
now, Reader, need there be no wonderment,  
for I, who saw, can scarce consent thereto.
- 49 'The while I raised my brows on them intent,  
there darted a six-footed serpent out  
in front of one, and grappling with him blent.
- 52 With middle feet it clasped his paunch about,  
and flung the forward ones his arms around;  
then gashed both cheeks of him the gaping snout.
- 55 With hinder feet outspread the thighs it bound,  
thrusting its tail between them, and behind  
upward extending it, the loins enwound.
- 58 So never did the barbèd ivy bind  
a tree up, as the reptile hideous  
upon another's limbs its own entwined.
- 61 They clave together,—hot wax cleaveth thus,—  
and interfused their colours in such wise  
that neither now appeared the same to us:
- 64 Just as in burning paper doth uprise  
along before the flame a colour brown  
which is not black as yet, and the white dies.
- 67 The other two each shouted, looking on,  
'O me, Agnello, how thou alterest!  
lo, thou'rt already neither two nor one!'
- 70 Already the two heads had coalesced,  
whereby two faces seemed to be compelled  
into one face, wherein were two suppressed.
- 73 Now the two arms from strips quadruple swelled;  
the thighs and legs, the chest and belly grew  
to members such as never man beheld.

- 76 Ogni primaio aspetto ivi era casso:  
due e nessun l'immagine perversa  
parea, e tal sen già con lento passo.
- 79 Come il ramarro, sotto la gran fersa  
de' dì canicular cangiando siepe,  
folgore par, se la via attraversa:
- 82 Così pareva, venendo verso l'epe  
degli altri due, un serpentello acceso,  
livido e nero come gran di pepe.
- 85 E quella parte, donde prima è preso  
nostro alimento, all'un di lor trafisse;  
poi cadde giuso innanzi lui disteso.
- 88 Lo trafitto il mirò, ma nulla disse:  
anzi coi piè fermati sbadigliava,  
pur come sonno o febbre l'assalisce.
- 91 Egli il serpente, e quei lui riguardava:  
l'un per la piaga, e l'altro per la bocca  
fumavan forte, e il fummo si scontrava.
- 94 Taccia Lucano omai, là dove tocca  
del misero Sabello e di Nassidio,  
ed attenda ad udir quel ch'or si scocca.
- 97 Taccia di Cadmo e d'Aretusa Ovidio:  
chè se quello in serpente, e quella in fonte  
converte poetando, io non l'invidio:
- 100 Chè due nature mai a fronte a fronte  
non trasmutò, sì ch'ambedue le forme  
a cambiar lor materia fosser pronte.
- 103 Insieme sì risposero a tai norme,  
che il serpente la coda in forza fesse,  
e il feruto ristinse insieme l'orme.
- 106 Le gambe con le cosce seco stesse  
s'appiccar sì, che in poco la giuntura  
non faceva segno alcun che si paresse.
- 109 Togliea la coda fessa la figura  
che si perdeva là, e la sua pelle  
si faceva molle, e quella di là dura.
- 112 Io vidi entrar le braccia per l'ascelle,  
e i due piè della fiera, ch'eran corti,  
tanto allungar quanto accorciavan quelle.

- 76 All former aspect there was cancelled through:  
two and yet none the shape perverted showed,  
and such with tardy steps away it drew.
- 79 As the eye-lizard, under the great goad  
of dog-day heat, from hedge to hedge again  
darts like a flash of light across the road:
- 82 So, tow'rd the bellies of the other twain  
darting, a little fiery serpent went,  
livid and tawny like a pepper-grain.
- 85 And in that part whence first our nourishment  
we draw, it one of them transfixed, then down  
in front of him fell back, and lay distent.
- 88 The pierced one gazed, but language uttered none:  
nay, rather yawned and never stirred a limb,  
as if with fever or with sleep fordone.
- 91 He eyed the reptile, and the reptile him:  
one from his wound, the other from its snout  
smoked fiercely, and the smoke commingled dim.
- 94 Be still now, Lucan, where thou tellst about  
wretched Sabellus and Nasidius,  
and wait to hear what now shall be shot out!
- 97 Of Arethuse be still, Ovidius!  
if, fabling, he converts her to a fount,  
Cadmus to snake, I am not envious:
- 100 Because two natures never front to front  
has he transmuted, so that both forms grew  
each o'er the other's substance paramount.
- 103 In such wise answered each to each the two,  
that to a fork the serpent cleft his tail,  
and the stricken one his feet together drew.
- 106 The legs compacted, and the thighs as well,  
in such a manner that in little space  
the juncture left no mark discernible.
- 109 Now in the cloven tail the form we trace  
the other forfeited; the former's skin  
elastic grew, the other's hard apace.
- 112 I saw the arms drawn through the armpits in,  
and the reptile's two short feet becoming long  
by so much as the arms had shortened been.

- 115 Poscia li piè dietro, insieme attorti,  
diventaron lo membro che l' uom cела,  
e il misero del suo n' avea due porti.
- 118 Mentre che il fummo l' uno e l' altro vela  
di color nuovo, e genera il pel suso  
per l' una parte, e dall' altra il dipela,
- 121 L' un si levò, e l' altro cadde giuso,  
non torcendo però le lucerne empie,  
sotto le quai ciascun cambiava muso.
- 124 Quel ch' era dritto. il trasse ver le tempie,  
e di troppa materia che in là venne,  
uscir gli orecchi delle gote scempie:
- 127 Ciò che non corse in dietro e si ritenne,  
di quel soperchio fe' naso alla faccia,  
e le labbra ingrossò quanto convenne.
- 130 Quel che giacea, il muso innanzi caccia,  
e gli orecchi ritira per la testa,  
come face le corna la lumaccia:
- 133 E la lingua, che avea unita e presta  
prima a parlar, si fende, e la forcuta  
nell' altro si richiude, e il fummo resta.
- 136 L' anima ch' era fiera divenuta  
si fuggì sufolando per la valle,  
e l' altro dietro a lui parlando sputa.
- 139 Poscia gli volse le novelle spalle,  
e disse all' altro: 'Io vo' che Buoso corra,  
com' ho fatt' io, carpon, per questo calle.'
- 142 Così vid' io la settimana zavorra  
mutare e trasmutare; e quì mi scusi  
la novità, se fior la penna abborra.
- 145 Ed avvegnachè gli occhi miei confusi  
fossero alquanto, e l' animo smagato,  
non poter quci fuggirsi tanto chiusi,
- 148 Ch' io non scorgessi ben Puccio Sciancato:  
ed era quei che sol, de' tre compagni  
che venner prima, non era mutato:
- 151 L' altro era quel che tu, Gaville, piagni.

- 115 Thereafter the hind feet together clung  
to form the member that a man conceals,  
and to the wretch from his, two feet were sprung.
- 118 Now while the smoke with a new colour veils  
the one and the other, causing hair to spring  
on one, which from the other part it peels,
- 121 One rose, and fell the other grovelling,  
though turning not aside the cruel glare  
whereunder each his face was altering.
- 124 The erect one drew his where the temples were,  
and from stuff overmuch that thither went,  
ears issued from the cheeks, hitherto bare:
- 127 And what, not running back, remained unspent,  
sufficed to form a nose unto the face  
and give the lips their fit apportionment.
- 130 He that lay prone, thrust forward his grimace,  
and then his ears into his head are drawn  
as draws the snail his feelers into place.
- 133 Lastly the tongue, which heretofore was one  
and fit for speech, is cleft, and the cloven kind  
in the other closes: and the smoke is gone.
- 136 The soul thus with a reptile form combined,  
exploding hisses fled the valley through,  
and the other, sputtering, remains behind:
- 139 Then, turning to the snake his shoulders new,  
said to the third: 'As I along this way  
have crawling run, will I have Buoso do.'
- 142 The seventh ballast did I thus survey  
shifting, reshifting: here let novelty  
excuse me, if my pen go aught astray.
- 145 And notwithstanding that mine eyes might be  
somewhat bewildered, and my mind the same,  
those could not flee away so covertly
- 148 But that I plainly saw Puccio the Lame:  
and of the three companions did he keep  
his form, alone of those at first who came;
- 151 The other, O Gaville, thou dost weep!

## NOTES

*The story of Vanni Fucci continued. Cf. the similar connexion of Cantos in xxxii-xxxiii, Paradiso v-vi, and Paradiso xxxii-xxxiii.*

*l. 2.* An insulting gesture called by Ancient Pistol 'the fig of Spain'.

*l. 12.* A reference to the desperadoes who followed Catiline—traditional founders of Pistoia.

*l. 15.* Capaneus (Canto xiv).

*l. 19.* The serpents in this and the preceding Canto are of course symbolic of the stealthy nature of the crime which they punish.

*l. 20.* For the Maremma, see the first note to Canto xiii.

*ll. 25-33.* Cacus, probably an ancient cowboy of the pre-Roman Campagna, appears in legend as the cattle-thief centaur, who made the mistake of driving off the herd of a stronger personage. The Aventine may have been a wild retreat before the foundation of Rome. For the full story in vivid detail cf. *Aeneid*, Bk. VIII, from l. 193.

*l. 35.* These three who appear first are Agnello Brunelleschi, Buoso (of the Donati or Abati), Puccio the lame. The six-footed serpent turns out to be Cianfa Donati. Finally comes Guercio of the Cavalcanti in the form of a little fiery-serpent, changing form with Buoso and taking flight in human shape. Puccio is the only one of the five who suffers no transformation. These, like the company of usurers (Canto xvi), all seem to be of distinguished families. A Brunellesco much later moulded the famous dome; Dante's wife was of the Donati, and his best friend a Cavalcante.

*ll. 40-5.* The manner in which Dante gradually gathers, by attentive listening to their talk, the names of four of the five Florentine thieves, is an example of his unobtrusive art. The gesture with the finger beside chin and nose is frequent in Italy.

*l. 69.* 'Property was thus appalled  
That the self was not the same,  
Single nature's double name  
Neither two nor one was called.'

(*The Phoenix and the Turtle.*)

If Shakespeare be the author of the poem, the lines form one of several passages in which he appears to owe an idea or a graphic phrase to Dante.

*ll. 94-102.* The Poet's exultant challenge to two, whom he

esteemed among the greatest of antiquity, is fully borne out by the vividness of these scenes and the picturesque variety of the imagery. Cf. Canto iv, l. 90.

ll. 106-16. Milton surely had these lines in mind when he described the transformation of Satan. *Paradise Lost*, x. 511-14:

'His visage drawn he felt to sharp and spare,  
His arms clung to his ribs, his legs entwining  
Each other, . . .'

But the Miltonic lines suffer by comparison with Dante's vivid rush of description cunningly merged with narrative.

ll. 144-5. The Poet seems to feel that the 'novelty' of these scenes has led him to dwell somewhat too complacently upon them; perhaps also he wishes to temper a little the bold self-confidence of his challenge to the elder poets.

l. 151. The last line refers to the only one not named, possibly out of consideration for the Cavalcanti family, to which he belonged. The spirited peasantry of the little village of Gaville had killed the scoundrel, and now weep the vendetta wreaked upon them by the family.

## CANTO VENTESIMOSESTO

- 1 Godi, Fiorenza, poi che sei sì grande  
che per mare e per terra batti l'ali,  
e per l'inferno il tuo nome si spande.
- 4 Tra li ladron trovai cinque cotali  
tuoi cittadini, onde mi vien vergogna,  
e tu in grande onranza non ne sali.
- 7 Ma se presso al mattin del ver si sogna,  
tu sentirai di qua da picciol tempo  
di quel che Prato, non ch'altri, t'agogna.
- 10 E se già fosse, non saria per tempo.  
Così foss'ci, da che pure esser dee;  
chè più mi graverà, com'più m'attempo.
- 13 Noi ci partimmo, e su per le scalce,  
che n'avean fatte i borni a scender pria,  
rimontò il mio Maestro, e trasse me.
- 16 E proseguendo la solinga via  
tra le schegge e tra' rocchi dello scoglio,  
lo piè senza la man non si spedia.
- 19 Allor mi dolsi, ed ora mi ridoglio,  
quand'io drizzo la mente a ciò ch'io vidi;  
e più lo ingegno affreno ch'io non soglio,
- 22 Perchè non corra che virtù nol guidi;  
sì che se stella buona, o miglior cosa  
m'ha dato il ben, ch'io stesso nol m'invidi.
- 25 Quante il villan, ch'al poggio si riposa,  
nel tempo che colui che il mondo schiara  
la faccia sua a noi tien meno ascosa,
- 28 Come la mosca cede alla zenzara,  
vede lucciole giù per la vallea,  
forse colà dove vendemmia ed ara:
- 31 Di tante fiamme tutta risplendea  
l'ottava bolgia, sì com'io m'accorsi  
tosto ch'io fui là 've il fondo pareo.
- 34 E qual colui che si vengìo con gli orsi  
vide il carro d'Elia al dipartire,  
quando i cavalli al cielo erti levorsi;

## CANTO XXVI

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 8. Fraudulent Counsellors: Ulysses*

- 1 Rejoice, O Florence, since thou art so great,  
thy wings are beating land and sea around,  
and even in Hell thy name is celebrate.
- 4 Among the robbers five like these I found,  
thy citizens,—whereat comes shame to me,  
nor do thy honours greatly thence abound.
- 7 But if near dawning dream be verity,  
within short while from now shalt thou perceive  
what Prato, if no other, craves for thee.
- 10 If it must be, let come without reprieve;  
serene the mind when of the worst aware:  
the older I become, the more 'twill grieve.
- 13 We parted thence, and up along the stair  
the spur-stones made before for our descent,  
my Guide remounted now, and drew me there.
- 16 And as the solitary way we went  
amid the crags and splinters of the span,  
the foot without the hand had been forspent.
- 19 Then sorrowed I, and sorrow now again,  
when I direct my thoughts to what I viewed,  
and curb my genius from the course it ran,
- 22 Lest it from Virtue turn to truanthood;  
so that if favouring star or higher grace  
have given me aught, I forfeit not that good.
- 25 During that season when from us his face  
he least conceals whose light the world doth fill,  
what time the fly unto the gnat gives place,
- 28 The peasant who is resting on the hill  
sees many a firefly down along the dale,  
perhaps where he doth gather grapes and till:
- 31 With flames so many the eighth pit of Hell  
was everywhere a gleam, as I beheld  
on coming where I saw the bottom well.
- 34 And even as he whom bears avenged of eld  
looked on Elijah's parting chariot  
when straight the way to Heaven the horses held;

- 37 Chè nol potea sì con gli occhi seguire  
    ch'ei vedesse altro che la fiamma sola,  
    sì come nuvoletta, in su salire:
- 40 Tal si movca ciascuna per la gola  
    del fosso, chè nessuna mostra il furto,  
    ed ogni fiamma un peccatore invola.
- 43 Io stava sopra il ponte a veder surto,  
    sì che, s'io non avessi un ronchion preso,  
    caduto sarei giù senza esser urto.
- 46 E il Duca, che mi vide tanto atteso,  
    disse: 'Dentro da' fochi son gli spirti:  
    ciascun si fascia di quel ch'egli è inceso.'
- 49 'Maestro mio,' rispos' io, 'per udirti  
    son io più certo; ma già m'era avviso  
    che così fusse, e già voleva dirti:
- 52 Chi è in quel foco, che vien sì diviso  
    di sopra, che par surger della pira,  
    ov' Eteócle col fratel fu miso?'
- 55 Risposemi: 'Là entro si martira  
    Ulisse e Diomede, e così insieme  
    alla vendetta vanno come all'ira:
- 58 E dentro dalla lor fiamma si geme  
    l'aguato del caval che fe' la porta  
    ond' uscì de' Romani il gentil seme.
- 61 Piangevisi entro l'arte per che morta  
    Deidamia ancor si duol d'Achille,  
    e del Palladio pena vi si porta.'
- 64 'S'ei posson dentro da quelle faville  
    parlar,' diss' io, 'Maestro, assai ten prego  
    e riprego, che il prego vaglia mille,
- 67 Che non mi facci dell'attender nego,  
    finchè la fiamma cornuta qua vegna:  
    vedi che del disio ver lei mi piego.'
- 70 Ed egli a me: 'La tua preghiera è degna  
    di molta lode, ed io però l'accetto;  
    ma fa che la tua lingua si sostegna.
- 73 Lascia parlare a me: ch'io ho concetto  
    ciò che tu vuoi: ch'ei sarebbero schivi,  
    perch'ei fur Greci, forse del tuo detto.'

- 37 For with the eyesight could he follow not  
so that aught other than the flame was seen  
fitting aloft, a fading cloudy spot:  
40 Thus moved along the throat of the ravine  
each flame, for none of them the theft unlock,  
though every flame a sinner wraps within.  
43 I stood to look upon the bridge of rock,  
erect, so that, did not a jut prevent,  
to make me fall had been no need of shock.  
46 And when my Leader saw me thus intent,  
he said: 'The spirits in the fires abide,  
each swathed within the burning element.'  
49 'Through hearing thee, my Master,' I replied,  
'am I more certain; but what thou dost say  
I had surmised and would have asked, O Guide,  
52 Who is within that flame which comes this way,  
whose cloven top seems rising from the pyre  
where once Eteocles with his brother lay?'  
55 'Ulysses pines,' he said, 'within that fire,  
and Diomed; thus neither goes alone  
in punishment, as neither went in ire:  
58 And in their flame together do they groan  
the ambush of the horse, whence was to come  
the noble seed by the old Romans sown;  
61 There weep the guile whereby, though dead and dumb,  
Deidamia still Achilles wails;  
and there they pay for the Palladium.'  
64 'If they within those sparks can tell their tales,'  
said I, 'O Master, much I pray thee, pray  
until my prayer a thousandfold avails,  
67 'That thou wilt not refuse me leave to stay  
until the horned flame comes hither nigh:  
thou seest with what desire I lean that way.'  
70 'Thy prayer deserves all praise,' he made reply,  
'and therefore I accept it; none the less  
take heed thou to thy tongue all speech deny:  
73 Leave me to speak, for I already guess  
what thou desirest. Seeing that these were Greek,  
perhaps they might be shy of thine address.'

- 76 Poichè la fiamma fu venuta quivi,  
dove parve al mio Duca tempo e loco,  
in questa forma lui parlare audivi:  
79 'O voi, che siete due dentro ad un foco,  
s'io meritai di voi mentre ch'io vissi,  
s'io meritai di voi assai o poco,  
82 Quando nel mondo gli alti versi scrissi,  
non vi movete; ma l'un di voi dica  
dove per lui perduto a morir gissi.'  
85 Lo maggior corno della fiamma antica  
cominciò a crollarsi mormorando,  
pur come quella cui vento affatica.  
88 Indi la cima qua e là menando,  
come fosse la lingua che parlasse,  
gittò voce di fuori, e disse: 'Quando  
91 Mi diparti' da Circe, che sottrasse  
me più d'un anno là presso a Gaeta,  
prima che sì Enea la nominasse;  
94 Nè dolcezza di figlio, nè la pieta  
del vecchio padre, nè il debito amore,  
lo qual dovea Penelope far lieta,  
97 Vincer poter dentro da me l'ardore  
ch' i' ebbi a divenir del mondo esperto,  
e degli vizii umani e del valore:  
100 Ma misi me per l'alto mare aperto  
sol con un legno e con quella compagna  
picciola, dalla qual non fui deserto.  
103 L'un lito e l'altro vidi infin la Spagna,  
fin nel Morocco, e l'isola de' Sardi,  
e l'altre che quel mare intorno bagna.  
106 Io e i compagni cravam vecchi e tardi,  
quando venimmo a quella focc stretta  
ov' Ercole segnò li suoi riguardi,  
109 Acciocchè l'uom più oltre non si metta:  
dalla man destra mi lasciai Sibilia,  
dall'altra già m'avea lasciata Setta.  
112 "O frati, dissi, che per cento milia  
perigli siete giunti all'occidente,  
a questa tanto picciola vigilia

- 76 After the flame with the divided peak  
    had come where time and place to him seemed due,  
    I heard my Leader in this manner speak:  
79 'O ye, within one fire remaining two,  
    if I deserved of you in life, if I  
    or much or little merited of you  
82 When in the world I wrote the verses high,  
    do not move on, but one of you declare  
    whither, being lost, he went away to die."  
85 One horn, the mightier of the ancient pair,  
    with murmuring began to quiver then,  
    even as a flame made weary by the air.  
88 Waving the summit back and forth again,  
    thereafter, like a speaking tongue, the flame  
    flung forth a voice and spoke as follows: "When  
91 Of Circe I had taken leave,—the same  
    who held me near Gaeta a year and more,  
    ere yet Æneas gave it such a name,—  
94 Nor tender love of son, nor pity for  
    my aged father, nor affection due  
    that should have cheered Penelope, o'erbore  
97 The ardour that was in me to pursue  
    experience of the world, that I might be  
    in human vices versed and virtue too:  
100 But I put forth on the deep open sea  
    with but one vessel, and that little train  
    which hitherto had not deserted me.  
103 Both of the shores I saw as far as Spain,  
    Morocco, and Sardinia's isle, and so  
    the other islands bathing in that main.  
106 I and my company were old and slow  
    when in upon that narrow pass we bore,  
    where Hercules set up his bounds to show  
109 That man beyond might venture nevermore.  
    Here left I Seville back upon the right,  
    and had left Ceuta on the other shore.  
112 "O brothers," said I, "who are come despite  
    ten thousand perils to the West, let none,  
    while still our senses hold the vigil slight

- 115 De' nostri sensi ch'è del rimanente,  
non vogliate negar l'esperienza,  
dietro al sol, del mondo senza gente.
- 118 Considerate la vostra semenza:  
fatti non foste a viver come bruti,  
ma per seguir virtute e conoscenza.'
- 121 Li mici compagni fec' io sì acuti,  
con questa orazion picciola, al cammino,  
che appena poscia gli avrei ritenuti.
- 124 E volta nostra poppa nel mattino,  
de' remi facemmo ali al folle volo,  
sempre acquistando dal lato mancino.
- 127 Tutte le stelle già dell' altro polo  
vedea la notte, e il nostro tanto basso,  
che non surgeva fuor del marin suolo.
- 130 Cinque volte raccessò, e tanto casso  
lo lume era di sotto dalla luna,  
poi ch'entrati eravam nell' alto passo,
- 133 Quando n' apparve una montagna bruna  
per la distanza, e parvemi alta tanto  
quanto veduta non n' aveva alcuna.
- 136 Noi ci allegrammo, e tosto tornò in pianto;  
chè dalla nuova terra un turbo nacque,  
e percosse del legno il primo canto.
- 139 Tre volte il fe' girar con tutte l' acque,  
alla quarta levar la poppa in suso,  
e la prora ire in giù, com' altrui piacque.
- 142 Infìn che il mar fu sopra noi richiuso.'

- 115 Remaining to us ere our course is run,  
    be willing to forgo experience  
    of the unpeopled world beyond the sun.
- 118 Regard your origin,—from whom and whence!  
    not to exist like brutes, but made were ye  
    to follow virtue and intelligence.”
- 121 With this brief speech I made my company  
    so keen to go, that scarce to be denied  
    would they have been thereafter, even by me.
- 124 And having turned the stern to morning-tide,  
    for the mad flight we plied the wingèd oar,  
    steadily gaining on the larboard side.
- 127 Night saw the constellations more and more  
    of the other pole, and ours at such descent  
    that it rose not above the ocean-floor.
- 130 Five times rekindled and as many spent  
    the light beneath the moon did wane away,  
    since to the passage of the deep we went,
- 133 When there appeared to us a mountain, gray  
    with distance, and upreared a loftier brow  
    than I had ever seen until that day.
- 136 At this rejoiced we, but it turned to woe,  
    for out of the new land a whirling blast  
    arose and struck the vessel on the prow—
- 139 Thrice with the waters all, it whirled her fast;  
    the fourth upheaved the stern and sunk amain  
    the prow, as pleased Another, till at last
- 142 The ocean had above us closed again.’

## NOTES

*Souls wrapped in swirling flames like Elijah's 'chariot of fire', but numerous as fireflies.*

ll. 7-9. Prato, although so near Florence, having distinct self-consciousness and local pride, is naturally impatient of subjection. The thought that dreams coming just before dawn are prophetic—a common belief in ancient times—is most beautifully developed at the beginning of *Purg.* ix.

ll. 25-32. When Dante, usually so terse, chooses to say a thing in a round-about way, he does so in a series of pictures. Here he places the reader in an Italian hillside vineyard at the close of a long summer day, when the fly gives place to the mosquito, to look down with the tired peasant at the fascinating splendour of the myriad fireflies.

l. 54. The story is that when the bodies of Eteocles and Poly- nices were incinerated together the flame divided, showing that even in their ashes lived the wonted fires of fraternal hate.

ll. 61-3. Thetis, to save her son from a foretold fate, was so simple-minded as to place him, disguised as a girl, among the daughters of a king. The guile of Ulysses consisted in persuading the hero to break from this effeminate life, forsaking his sweet-heart Deidamía. But all these classical references are familiar.

ll. 72-5. It is hard not to find a symbol in the modest forbearing of Dante, despite his yearning, from direct speech with the Greeks. Likewise Petrarch, although a half-century nearer to the Renaissance, never mastered the language of Homer. Both looked, like Moses from Pisgah, to the land of heart's desire.

l. 90 to end. The noble tale of Ulysses, as well as the preceding splendid series of images, is in refreshing contrast to the horrible scenes we have witnessed. Dante owes nothing to Homer, whom he could not read. It is interesting to contrast Tennyson's ornate rehandling of this plain tale.

ll. 112-17. The Pillars of Hercules (on either side of the Strait of Gibraltar) marked for Dante as for the ancients, the western limit of the habitable world. The southern hemisphere was supposed to be covered by the ocean. To embark upon this unknown deep was to encounter real dangers enhanced by imagined and unimaginable terrors.

l. 133. The mountain is supposed to be that of Purgatory. The age of the great voyagers was yet distant, and anything could be imagined, for the other side of the world was as unknown as is the other side of the moon.

*Canto Ventesimosettimo*

**K**

## CANTO VENTESIMOSETTIMO

- 1 Già era dritta in su la fiamma e queta,  
per non dir più, e già da noi sen già  
con la licenza del dolce Poeta;  
4 Quando un' altra, che dietro a lei venia,  
ne fece volger gli occhi alla sua cima,  
per un confuso suon che fuor n' uscia.  
7 Come il bue Cicilian che mugghiò prima  
col pianto di colui (e ciò fu dritto)  
che l' avea temperato con sua lima,  
10 Mugghiava con la voce dell' afflitto,  
sì che, con tutto ch' ei fosse di rame,  
pure c' pareva dal dolor trafitto:  
13 Così per non aver via nè forame  
dal principio nel foco in suo linguaggio  
si convertivan le parole grame.  
16 Ma poscia ch' ebber colto lor viaggio  
su per la punta, dandole quel guizzo  
che dato avea la lingua in lor passaggio,  
19 Udimmo dire: 'O tu, a cui io drizzo  
la voce, e che parlavi mo Lombardo,  
dicendo: "issa ten va, più non t' adizzo:"  
22 Perch' io sia giunto forse alquanto tardo,  
non t' incresca restare a parlar meco:  
vedi che non incresce a me, ed ardo.  
25 Se tu pur mo in questo mondo cieco  
caduto sei di quella dolce terra  
Latina ond' io mia colpa tutta reco,  
28 Dimmi se i Romagnuoli han pace o guerra;  
ch' io fui de' monti là intra Urbino  
e il giogo di che 'l Tever si disserra.'  
31 Io era ingiusto ancora attento e chino,  
quando il mio Duca mi tentò di costa,  
dicendo: 'Parla tu, questi è Latino.'  
34 Ed io ch' avea già pronta la risposta,  
senza indugio a parlare incominciai:  
'O anima, che se' laggiù nascosta,

CANTO XXVII. *Eighth Circle: Pouch 8. Guido da Montefeltro and Pope Boniface*

- 1 The flame became erect and quiet now  
to speak no more, and now was passing on,  
nor did the gentle Poet disallow;  
4 When after it there came another one  
which made us eye its summit, whence found vent  
a vague and indistinguishable tone.  
7 As the Sicilian bull, which with lament  
of him was first to bellow ('twas his due!)  
who gave it fashion with his instrument,  
10 Bellowed with voice of every victim new,  
so that, for all it was of brazen plate,  
yet it appeared with anguish stricken through:  
13 Thus, having at their source not any gate  
nor outlet from the fire, into its mode  
of speech were turned the words disconsolate.  
16 But afterward, when they had found a road  
up through the point, transmitting it the same  
quiver in passing which the tongue bestowed,  
19 We heard it say: 'O thou at whom I aim  
my voice, who spak'st the tongue of Lombardy,  
saying,—“Now go, no more I urge, O flame!”'  
22 To pause and speak be irksome not to thee,  
what though I come a little late withal:  
thou seest, although I burn, it irks not me.  
25 If from that sweet Italian land thou fall  
but now into this world of blinded souls,—  
for thence I came with my transgression all,—  
28 Say, have they peace or war, the Romagnoles?  
for I was from the mountains there between  
Urbino and the range whence Tiber rolls.'  
31 Still was I bended down, with eager mien,  
when now my Leader touched me on the side,  
saying: 'Speak thou,—Italian he has been.'  
34 And I, well knowing what should be replied,  
began discoursing without hesitation:  
'O spirit, thou who dost thereunder hide,

- 37 Romagna tua non è, e non fu mai,  
senza guerra ne' cor de' suoi tiranni;  
ma 'n palese nessuna or vi lasciai.
- 40 Ravenna sta come stata è molti anni:  
l'aquila da Polenta la si cova,  
sì che Cervia ricopre co' suoi vanni.
- 43 La terra che fe' già la lunga prova,  
e di Franceschi sanguinoso mucchio,  
sotto le branche verdi si ritrova.
- 46 Il Mastin vecchio, e il nuovo da Verrucchio,  
che fecer di Montagna il mal governo,  
là dove soglion, fan de' denti succhio.
- 49 Le città di Lamone e di Santerno  
conduce il leoncel dal nido bianco,  
che muta parte dalla state al verno;
- 52 E quella a cui il Savio bagna il fianco,  
così com' ella sie' tra il piano e il monte,  
tra tirannia si vive e stato franco.
- 55 Ora chi sei ti prego che ne conte:  
non esser duro più ch' altri sia stato,  
se il nome tuo nel mondo tegna fronte.'
- 58 Poscia che il foco alquanto ebbe rugghiato  
al modo suo, l'acuta punta mosse  
di qua, di là, e poi diè cotal fiato:
- 61 'S'io credessi che mia risposta fosse  
a persona che mai tornasse al mondo,  
questa fiamma staria senza più scosse:
- 64 Ma perocchè giammai di questo fondo  
non tornò vivo alcun, s' i' odo il vero,  
senza tema d'infamia ti rispondo.
- 67 Io fui uom d'arme, e poi fui cordelliero,  
credendomi, sì cinto, fare ammenda:  
e certo il creder mio veniva intero,
- 70 Se non fosse il gran Prete, a cui mal prenda,  
che mi rimise nelle prime colpe;  
e come e quare voglio che m'intenda.
- 73 Mentre ch'io forma fui d'ossa e di polpe,  
che la madre mi diè, l'opere mie  
non furon leonine, ma di volpe.

- 37 In thy Romagna ever inclination  
for war her tyrants harbour; but no plans  
for open war left I in preparation.
- 40 As stood she many a year, Ravenna stands:  
there doth the Eagle of Polenta brood  
so that she covers Cervia with her vans.
- 43 The town that gave proof of long fortitude,  
and in a bloody heap the Frenchmen threw,  
under the Green Paws now is re-subdued.
- 46 Verrucchio's ancient Mastiff and the new,  
who ill disposal of Montagna made,  
still flesh their fangs where they are wont to do.
- 49 Lamone's and Santerno's towns are swayed  
by the young Lion on an argent ground,  
'twixt summer and winter proved a renegade.
- 52 That town whereof the Savio laves the bound,  
as set between the mountain and the plain,  
so between tyranny and free is found.
- 55 Now who thou art I beg thee tell us twain:  
show not more hardness than another showed,  
so thy repute may in the world remain.'
- 58 After the fire in its peculiar mode  
had roared awhile, the pointed tip was quaking  
hither and yon, and then such breath bestowed:
- 61 'If I supposed myself as answer making  
to one who ever could return on high  
into the world, this flame should stand unshaking:
- 64 But since none from this yawning cavity  
ever returned alive, if truth I hear,  
fearless of infamy, do I reply.
- 67 I was a man of arms, then Cordelier,  
hoping to make amends, begirded so:  
and this my hope was coming true, no fear,
- 70 But for the Priest Supreme, betide him woe!  
who put me back into my sins of old;  
and how and wherefore I would have thee know.
- 73 While I was yet a tenant of that mould  
of bone and pulp my mother gave, my bent  
was ever of the fox, not lion-bold.

- 76 Gli accorgimenti e le coperte vic  
io seppi tutte; e sì menai lor arte,  
ch' al fine della terra il suono uscìe.
- 79 Quando mi vidi giunto in quella parte  
di mia etade, ove ciascun dovrebbe  
calar le vele e raccoglièr le sarte,
- 82 Ciò che pria mi piaceva, allor m' increbbe,  
e pentuto e confesso mi rendei;  
ahi miser lasso! e giovato sarebbe.
- 85 Lo Principe de' nuovi Farisei,  
avendo guerra presso a Laterano,  
e non con Saracin, nè con Giudei;
- 88 Chè ciascun suo nimico era Cristiano,  
e nessuno era stato a vincer Acri,  
nè mercatante in terra di Soldano:
- 91 Nè sommo officio, nè ordini sacri  
guardò in sè, nè in me quel capestro  
che solca far li suoi cinti più macri.
- 94 Ma come Constantin chiese Silvestro  
dentro Siratti a guarir della lebbre,  
così mi chiese questi per maestro
- 97 A guarir della sua superba febbre:  
domandommi consiglio, ed io tacetti,  
perchè le sue parole parver ebbre.
- 100 E poi mi disse: "Tuo cor non sospetti:  
finor t' assolvo, e tu m' insegna fare  
sì come Penestrino in terra getti.
- 103 Lo ciel poss' io serrare e disserrare,  
come tu sai; però son due le chiavi,  
che il mio antecessor non ebbe care."
- 106 Allor mi pinser gli argomenti gravi  
là 've il tacer mi fu avviso il peggio,  
e dissi: "Padre, da che tu mi lavi
- 109 Di quel peccato, ov' io mo cader deggio,  
lunga promessa con l' attender corto  
ti farà trionfar nell' alto seggio."
- 112 Francesco venne poi, com' io fui morto,  
per me; ma un de' neri Cherubini  
gli disse: "Non portar; non mi far torto.

- 76 I knew all wiles and ways to circumvent,  
and plied the craft of them with such avail  
that to the ends of earth the rumour went.
- 79 When I began to feel the years prevail,  
arrived that time of life when one had need  
to coil the tackle up and take in sail,
- 82 What pleased before, now grieved me: so with heed  
to penance and confession I withdrew;  
ah, hapless! and it had availed indeed.
- 85 The Prince of the new Pharisees, in view  
of Lateran, having a war in hand,—  
and not with Saracen, and not with Jew,
- 88 For all his enemies were Christian, and  
not one of them at Acre's fall was nigh,  
nor yet a trader in the Soldan's land,—
- 91 Neither his Holy Orders nor his high  
office regarded, nor that cord of mine  
which used to make more lean those girt thereby.
- 94 But as within Soracte, Constantine  
besought Sylvester heal his leprosy,  
likewise, his fevered pride to medicine,
- 97 Did this man seek out as physician me:  
counsel he craved, and I deemed silence just,  
because his language drunken seemed to be.
- 100 At length he said: "Let not thy heart mistrust;  
henceforward I absolve thee: teach me how  
to level Palestrina with the dust.
- 103 I have the power to shut, as knowest thou,  
and open Heaven: whence double are the keys  
which my foregoer held not dear enow."
- 106 Constrained me weighty arguments like these,  
to such a point that silence seemed unfit:  
"Father, since thou assurest me release
- 109 From that transgression which I must commit,  
long promise with short keeping," so I said,  
"will make thee triumph in thy lofty Seat."
- 112 Saint Francis came for me, when I was dead;  
but shouted one of the black Cherubim:  
"Convey him not, nor wrong me; for instead

- 115 Venir se ne dee giù tra' miei meschini,  
perchè diede il consiglio frodolente,  
dal quale in qua stato gli sono a' crini;  
118 Ch' assolver non si può chi non si pente,  
nè pentere e volere insieme puossi,  
per la contradizion che nol consente.”  
121 O me dolente! come mi riscossi,  
quando mi prese, dicendomi: “Forse  
tu non pensavi ch' io loico fossi!”  
124 A Minos mi portò: e quegli attorse  
otto volte la coda al dosso duro,  
e, poi che per gran rabbia la si morse,  
127 Disse: “Questi è de' rei del foco furo”:  
perch' io là dove vedi son perduto,  
e sì vestito andando mi rancuro.”  
130 Quand' egli ebbe il suo dir così compiuto,  
la fiamma dolorando si partio,  
torcendo e dibattendo il corno acuto.  
133 Noi passammo oltre, ed io e il Duca mio,  
su per lo scoglio infino in sull' altr' arco  
che copre il fosso, in che si paga il fio  
136 A quei che scommettendo acquistan carco.

- 115 He must go down among my minions grim,  
because he gave the counsel fraudulent,  
from which time forth I have been dogging him.
- 118 For none can be absolved but he repent,  
nor can a man repent and will withal,  
for contradictories do not consent."
- 121 Alas for me! O how I trembled all  
what time he took me, saying: "Can it be  
thou didst not think that I was logical?"
- 124 Down unto Minos then he carried me,  
who twined with eightfold tail his stubborn frame,  
and, after he had gnawed it furiously,
- 127 Said: "'Tis a sinner for the thievish flame":  
whence, where thou seest me, am I forlorn,  
and, going thus attired, bemoan my shame.'
- 130 When he had thus his testimony borne,  
the flame with anguished utterance withdrew,  
twisting about and tossing the sharp horn.
- 133 We passed along, my Guide and I, up to  
the next arch of the viaduct, whence showed  
that moat of Hell wherein is paid their due
- 136 To those who, severing, make up their load.

## NOTES

*The artistic parallel with the preceding Canto is notable. In the Paradiso we shall find explicit illustration of the principle that the spiritual state of the Christian who stoops to guile is more deplorable than that of the pagan.*

l. 7. The brazen bull in which were roasted alive the victims of the tyrant Phalaris, who first tested it upon its maker—very properly, subjoins Dante.

l. 28. The Romagna is a rather indeterminate but persistent designation for that part of Italy between Apennine and Adriatic, south of the Po. 'The men of that region are exceptionally strong and independent in character, and often turbulent in action. Cf. *Purg.* xiv. 92 and following lines.

l. 41. The Polenta family from which had sprung Francesca, and which was to be Dante's best shield.

l. 43. Forlì, where a French army had suffered a bloody defeat by the person addressed.

l. 46. 'The Malatesta of Rimini, the bloody, treacherous tyrants to whose fangs poor Francesca had been thrown.

ll. 49-54. Faenza and Imola, as well as Cesena, are named by their rivers. As in the case of Forlì the cognizance of the ruling family is mentioned. The renegade is Maghinardo of the Pagani, who is called the demon of the family in *Purgatorio* xiv. South of the Apennine, he is a Gueff; in his own country, a Ghibelline. Winter and summer, in Dantean metonymy, are north and south. The cognizance of the Pagani was 'a lion azure on a field argent' (*nido bianco*, l. 50). The 'green paws' of l. 45 designate the green lion on the shield of the Ordelaffi, then masters of Forlì.

l. 56. *Another*, i.e. Dante himself.

l. 61. Guido da Montefeltro, the astute Christian, is contrasted to his disadvantage with the noble pagan Ulysses. There is another contrast between Guido and his son Buonconte in *Purgatory* (Canto v). These are three of the longer tales in the Poem.

l. 70. Pope Boniface VIII.

ll. 85 ff. Palestrina (ancient Præneste), stronghold of the powerful Colonna family, could be seen from the Lateran, then the seat of the popes. Boniface, at the instance of Guido, promised amnesty and then destroyed the place. The barbarous vengeance of the Colonna at Alagna shocked even

Dante, hostile as he was to Boniface, and is sublimely commemorated in *Purg.* xx.

ll. 94-7. As Emperor Constantine sought out Pope Sylvester who had taken refuge in a cavern of Mount Soracte, so the Pope sought the speaker in his monastic retreat.

ll. 112 ff. For the soul of Guido's son, Buonconte, there is a similar contention (*Purg.* v). Both were probably suggested by the old story of Michael and the Devil contending for the body of Moses (*Jude*, 9). In both cases the truth emphasized is that salvation depends upon the state of the soul at the end. In the case of Guido the absolution of a pope proves unavailing. Similarly, in the case of Manfred (*Purg.* iii), excommunication proves impotent.

ll. 118-19. So the King in *Hamlet* reasons: 'May one be pardoned and retain the offence?'

ll. 121-9. For the significance of the serpentine windings of the tail of Minos, see the beginning of Canto v. But his gesture in biting his tail! How all human values are reversed! Guido, after an eminently successful career at the close of which he had humbled himself to make his peace with God, finds after death the arms of the holy Francis open for him. Against him whom even Francis would pardon, the executor of Divine vengeance is singularly indignant. And it is all so sudden: 'Saint Francis came for me when I was dead!'

But even Francis cannot prevail against the devil who plants himself upon the Categorical Imperative.

'The sin that practice burns into the blood,  
And not the one dark hour which brings remorse,  
Will brand us after, of whose fold we be.'

(Tennyson, *Melhu and Vivien*, ll. 760 ff.)

l. 136. Who add by dividing—making up their load of sin by disuniting others.

## CANTO VENTESIMOTTAVO

- 1 Chi poria mai pur con parole sciolte  
dicer del sangue e delle piaghe appieno,  
ch' i' ora vidi, per narrar più volte?
- 4 Ogni lingua per certo verria meno  
per lo nostro sermone e per la mente,  
ch' hanno a tanto comprender poco seno.
- 7 S' ei s' adunasse ancor tutta la gente  
che già in sulla fortunata terra  
di Puglia fu del suo sangue dolente
- 10 Per li Troiani, e per la lunga guerra  
che dell' anella fc' sì alte spoglie,  
come Livio scrive, che non erra:
- 13 Con quella che senti di colpi doglie  
per contrastare a Roberto Guiscardo,  
e l' altra, il cui ossame ancor s' accoglie
- 16 A Ceperan, là dove fu bugiardo  
ciascun Pugliese, e là da 'Tagliacozzo  
ove senz' arme vinse il vecchio Alardo:
- 19 E qual forato suo membro, e qual mozzo  
mostrasse, da equar sarebbe nulla  
al modo della nona bolgia sozzo.
- 22 Già veggia per mezzul perdere o lulla,  
com' io vidi un, così non si pertugia,  
rotto dal mento infin dove si trulla:
- 25 Tra le gambe pendevan le minugia;  
la corata pareva, e il tristo sacco  
che merda fa di quel che si trangugia.
- 28 Mentre che tutto in lui veder m' attacco,  
guardommi, e con le man s' aperse il petto,  
dicendo: 'Or vedi come io mi dilacco:
- 31 Vedi come storpiato è Maometto.  
Dinanzi a me sen va piangendo Ali  
fesso nel volto dal mento al ciuffetto:
- 34 E tutti gli altri che tu vedi qui,  
seminator di scandalo e di scisma  
fur vivi; e però son fessi così.

CANTO XXVIII

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 9. Sowers of Discord*

- 1 Who ever in words released from laws of rime  
could fully of the blood and wounds report  
that now I saw, though telling many a time?
- 4 Every tongue would certainly fall short,  
because the heart and speech of humankind  
have little compass to contain such hurt.
- 7 Could ever all the people be combined  
who in Apulia wept their blood poured out  
upon the fateful land time out of mind
- 10 By Trojans, and in that long war, the rout  
which issued in the mighty spoil of rings,  
as Livy writes, whose word we cannot doubt;
- 13 With those who bore the brunt of buffetings  
resisting Robert Guiscard; and that horde  
whose bones the plowshare to this day upflings
- 16 At Ceperano, where each Apulian lord  
proved faithless; and at Tagliacozzo's field  
where aged Erard conquered without sword:
- 19 And all their mutilated limbs revealed,  
it would be naught to that dismemberment  
in the ninth pouch obscenely unconcealed.
- 22 No cask that middle board or stave forwent  
was ever cleft so wide as one I saw  
ripped from the chin clean down to fundament:
- 25 Between the legs hung down the viscera;  
the vitals showed and the foul pouch thereunder  
that turns to ordure what goes in the maw.
- 28 While I am gazing at him full of wonder  
he eyes me and both hands in breast he plants,  
saying: 'Look how I tear myself asunder,
- 31 How mangled is Mohammed! In advance  
of me with weeping goes along Alee,  
cleft chin to forelock in the countenance.
- 34 And all the others whom thou here dost see  
were sowers of scandal and schismatic feud  
while living, and hence are cleft so cruelly.

- 37 Un diavolo è qua dietro che n' accisma  
sì crudelmente, al taglio della spada  
rimettendo ciascun di questa risma,  
40 Quando avem volta la dolente strada;  
perocchè le ferite son richiuse  
prima ch' altri dinanzi gli rivada.  
43 Ma tu chi se' che in sullo scoglio muse,  
forse per indugiar d' ire alla pena,  
ch' è giudicata in sulle tue accuse?"  
46 'Nè morte il giunse ancor, nè colpa il mena,'  
rispose il mio Maestro, 'a tormentarlo;  
ma per dar lui esperienza piena,  
49 A me, che morto son, convien menarlo  
per lo inferno quaggiù di giro in giro:  
e questo è ver così com' io ti parlo.'  
52 Più fur di cento che, quando l' udiro,  
s' arrestaron nel fosso a riguardarmi,  
per maraviglia obbliando il martiro.  
55 'Or di' a Fra Dolcin dunque che s' armi,  
tu che forse vedrai lo sole in breve,  
s' egli non vuol qui tosto seguitarmi,  
58 Sì di vivanda che stretta di neve  
non rechi la vittoria al Noarese,  
ch' altrimenti acquistar non saria lieve.'  
61 Poi che l' un piè per girsene sospese,  
Maometto mi disse esta parola,  
indi a partirsi in terra lo distese.  
64 Un altro, che forata avea la gola  
e tronco il naso infin sotto le ciglia,  
e non avea ma' ch' un' orecchia sola,  
67 Restato a riguardar per maraviglia  
con gli altri, innanzi agli altri aprì la canna  
ch' era di fuor d' ogni parte vermiglia;  
70 E disse: 'O tu, cui colpa non condanna,  
e cui io vidi su in terra Latina,  
se troppa simiglianza non m' inganna,  
73 Rimembriti di Pier da Medicina,  
se mai torni a veder lo dolce piano,  
che da Vercelli a Marcabò dichina.

- 37 A devil is behind us, who with crude  
cleavage is carving, to the edge of sword  
putting each member of this multitude,  
40 When we have circled round the path abhorred;  
for lo! the gashes reunited are  
ere we revisit that infernal lord.
- 43 But who art thou who musest on the scar,  
perchance because reluctant to go hence  
to punishment, self-sentenced at the bar?’
- 46 ‘Death has not reached him yet, nor has offence,’  
my Master answered, ‘to this torment led;  
but to procure him full experience,
- 49 It is my bounden duty, who am dead,  
to lead him down through Hell from round to round:  
as I speak with thee, this is truly said.’
- 52 More than a hundred, when they heard this sound,  
stood still within the moat at me to peer,  
forgetting in their wonder every wound.
- 5 ‘Well then, to Fra Dolcin this message bear,  
since thou, perchance, wilt shortly see the sun,  
that if he would not quickly join me here,
- 58 Let him be armed with food, or be undone  
by the Novarese, because of stress of snow:  
else were their victory not so lightly won.’
- 61 When he had lifted up one foot to go,  
Mohammed spoke to me such words as those,  
then stretched it to the ground, departing so.
- 64 Another, who with slitted gullet goes,  
and who withal has but a single ear,  
and close beneath the eyebrows cleft the nose,
- 67 Stopping for wonder with the rest to stare,  
opened before that mutilated throng  
his gullet, which was crimson everywhere,
- 70 And said: ‘O thou by pangs of guilt unwrung,  
whom up in Latin country long ago  
I saw, unless undue resemblance wrong,
- 73 Remember, Pier da Medicina’s woe  
if thou return to see the lovely plain  
that from Vercelli slopes to Marcabò.

- 76 E fa saper ai due miglior di Fano,  
a messer Guido ed anco ad Angioiello  
che, se l'antiveder qui non è vano,  
79 Gittati saran fuor di lor vasello,  
e mazzerati presso alla Cattolica,  
per tradimento d'un tiranno fello.  
82 Tra l'isola di Cipri e di Maiolica  
non vide mai sì gran fallo Nettuno,  
non da pirati, non da gente Argolica.  
85 Quel traditor che vede pur con l'uno,  
e tien la terra, che tal è qui meco  
vorrebbe di vedere esser digiuno,  
88 Farà venirli a parlamento seco;  
poi farà sì che al vento di Focara  
non farà lor mestier voto nè preco.'  
91 Ed io a lui: 'Dimostrami e dichiara,  
se vuoi ch'io porti su di te novella,  
chi è colui dalla veduta amara.'  
94 Allor pose la mano alla mascella  
d'un suo compagno, e la bocca gli aperse  
gridando: 'Questi è desso, e non favella:  
97 Questi, scacciato, il dubitar sommerse  
in Cesare, affermando che il fornito  
sempre con danno l'attender sofferse.'  
100 O quanto mi pareva sbigottito  
con la lingua tagliata nella strozza,  
Curio, ch'a dire fu così ardito!  
103 Ed un ch'avea l'una e l'altra man mozza,  
levando i moncherin per l'aura fosca,  
sì che il sangue faceva la faccia sozza,  
106 Gridò: 'Ricordera' ti anche del Mosca,  
che dissi, lasso! "Capo ha cosa fatta,"  
che fu il mal seme per la gente toska.'  
109 Ed io gli aggiunsi: 'E morte di tua schiatta;  
perch'egli accumulando duol con duolo  
sen gio come persona trista e matta.  
112 Ma io rimasi a riguardar lo stuolo,  
e vidi cosa ch'io avrei paura,  
senza più grova, di contarla solo;

- 76 And speaking then to Fano's worthiest twain,  
Ser Guido and Ser Angiolello, say  
that, if our foresight here be nothing vain,  
79 With sack and stone shall they be cast away  
out of their ship, by a fell tyrant's guile,  
and perish hard by La Cattolica.  
82 From Cyprus westward to Majorca's isle,  
saw never Neptune so great outrage done  
by pirates or Argolic folk erewhile.  
85 That traitor who sees only with the one,  
and lords the city, sight of which one here  
would be delighted never to have known,  
88 Will summon them in parley to appear;  
then so will deal that neither vow shall be  
required against Focara's wind, nor prayer.'  
91 And I to him. 'Show and declare to me,  
if thou wouldst fain that word of thee be brought,  
him who deplores that sight so bitterly.'  
94 Therewith on a companion's jaw he caught,  
and with rude hand the mouth he open rent,  
crying: 'This is the wight, and he speaks not;  
97 This, this is he who, being in banishment,  
quenched doubt in Cæsar, saying: "To men prepared  
delay was ever found a detriment."'  
100 Oh, how disconsolate to me appeared,  
with tongue asunder in his gullet lopped,  
Curio, who in his speech so greatly dared!  
103 And one whose hands from both his wrists were chopped,  
the stumps uplifting so athwart the gloom  
that blood upon the face defiling dropped,  
106 Cried out: 'To memory let Mosca come,  
who said, alas! "A thing once done is sped!"  
which was to Tuscan people seed of doom.'  
109 'And death to all thy kin,' I adding said:  
whercon he went like person crazed with rue,  
heaping up sorrow upon sorrow's head.  
112 But I remained to look upon that crew,  
and saw a thing I should feel insecure  
even to tell without assurance new,

- 115 Se non che coscienza mi assicura,  
la buona compagnia che l'uom francheggia  
sotto l'osbergo del sentirsi pura.
- 118 Io vidi certo, ed ancor par ch'io 'l veggia,  
un busto senza capo andar, sì come  
andavan gli altri della trista greggia.
- 121 E il capo tronco tenea per le chiome,  
pesol con mano a guisa di lanterna,  
e quel mirava noi, e dicea: 'O me!'
- 124 Di sè faceva a sè stesso lucerna,  
ed cran due in uno, ed uno in due;  
com'esser può, Quei sa che sì governa.
- 127 Quando diritto al piè del ponte fue,  
levò il braccio alto con tutta la testa  
per appressarne le parole sue,
- 130 Che furo: 'Or vedi la pena molesta  
tu che, spirando, vai veggendo i morti:  
vedi se alcuna è grande come questa;
- 133 E perchè tu di me novella porti,  
sappi ch'io son Bertram dal Bornio, quelli  
che diedi al re giovane i mai conforti.
- 136 Io feci il padre e il figlio in sè ribelli:  
Achitofel non fe' più d'Ansalone  
e di David co' malvagi pungelli.
- 139 Perch'io partii così giunte persone,  
partito porto il mio cerebro, lasso!  
dal suo principio ch'è in questo troncone.
- 142 Così s'osserva in me lo contrapasso.'

- 115 If Conscience did not wholly reassure,  
that good companion which emboldens man  
beneath the conscious helm of feeling pure.
- 118 I truly saw, and seem to see again  
a headless body going by, as passed  
the others of that melancholy train;
- 121 And dangled by the tresses holds he fast  
the severed head, which like a lantern shows,  
and groans, 'Woe me!' gazing at us aghast.
- 124 Of self he made himself a lamp,—and those  
were two in one, and one in two were they;  
how that can be, Who so ordains, He knows.
- 127 Arriving just below the bridging way,  
the arm with head and all uplifted he,  
to bring the nearer what he had to say,
- 130 Which was: 'Now see the grievous penalty,  
thou who to view the dead dost breathing go,  
if any be as great as this one, see!
- 133 And that thou mayst bear tidings of me, know,  
Bertran de Born am I, who counsel fell  
did craftily on the Young King bestow,—
- 136 Made son and father each to each rebel:  
not upon Absalom and David more  
with wicked promptings wrought Ahithophel.
- 139 Because I parted those so bound of yore,  
woe worth the day, I carry now my brain  
cleft from its source within my body's core.
- 142 Thus retribution doth in me obtain.'

## NOTES

*'That moat of Hell wherein is paid their due to those who, severing,  
make up their load.'*

ll. 10-18. Trojans for Romans; the rings picked up on the field of Cannae; Robert Guiscard, Norman conqueror of Apulia; Ceperano, an important strategical point on the river Liris. Its betrayal to the enemy is regarded as leading up to the defeat of Manfred at Benevento. Even so it is not clear why Dante should have written Ceperano for Benevento (*Purg.* iii). Tagliacozzo, where young Conradin, nephew of Manfred, was captured, was gained by the prudence of the Frenchman Erard de Valéry.

ll. 25-31. Mohammed was regarded as a Christian schismatic. According to Benvenuto these disgusting particulars symbolize the conversion of the good doctrine in the mind of Mohammed to pollution which infects the world.

l. 32. The name of the famous son-in-law and successor of Mohammed is commonly printed 'Alī'. The form 'Alee' more closely represents the sound to the English ear.

In the original it will be noted that this and its accompanying rimed lines have the final ictus or stress on the ultimate syllable. Cases of this kind are extremely infrequent—seven only in the *Inferno*. Such verses in Italian are exceedingly abrupt, almost startling. This effect cannot, of course, be imitated in translation, because of the utterly different nature of our language, which is so prevalently monosyllabic that in a long poem the ictus necessarily falls, for the most part, on the final syllable of the line, so that what is a rare exception in Italian becomes the rule with us. Our poets vary the so-called heroic verse of five beats by more or less frequent use of the hendecasyllabic verse, i.e. verse in which the final stress falls on the penultimate syllable of the line.

In the present instance the three lines (32, 34, 36) seem to have been cut off by a sharp sudden blow, like that of the scimitar which mutilated Alee.

ll. 55-60. Fra Dolcino wished to lead men back to apostolic simplicity and was cruelly punished after having made a brave fight. The Novarese are his pursuers, the men of Novara.

ll. 73-5. This Pietro (Peter) of the ruling family of the small town of Medicina in the Romagna is said to have been persua-

sive in setting greater lords by the ears. Hence the emblematic slitting of the windpipe. The lovely plain is of course the regions of Lombardy and Venetia sloping from Vercelli in eastern Piedmont to the fortress of Marcabò, commanding the mouths of the Po.

ll. 76-90. This tyrant who sees but with one eye is Malatestino, now tyrant of Rimini, where Curio had advised Cæsar not to delay his advance on Rome. Focara is a squally headland on the Adriatic near La Cattolica, between Rimini and Fano. Of the two worthies of Fano made victims of the tyrant, little more is known. These warnings that Dante is asked to bear back to the world were perhaps suggested by Luke xvi. 27 ff., where Dives begs to have Lazarus go back to 'testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment'.

l. 102. No explanation is made why Curio should be punished for promoting an enterprise which Brutus and Cassius are punished for opposing! Curio's advice seems to be cited with approval in Dante's seventh epistle.

l. 106. Mosca of the Lamberti clan was he who advised the murder of young Buondelmonte, to which the origin of the great feud of the Guelfs and Ghibellines was attributed by tradition. See *Paradiso* xvi.

l. 134. This Provençal poet was the friend of Henry, called the Young King, eldest surviving son of Henry II of England.

## CANTO VENTESIMONONO

- 1 La molta gente e le diverse piaghe  
avean le luci mie sì inebriate,  
che dello stare a piangere cran vaghe;  
4 Ma Virgilio mi disse: 'Che pur guate?  
perchè la vista tua pur si soffolge  
laggiù tra l' ombre triste smozzicate?'  
7 Tu non hai fatto sì all' altre bolge:  
pensa, se tu annoverar le credi,  
che miglia ventidue la valle volge;  
10 E già la luna è sotto i nostri piedi:  
lo tempo è poco omai che n'è concesso,  
ed altro è da veder che tu non vedi.'  
13 'Se tu avessi,' rispos' io appresso,  
'Atteso alla cagion perch' io guardava,  
forse m' avresti ancor lo star dimesso.'  
16 Parte sen già, ed io retro gli andava,  
lo Duca, già facendo la risposta,  
e soggiungendo: 'Dentro a quella cava  
19 Dov' io teneva or gli occhi sì a posta,  
credo che un spirto del mio sangue pianga  
la colpa che laggiù cotanto costa.'  
22 Allor disse il Maestro: 'Non si franga  
lo tuo pensier da qui innanzi sopr' ello:  
attendi ad altro, ed ei là si rimanga;  
25 Ch' io vidi lui a piè del ponticello  
mostrarti, e minacciar forte col dito,  
ed udì 'l nominar Geri del Bello.  
28 Tu eri allor sì del tutto impedito  
sopra colui che già tenne Altaforte,  
che non guardasti in là; sì fu partito.'  
31 'O Duca mio, la violenta morte  
che non gli è vendicata ancor,' diss' io,  
'per alcun che dell' onta sia consorte,  
34 Fece lui disdegnoso; ond' ei sen gío  
senza parlarmi, sì com' io stimo;  
ed in ciò m' ha e' fatto a sè più pio.'

## CANTO XXIX

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 10. Counterfeiters of Metals*

- 1 The many people and strange wounds did steep  
mine eyes with tears, and made them drunken so  
that they were craving, but to stay and weep.
- 4 But Virgil asked me: 'Whereon gazest thou?  
what may it be that still thy sight beguiles  
to rest upon sad mangled shades below?
- 7 'Thou wast not wont to do so otherwhiles:  
consider, wouldst thou make the count complete,  
the valley circles two and twenty miles,
- 10 And now the moon is underneath our feet;  
brief is the time vouchsafed us for the way,  
and more to see than here thy glances meet.'
- 13 'Hadst thou but heeded,' did I answering say,  
'the reason why my gaze was bended there,  
perchance thou wouldst have granted longer stay.'
- 16 Already did my Leader forward fare,  
I following while making my reply,  
subjoining then thereto: 'Within that lair
- 19 Whereon so steadfastly I bent mine eye,  
methinks a spirit of my blood complains  
about the crime that costs down there so high.'
- 22 Then said the Master: 'Baffle not thy brains  
henceforth with anxious thought concerning this;  
mind other thing, although he there remains:
- 25 For him I saw beneath the pontifice  
menacing thee with finger vehement,  
Geri del Bello named in the abyss.
- 28 But thou wast at that moment all intent  
on him who once held Hautefort,—thus the name  
thou heardst not, nor didst look, until he went.'
- 31 'Dear Guide, the violent death that on him came,  
for which,' said I, 'unpaid remains the score,  
by any one a partner in the shame,
- 34 Made him indignant; whence he passed before  
getting speech with me, if I guess aright,  
and so has made me pity him the more.'

- 37 Così parlammo infino al loco primo  
che dello scoglio l'altra valle mostra,  
se più lume vi fosse, tutto ad imo.
- 40 Quando noi fummo in sull'ultima chiostra  
di Malebolge, sì che i suoi conversi  
potean parere alla veduta nostra,
- 43 Lamenti saettaron me diversi,  
che di pietà ferrati avean gli strali:  
ond'io gli orecchi colle man copersi.
- 46 Qual dolor fora, se degli spedali  
di Valdichiana tra il luglio e il settembre,  
e di Maremma e di Sardigna i mali
- 49 Fossero in una fossa tutti insieme;  
tal era quivi, e tal puzzo n'usciva,  
qual suol venir delle marcite membre.
- 52 Noi discendemmo in sull'ultima riva  
del lungo scoglio, pur da man sinistra,  
ed allor fu la mia vista più viva
- 55 Giù ver lo fondo, là 've la ministra  
dell'alto Sire, infallibil giustizia,  
punisce i falsator che qui registra.
- 58 Non credo che a veder maggior tristizia  
fosse in Egina il popol tutto infermo,  
quando fu l'acer sì pien di malizia,
- 61 Che gli animali infino al picciol vermo  
cascarono tutti, e poi le genti antiche,  
secondo che i poeti hanno per fermo,
- 64 Si ristorar di seme di formiche;  
ch'era a veder per quella oscura valle  
languir gli spirti per diverse biche.
- 67 Qual sopra il ventre, e qual sopra le spalle  
l'un dell'altro giacea, e qual carpone  
si trasmutava per lo tristo calle.
- 70 Passo passo andavam senza sermone,  
guardando ed ascoltando gli ammalati,  
che non potean levar le lor persone.
- 73 Io vidi due sedere a sè poggiati,  
come a scaldar si poggia tegghia a tegghia,  
dal capo al piè di schianze maculati:

- 37 Thus we conversed as far as the first height  
which from the bridge the neighbour valley shows  
quite to the bottom, were there but more light.
- 40 When we were over the last cloister-close  
of the Malpouches, so that to our view  
all its lay brothers could themselves disclose,
- 43 Strange lamentations pierced me through and through,  
which had their arrows barbed with pity all:  
whence with my hands I shut mine ears thereto.
- 46 If from Chiana's every hospital,  
'twixt July and September, all the sick,  
Maremma's and Sardinia's withal,
- 49 Were in one trench together crowded thick:  
so woeful was it here, and such a scent  
as out of putrid limbs is wont to reek.
- 52 Upon the final bank we made descent  
from the long bridge, and still did leftward fare;  
and then my vision, growing keener, went
- 55 Down tow'rd the bottom of the pocket, where  
the High Lord's handmaid, Equity condign,  
punishes falsifiers apportioned there.
- 58 It was no greater sorrow, I opine,  
to see Ægina's people all infirm,—  
what time the atmosphere was so malign
- 61 That animals, down to the little worm,  
fell stricken, and the ancient people then,  
as poets for a certainty affirm,
- 64 Were from the seed of ants restored again,—  
than now to see, throughout that dim abode,  
languish in ghastly stack the souls of men.
- 67 They lie across the paunch, the shoulders load,  
of one another, and some are creeping round  
shifting their place along the dismal road.
- 70 Step after step we went without a sound,  
looking, and listening to the sick ones, who  
could not lift up their persons from the ground.
- 73 I saw, on one another leaning, two  
(as pan is propped against a pan to dry)  
all scab from head to heel: I never knew

- 76 E non vidi giammai menare stregghia  
da ragazzo aspettato dal signorso,  
nè da colui che mal volentier vegghia;
- 79 Come ciascun menava spesso il morso  
dell' unghie sopra sè per la gran rabbia  
del pizzicor, che non ha più soccorso.
- 82 E sì tracvan giù l' unghie la scabbia,  
come coltel di scardova le scaglie,  
o d' altro pesce che più larghe l' abbia.
- 85 'O tu che colle dita ti dismaglie,'  
cominciò il Duca mio all' un di loro,  
'e che fai d' esse tal volta tanaglie,
- 88 Dinne s' alcun Latino è tra costoro  
che son quinc' entro, se l' unghia ti basti  
eternalmente a cotesto lavoro.'
- 91 'Latin sem noi, che tu vedi sì guasti  
qui ambedue,' rispose l' un piangendo:  
'ma tu chi se', che di noi domandasti?'
- 94 E il Duca disse: 'Io son un che discendo  
con questo vivo giù di balzo in balzo,  
e di mostrar l' inferno a lui intendo.'
- 97 Allor si ruppe lo comun rincalzo;  
e tremando ciascuno a me si volse  
con altri che l' udiron di rimbalzo.
- 100 Lo buon Maestro a me tutto s' accolse,  
dicendo: 'Di' a lor ciò che tu vuoi.'  
Ed io incominciai, poscia ch' ei volse:
- 103 'Se la vostra memoria non s' imboli  
nel primo mondo dall' umane menti,  
ma s' ella viva sotto molti soli,
- 106 Ditemi chi voi siete e di che genti:  
la vostra sconcia e fastidiosa pena  
di palesarvi a me non vi spaventi.'
- 109 'Io fui d' Arezzo, ed Albergo da Siena,'  
rispose l' un, 'mi fe' mettere al foco;  
ma quel perch' io mori' qui non mi mena.
- 112 Ver è ch' io dissi a lui, parlando a gioco,  
io mi saprei levar per l' aere a volo:  
e quei, che avea vaghezza e senno poco,

- 76 A stable-boy so vigorously ply  
the currycomb because his master watches,  
or one who keeps awake unwillingly,  
79 As each of these incontinently scratches  
himself with biting nails, for frenzy mad  
of itching, which no other succour matches.  
82 So was the tetter which their bodies clad  
flayed from them, as from bream knife scrapes the  
or other fish, if any larger had. [scales  
85 'O thou whose every finger thee dismails,'  
so did my Guide to one of them begin,  
'and sometimes makest pincers of thy nails,  
88 Say if there be among those here within  
any Italian, so suffice thee thus  
thy nails forevermore upon thy skin.'  
91 'Italians both, whose plight so hideous  
thou seest,' weeping, one replied; 'but tell,  
who art thou that dost ask concerning us?'  
94 My Leader answered, 'Down from fell to fell  
I with this living man am travelling,  
and I came purposing to show him Hell.'  
97 Therewith the mutual trestle sundering,  
that couple turned round to me tremblingly,  
with others who by echo heard the thing.  
100 The gentle Master then drew close to me,  
suggesting: 'To thy mind expression give.'  
And as he willed, began I: 'So may be  
103 Your fame in the first world not fugitive,  
fading from human mind without a trace,  
but may it under many a sun still live,  
106 Declare me who ye are and of what race:  
do not, I pray, the revelation dread  
because of the foul punishment's disgrace.'  
109 'I was an Aretine,' one answering said,  
'Siena's Albert cast me in the fire;  
but what I died for nowise hither led.  
112 'Tis true I said, as did the whim inspire,  
that I could wing the air in flight: whereon  
he, who had little wit, but fond desire,

- 115 Volle ch'io gli mostrassi l' arte; e solo  
perch'io nol feci Dedalo, mi fece  
ardere a tal, che l'avea per figliuolo.
- 118 Ma nell'ultima bolgia delle diece  
me per alchimia che nel mondo usai  
dannò Minos, a cui fallar non lece.'
- 121 Ed io dissi al Poeta: 'Or fu giammai  
gente sì vana come la sanese?  
Certo non la francesca sì d' assai.'
- 124 Onde l' altro lebbroso che m' intese,  
rispose al detto mio: 'Trammene Stricca,  
che seppe far le temperate spese;
- 127 E Niccolò, che la costuma ricca  
del garofano prima discoperse  
nell' orto dove tal seme s' appicca;
- 130 E tranne la brigata in che disperse  
Caccia d' Ascian la vigna e la gran fronda,  
e l' Abbagliato suo senno proferse.
- 133 Ma perchè sappi chi sì ti seconda  
contra i Sancsi, aguzza ver me l' occhio  
sì che la faccia mia ben ti risponda;
- 136 Sì vedrai ch'io son l' ombra di Capocchio,  
che falsai li metalli con alchimia,  
e ti dei ricordar, se ben t' adocchio,
- 139 Com' io fui di natura buona scimia.'

- 115 Would fain be taught that cunning, and alone  
because no Dædalus I made him then,  
let me be burned by one who called him son.
- 118 But for my alchemy in the world of men  
did Minos, who is not allowed to err,  
doom me to this last pocket of the "ten".'
- 121 'Then to the Poet I: 'What people were  
ever so vain as are the Sieneſe?  
certainly not the French, by very far!'
- 124 'The other leper, hearing words like theſe,  
ſpoke up: 'Except me Stricca, reſolute  
for temperance in ſpending, if you pleaſe;
- 127 And Niccolò, the firſt to inſtitute  
the coſtly application of the clove  
within the garden where ſuch ſeed takes root;
- 130 Except the club where Caccia d'Ascian ſtrove  
to ſquander his great wood and vinery,  
and Abbagliato his vaſt wit to prove.
- 133 But that thou know who thus doth ſecond thee  
againſt the Sieneſe, now ſharpen ſo  
thine eye that well my face reſponds, and ſee!
- 136 I am the ſhadow of Capocchio  
who did by alchemy falſe metals ſhape;  
and, if I well deſcry thee, thou ſhouldſt know
- 139 The curious ſkill that made me Nature's ape.'

## NOTES

*Covered with itching scabs and scratching busily with their nails, the falsifiers of four different kinds (alchemists, impostors, debasers of coin, malicious liars) are afflicted with disguising or deforming diseases. As everywhere, there is some congruity of punishment and sin. Here, as at the close of the next Canto, Virgil takes Dante to task for being too deeply absorbed. Dante's apparent adhesion to the un-Christian custom of the vendetta is one of the several inconsistencies between creed and sentiment, without which he would not be like all the rest of us.*

ll. 27-9. Geri, a cousin of Dante's father, had been killed by one of the Sacchetti. The two families became formally reconciled about a score of years after the Poet's death. He 'who once held Hautefort' is Bertran de Born.

ll. 46-51. Undrained malarial regions. The Tuscan Maremma, so often referred to, is the wild moorland country near the seaboard south-west of Siena. The river Chiana stagnated in the level, marshy region between Tiber and Arno, where Lake Trasimene lies. The Arno, indeed, in prehistoric time, flowed into the Tiber. The region is now drained.

ll. 58-64. One of Ovid's tales. *Met.* vii.

ll. 103-8. The sympathy betrayed by these words and the whole bearing of the Poet is in strong contrast to his indignant contempt for the illustrious Guido da Montefeltro (in Canto xxvii).

ll. 109-17. The story is that a bishop of Siena, who called Albert son, ordered the burning of Griffolino, the Aretine, who was probably an ingenious precursor of those who have invented the aeroplane. Such were of old the rewards of the inventor and the student of nature! Griffolino is punished in both worlds.

l. 125. Examples of fashionable, ostentatious spendthrifts. Cloves imported from the far East at enormous expense. Siena, gay, elegant, rich, was the garden in which such seed took root. The club was of young men of fashion who tried to see which one could run through his fortune most swiftly and merrily. They were eminently successful in this enterprise, and their fame is still alive in their beautiful city.

l. 139. Shakespeare calls Julio Romano the ape of nature, one of the instances in which he may be echoing our Poet.



## CANTO TRENTESIMO

- 1 Nel tempo che Junone era crucciata  
per Semelè contra il sangue tebano,  
come mostrò una ed altra fiata,  
4 Atamante divenne tanto insano,  
che veggendo la moglie con due figli  
andar carcata da ciascuna mano,  
7 Gridò: 'Tendiam le reti, sì ch' io pigli  
la leonessa e i leoncini al varco:'  
e poi distese i dispietati artigli,  
10 Prendendo l' un che avea nome Learco,  
e rotollo, e percosselo ad un sasso;  
e quella s' annegò con l' altro carco.  
13 E quando la fortuna volse in basso  
l' altezza de' Troian che tutto ardiva,  
sì che insieme col regno il re fu casso;  
16 Ecuba trista misera e cattiva,  
poscia che vide Polissena morta,  
e del suo Polidoro in sulla riva  
19 Del mar si fu la dolorosa accorta,  
forsennata latrò sì come cane;  
tanto il dolor le fe' la mente torta.  
22 Ma nè di Tebe furie nè Troiane  
si vider mai in alcun tanto crude,  
non punger bestie, non che membra umane,  
25 Quant' io vidi in due ombre smorte e nude  
che mordendo correvan di quel modo  
che il porco quando del porcil si schiude.  
28 L' una giunse a Capocchio, ed in sul nodo  
del collo l' assannò sì che tirando  
grattar gli fece il ventre al fondo sodo.  
31 E l' Aretin, che rimase tremando,  
mi disse: 'Quel folletto è Gianni Schicchi,  
e va rabbioso altrui così conciando.'  
34 'O,' diss' io lui, 'se l' altro non ti ficchi  
li denti addosso, non ti sia fatica  
a dir chi è, pria che di qui si spicchi.'

CANTO XXX

*Eighth Circle: Pouch 10. Master Adam and Sinon of Troy*

- 1 In time when Juno had so angry grown  
for Semele, against the Theban strain,  
as she had more than once already shown,  
4 Then Athamas was stricken so insane  
that he, his very wife encountering,  
burdened on either hand with children twain,  
7 Cried out: 'Spread we the nets for capturing  
the lioness and whelps upon this ground';  
then, stretching forth his claws un pitying,  
10 He took the one Learchus named, and round  
whirled him, and round, and dashed him on a stone:  
herself, then, with her other charge, she drowned.  
13 Again, when Fortune had so overthrown  
the arrogance of Trojans all too brave,  
that king and kingdom were alike undone,  
16 Poor Hecuba, a wretched captive slave,  
when she had looked on dead Polyxena,  
and afterward, beside the ocean wave,  
19 The body of her Polydorus saw,  
barked like a dog, out of her senses then;  
so grief had wrung the soul of Hecuba.  
22 But never furies came to Theban ken,  
or Trojan, of so much ferocity  
in goading brutes, much less the limbs of men,  
25 As in two pallid, naked shades saw I,  
running along and biting in such kind  
as does the boar when loosened from the sty.  
28 One seized upon Capocchio, and behind  
his neck-joint fixed a fang so murderous  
it made the solid rock his belly grind.  
31 Said the Arctine, who stood there tremulous:  
'That goblin's Gianni Schicchi, and insane  
he goes about to mangle others thus.'  
34 'Oh!' said I, 'so the other may refrain  
from planting fangs in thee, let me persuade  
thee tell who 'tis ere it dart hence again.'

- 37 Ed egli a me: 'Quell' è l' anima antica  
di Mirra scellerata, che divenne  
al padre, fuor del dritto amore, amica.  
40 Questa a peccar con esso così venne,  
falsificando sè in altrui forma,  
come l' altro che là sen va sostenne,  
43 Per guadagnar la donna della torma,  
falsificare in sè Buoso Donati,  
testando, e dando al testamento norma.'  
46 E poi che i duc rabbiosi fur passati,  
sopra cu' io avea l' occhio tenuto,  
rivolsilo a guardar gli altri mal nati.  
49 Io vidi un fatto a guisa di liuto,  
pur ch' egli avesse avuta l' anguinaia  
tronca dall' altro che l' uomo ha forcuto.  
52 La grave idropisì, che sì dispaia  
le membra con l' umor che mal converte,  
che il viso non risponde alla ventraia,  
55 Faceva a lui tener le labbra aperte,  
come l' etico fa, che per la sete  
l' un verso il mento e l' altro in su riverte.  
58 'O voi, che senza alcuna pena siete  
(e non so io perchè) nel mondo gramo,'  
diss' egli a noi, 'guardate ed attendete  
61 Alla miseria del maestro Adamo;  
io ebbi vivo assai di quel ch' io volli,  
ed ora, lasso! un gocciol d' acqua bramo.  
64 Li ruscelletti che dei verdi colli  
del Casentin discendon giuso in Arno,  
facendo i lor canali freddi e molli,  
67 Sempre mi stanno innanzi, e non indarno;  
chè l' imagine lor vie più m' asciuga,  
che il male ond' io nel volto mi discarno.  
70 La rigida giustizia che mi fruga,  
tragge cagion del loco ov' io peccai,  
a metter più li miei sospiri in fuga.  
73 Ivi è Romena, là dov' io falsai  
la lega suggellata del Batista,  
perch' io il corpo su arso lasciai.

- 37 And he to me: 'That is the ancient shade  
of Myrrha, who in her abandoned mood  
illicit love unto her father made.  
40 Coming to sin with him, she understood  
to take an alien form; as who withdrew  
yonder, to win the queen mare of the stud,  
43 Made bold Buoso Donati's form to induce  
in counterfeit presentment, making will  
and testament in legal order true.'  
46 And when the rabid pair had passed, who still  
had riveted my gaze, I turning eyed  
the other malefactors starred so ill.  
49 One fashioned like a lute I then espied,  
if only at the groin were amputate  
the thighs, just at the point where they divide.  
52 'The heavy dropsy which doth so mismatch  
the limbs with ill-concocted humour thin,  
that face and loin are disproportionate,  
55 Compelled him so to hold his lips atwin  
as hectics do, for out of thirst he bent  
upward the one, the other tow'rd his chin.  
58 'O ye exempted from all punishment  
in this grim world and why I do not know,'—  
so he began,—'ah! look and be intent  
61 Upon the mode of Master Adam's woe:  
living, I had enough of what man wills,  
now crave one drop of water here below.  
64 'The rivulets to Arno from the hills  
descending through the Casentino green,  
cooling and freshening their little rills,  
67 Ever and not in vain, by me are seen,  
because their image is more withering  
than the disease that makes my visage lean.  
70 Rigorous Justice with its goading sting,  
takes vantage of the very region where  
I sinned, to give my sighs a nimbler wing.  
73 There is Romena, where the coin that bare  
the Baptist's image did I counterfeit:  
for which I left my body burnt up there.

- 76 Ma s'io vedessi qui l'anima trista  
di Guido, o d'Alessandro, o di lor frate,  
per fonte Branda non darei la vista.
- 79 Dentro c'è l'una già, se l'arrabbiate  
ombre che van dintorno dicon vero:  
ma che mi val, ch'ho le membra legate?
- 82 S'io fossi pur di tanto ancor leggiero  
ch'io potessi in cent'anni andare un'oncia,  
io sarei messo già per lo sentiero,
- 85 Cercando lui tra questa gente sconcia,  
con tutto ch'ella volge undici miglia,  
e men d'un mezzo di traverso non ci ha.
- 88 Io son per lor tra sì fatta famiglia:  
ei m'indussero a battere i fiorini,  
che avevan tre carati di mondiglia.'
- 91 Ed io a lui: 'Chi son li due tapini  
che fuman come man bagnate il verno,  
giacendo stretti a' tuoi destri confini?'
- 94 'Qui li trovai, e poi volta non dierno,'  
rispose, 'quand'io piovvi in questo greppo,  
e non credo che dieno in sempiterno.
- 97 L'una è la falsa che accusò Josoepo;  
l'altro è il falso Sinon greco da Troia:  
per febbre acuta gittan tanto leppo.'
- 100 E l'un di lor, che si recò a noia  
forse d'esser nomato sì oscuro,  
col pugno gli percosse l'epa croia:
- 103 Quella sonò come fosse un tamburo:  
e mastro Adamo gli percosse il volto  
col braccio suo che non parve men duro,
- 106 Dicendo a lui: 'Ancor che mi sia tolto  
lo mover, per le membra che son gravi,  
ho io il braccio a tal mestiere sciolto.'
- 109 Ond'ei rispose: 'Quando tu andavi  
al foco non l'avei tu così presto;  
ma sì e più l'avei quando coniavi.'
- 112 E l'idropico: 'Tu di' ver di questo;  
ma tu non fosti sì ver testimonio,  
là 've del ver a Troia fosti richiesto.'

- 76 But could I Alexander's wretched sprite,  
or Guido's, or their brothers', down here see,  
for Fontelbranda I would not give the sight.
- 79 One is already in, if truthful be  
what the mad shades that circle round me say,  
but since my limbs are tied, what steads it me.'
- 82 If yet enough of nimbleness had they  
to carry me an inch a hundred year,  
already had I started on the way
- 85 'To seek him 'mid this squalid rabble here,  
although eleven miles the round deploy,  
nor less than half a mile across appear.
- 88 'Through them in such a family am I:  
'twas they who instigated me to stamp  
the florins with three carats of alloy.'
- 91 'What wretched two,' said I, 'lie, scamp by scamp  
together, hard upon thy right confine,  
reeking, like to wet hand in winter's damp?'
- 94 And he replied: 'I found them here supine,  
when to this trough I rained; they've moved no more  
since then, nor ever will they, I opine.
- 97 She, who false witness against Joseph bore,  
he, Sinon the false Greek from Troy: intense  
the fever is that makes them reek so sore.'
- 100 And one of them, who seemed to take offence  
at being mentioned in a mode so mean,  
fisted forthwith his hidebound corpulence,
- 103 Which rumbled, as it were a tambourine;  
but Master Adam planted in his face  
an elbow no less vigorous, I ween,
- 106 Saying to him: 'Though I be held in place  
because of my obesity of loin,  
I have a limber arm for such a case.'
- 109 'When going to the stake,' did he rejoin,  
'thou didst not have an elbow half so free;  
but so, and more, when thou wast making coin.'
- 112 'That,' quoth the dropsied one, 'is verity;  
thou didst not witness to the truth so well  
when of the truth at Troy they questioned thee.'

- 115 'S' io dissi 'l falso, e tu falsasti il conio,'  
disse Sinone, 'e son qui per un fallo,  
e tu per più che alcun altro demonio.'
- 118 'Ricorditi, spergiuro, del cavallo,'  
rispose quel ch' avea enfiata l' epa;  
'e siati reo che tutto il mondo sallo.'
- 121 'E te sia rea la sete onde ti crepa,'  
disse il Greco, 'la lingua, e l' acqua marcia  
che il ventre innanzi a gli occhi sì t' assiepa.'
- 124 Allora il monetier: 'Così si squarcia  
la bocca tua per suo mal come suole;  
chè s' i' ho sete ed umor mi rinfarcia,
- 127 Tu hai l' arsurà e il capo che ti duole,  
e per leccar lo specchio di Narcisso,  
non vorresti a invitar molte parole.'
- 130 Ad ascoltarli er' io del tutto fisso,  
quando il Maestro mi disse: 'Or pur mira,  
che per poco è che teco non mi risso.'
- 133 Quand' io 'l senti' a me parlar con ira,  
volsimi verso lui con tal vergogna,  
ch' ancor per la memoria mi si gira.
- 136 E quale è quei che suo dannaggio sogna,  
che sognando desidera sognare,  
sì che quel ch' è, come non fosse, agogna;
- 139 Tal mi fec' io, non potendo parlare,  
che desiava scusarmi, e scusava  
me tuttavia, e nol mi credea fare
- 142 'Maggior difetto men vergogna lava,'  
disse il Maestro, 'che il tuo non è stato;  
però d' ogni tristizia ti disgrava:
- 145 E fa ragion ch' io ti sia sempre allato,  
se più avvien che fortuna t' accoglia  
ove sien genti in simigliante piato;
- 148 Chè voler ciò udire è bassa voglia.'

- 115 'Told I false tale, false coinage didst thou tell,'  
said Sinon, 'for one fault am I undone,  
but thou for more than other fiend of Hell.'  
118 'Bethink thee of the horse, thou perjured one,'  
the sinner of inflated belly cries,  
'that the world knows it, be thy malison.'  
121 'Thy malison the thirst that cracks and dries  
thy tongue,' the Greek said, 'and the filthy swill  
which makes that paunch a barrier to thine eyes.'  
124 'Thy mouth is gaping open to thine ill  
as usual,' thereon the coiner said,  
'for if I thirst and flux my belly fill,  
127 Thou hast the fever and the aching head;  
to lap the mirror of Narcissus, few  
the words of invitation thou wouldst need.'  
130 While I was listening absorbed,—'Now do  
go staring on!' the Master said to me,  
'a little more and we shall quarrel too.'  
133 Now when I heard him speak thus angrily,  
I turned me round toward him with such shame  
that still it circles through my memory.  
136 And even as he who of his harm doth dream,  
and, dreaming, doth to be a dreamer sigh,  
craving what is, as if it did but seem,  
139 Such, without power of utterance, grew I:  
longing to bring, I brought excuses in,  
yet did not think myself excused thereby.  
142 'Less shame would purge away a greater sin  
than thine has been,' at this the Master cried,  
'therefore disburden thee of all chagrin;  
145 And count that I am ever at thy side,  
if it fall out again that Fortune place  
thee where in such a brabble people bide:  
148 Because desire to hear the like is base.'

## NOTES

*Falsifiers: Personators, Counterfeiters, Malicious Accusers.*

ll. 1-12. Juno brought woe upon the royal house of Thebes on account of her jealousy of Semele, daughter of Cadmus and mother of Bacchus by Jupiter. Ino, sister of Semele, who had cared for Bacchus in his childhood, was punished as described here through the insanity of her husband, Athamas.

ll. 13-21. Dante knew nothing of 'Thebes or Pelops' line or the tale of Troy divine' except as told by the Latin poets. These terrible details of the legends of Ino and Hecuba are derived from Ovid. How much more would Hecuba have been to him had he been able to read *The Trojan Women* of Euripides, of which Gilbert Murray has made the glowing translation!

l. 31. See last Canto, lines 109 ff. and note.

l. 32. This gentleman of the house of Cavalcante was so famous an impersonator that his son appears to have adopted the ape as a family emblem (cf. Toynbee's *Dante Dictionary*). His story or legend has recently been popularized by Puccini's comic opera, *Gianni Schicchi*.

ll. 37-41. The sensational tale of Myrrha is found in Ovid, *Metam.* x. Dante felt that she deserved worse punishment than that of Dido and Tristram. Since Dante is fond of coupling classical with Biblical examples, it is rather strange that the similar incest practised by the daughters of Lot is not mentioned (Genesis, xix). Cf. lines 97-8.

l. 65. Casentino, upper valley of the Arno, above Arezzo, shut in by two chains of Apennine and closed at the north by Monte Falterona. See *Purgatorio* v and xiv. Alvernia, where St. Francis received the stigmata, overlooks the Casentino. Scene of the battle of Campaldino, in which Dante took part, and of the spiritual drama splendidly recorded in *Purgatorio* v, this lovely valley was a region upon which he dwelt in memory most fondly.

ll. 70-90. The florin had on one side the image of John the Baptist and on the other the Florentine lily. This and the Venetian ducat were the standard gold coins of those ages. As the credit of the Republic depended upon the faith that all the world had in the florin, to tamper with the coin amounted to treason.

Counts of Romena who, being in debt, employed Master

Adam, the famous Brescian expert, to debase the florin. The picturesque ruin of Romena, and the nearly dried-up Fontebranda that supplied it with water, are still there. That region and others, which in Dante's time were well wooded and well watered, are now denuded of forest and relatively arid.

*l.* 86. In the ninth pouch the circumference is twenty-two miles (Canto xxix, *l.* 9). The Pit is therefore a rapidly narrowing funnel, enormously wide at the top.

*ll.* 97-8. Potiphar's wife and Sinon the inventor of the famous 'wooden horse'. Such parallel instances from Scripture and classic Greek or Roman legend are a constant feature of the *Purgatorio*.

*l.* 117. Every single counterfeited florin being reckoned as a separate sin.

*l.* 128. In this smart retort Master Adam shows a familiarity with Greek mythology which comes well in play in such a contest of wits with the Homeric deceiver. There may be some moderns who will not resent being told that the mirror of Narcissus is a pool of clear water.

*ll.* 133 ff. Dante's shame is, perhaps, not so much for his idle curiosity as at being for the first time treated with something like contempt by the dignified Virgil. It is incident to our Poet's very human nature that he should be for the moment diverted by this lively exchange of amenities between the Greek falsifier and the Italian forger. We should not forget that this Poem is a record of the author's spiritual life with all its lights and shadows. If it be, as he terms it, 'the sacred poem', it is one to which not only *Heaven* has set its hand, but also *Earth* (see beginning of *Par.* xxv). If men have called it Divine, he himself called it simply his Comedy, thus greatly enlarging the scope of the art of comedy.

## CANTO TRENTESIMOPRIMO

- 1 Una medesima lingua pria mi morse,  
sì che mi tinse l' una e l' altra guancia,  
e poi la medicina mi riporse.
- 4 Così od' io che soleva la lancia  
d' Achille e del suo padre esser cagione  
prima di trista e poi di buona mancia.
- 7 Noi demmo il dosso al misero vallone  
su per la ripa che il cinge dintorno,  
attraversando senza alcun sermone.
- 10 Quivi era men che notte e men che giorno,  
sì che il viso m' andava innanzi poco:  
ma io senti' sonare un alto corno,
- 13 Tanto ch' avrebbe ogni tuon fatto fioco,  
che, contra sè la sua via seguitando,  
dirizzò gli occhi miei tutti ad un loco:
- 16 Dopo la dolorosa rotta, quando  
Carlo Magno perdè la santa gesta,  
non sonò sì terribilmente Orlando.
- 19 Poco portai in là volta la testa,  
che mi parve veder molte alte torri;  
ond' io: 'Maestro, di', che terra è questa?'
- 22 Ed egli a me: 'Però che tu trascorri  
per le tenebre troppo dalla lungi,  
avvien che poi nel 'maginare aborri.
- 25 Tu vedrai ben, se tu là ti congiungi,  
quanto il senso s' inganna di lontano:  
però alquanto più te stesso pungi.'
- 28 Poi caramente mi prese per mano,  
e disse: 'Pria che noi siam più avanti,  
acciocchè il fatto men ti paia strano,
- 31 Sappi che non son torri, ma giganti,  
e son nel pozzo intorno dalla ripa  
dall' umbilico in giuso tutti quanti.'
- 34 Come, quando la nebbia si dissipa,  
lo sguardo a poco a poco raffigura  
ciò che cela il vapor che l' aere stipa:

CANTO XXXI

*Descent: The Giants Towering around the Pit*

- 1 One selfsame tongue first bit these cheeks of mine,  
suffusing both of them with bashful blood,  
and then held forth to me the medicine.
- 4 Even so the lance (as I have understood)  
of Achilles and his father, was the source  
at first of evil guerdon and then good.
- 7 With backs to that sad vale, we took our course  
up by the bank engirding it around,  
traversing this with truce to all discourse.
- 10 Here less than night and less than day we found,  
whence little way before my sight could fare;  
but now I heard a bugle so resound
- 13 That thunder would be feeble to its blare:  
whereat mine eyes were counter to it cast  
upon one spot, and wholly centred there.
- 16 After the woeful battle, when at last  
was lost to Charlemagne the holy array,  
Roland blew not so terrible a blast.
- 19 Not long I held my head bended that way  
when many a lofty tower appeared to rise;  
whence I: 'What is this city, Master, say?'
- 22 And he replied to me: 'Because thine eyes  
traverse the darkness through too wide a space,  
befalls that fancy wanders in such wise.
- 25 Well shalt thou see, arriving at that place,  
how from afar the sense deceived may be:  
whence somewhat forward spur thyself apace.'
- 28 Taking me by the hand then tenderly,  
'Ere yet,' continued he, 'we farther go,  
so that the truth appear less strange to thee,
- 31 Not towers are these, but giants, must thou know,  
and in the Pit about the bank are they,  
from the navel downward, one and all below.'
- 34 As when the mist is vanishing away,  
little by little through the blotted air  
the gaze shapes out whatever hidden lay:

- 37 Così forando l' aura grossa e scura,  
più e più appressando in ver la sponda,  
fuggiemi errore, e cresce'mi paura.
- 40 Perocchè come in sulla cerchia tonda  
Montereggion di torri si corona;  
così la proda che il pozzo circonda
- 43 Torreggiavan di mezza la persona  
gli orribili giganti, cui minaccia  
Giove del cielo ancora quando tuona.
- 46 Ed io scorgeva già d' alcun la faccia,  
le spalle e il petto, e del ventre gran parte,  
e per le coste giù ambo le braccia.
- 49 Natura certo, quando lasciò l' arte  
di sì fatti animali, assai fe' bene,  
per torre tali esecutori a Marte:
- 52 E s' ella d' elefanti e di balene  
non si pente, chi guarda sottilmente  
più giusta e più discreta la ne tiene:
- 55 Chè dove l' argomento della mente  
s' aggiunge al mal volere ed alla possa,  
nessun riparo vi può far la gente.
- 58 La faccia sua mi parca lunga e grossa  
come la pina di san Pietro a Roma;  
ed a sua proporzione eran l' altr' ossa:
- 61 Sì che la ripa, ch' era perizoma  
dal mezzo in giù, ne mostrava ben tanto  
di sopra, che di giungere alla chioma
- 64 Tre Frison s' averian dato mal vanto:  
perocch' io ne vedea trenta gran palmi  
dal loco in giù, dov' uomo affibbia il manto.
- 67 'Rafel mai amech zabi almi,'  
cominciò a gridar la fiera bocca,  
cui non si convenian più dolci salmi.
- 70 E il Duca mio ver lui: 'Anima sciocca,  
tienti col corno, e con quel ti disfoga,  
quand' ira o altra passion ti tocca.
- 73 Cercati al collo, e troverai la soga  
che il tien legato, o anima confusa,  
e vedi lui che il gran petto ti dogà.'

- 37 So, through the dense and darksome atmosphere  
    piercing, while ever nearer to the bound,  
    forsook I error to encounter fear.
- 40 For, as with circling mural turrets crowned  
    Montereggione stands, from the opening  
    emerged half figures, turreting around
- 43 The margin that doth all the Pit enring,  
    of horrible giants whom Jove from the sky  
    still with his thunderbolt is threatening.
- 46 I could the face of one by now descry,  
    breast, shoulders, and of belly portion great,  
    and either arm depending by the thigh.
- 49 Certainly Nature, ceasing to create  
    such living beings, showed exceeding sense  
    these ministers of Mars to abrogate:
- 52 And if of elephant and whale repents  
    she nowise, he who subtly looks will find  
    of justice and discretion evidence;
- 55 Because where the equipment of the mind  
    combines with force and malice criminal,  
    no bulwark can be made by humankind.
- 58 His face appeared to me as huge and tall  
    as is Saint Peter's Pine-cone there at Rome,  
    with the other bones in due proportion all:
- 61 So that the bank, which was an apron from  
    his middle down, showed upward of his size  
    so much that, boasting to his hair to come,
- 64 Three Frisians would have made it good nowise:  
    for I beheld of him thirty full palms  
    down from the place where man the mantle ties.
- 67 'Rafel mai amech zabi almi,'  
    the mouth ferocious began bellowing,  
    to which were not befitting sweeter psalms.
- 70 To him called out my Leader: 'Stupid thing!  
    stick to thy horn; contrive to make it serve  
    thine anger, or whatever passion sting.
- 73 Search at thy neck and there wilt thou observe  
    the cord that makes it fast, O soul confused!  
    and see the horn thy mighty breast becurve.'

- 76 Poi disse a me: 'Egli stesso s' accusa;  
questi è Nembrotto, per lo cui mal coto  
pure un linguaggio nel mondo non s' usa.
- 79 Lasciamlo stare, e non parliamo a voto:  
chè così é a lui ciascun linguaggio,  
come il suo ad altrui ch' a nullo è noto.'
- 82 Faccemmo adunque più lungo viaggio  
volti a sinistra; ed al trar d' un balestro  
trovammo l' altro assai più fero e maggio.
- 85 A cinger lui, qual che fosse il maestro  
non so io dir, ma ei tenea succinto  
dinanzi l' altro, e dietro il braccio destro
- 88 D' una catena, che il teneva avvinto  
dal collo in giù, sì che in sullo scoperto  
si avvolgeva infino al giro quinto.
- 91 'Questo superbo voll' esser esperto  
di sua potenza contra il sommo Giove,'  
disse il mio Duca, 'ond' egli ha cotal merto
- 94 Fialte ha nome; c' fece le gran prove,  
quando i giganti fer paura ai Dei:  
le braccia ch' ei menò giammai non move.'
- 97 Ed io a lui: 'S' esser puote, io vorrei  
che dello ismisurato Briareo  
esperienza avesser gli occhi miei.'
- 100 Ond' ei rispose: 'T' u vedrai Anteo  
presso di qui, che parla, ed è disciolto,  
che ne porrà nel fondo d' ogni reo.
- 103 Quel che tu vuoi veder più là è molto,  
ed è legato e fatto come questo,  
salvo che più feroce par nel volto.'
- 106 Non fu tremoto già tanto rubesto  
che scotesse una torre così forte,  
come Fialte a scotersi fu presto.
- 109 Allor temett' io più che mai la morte,  
e non v' era mestier più che la dotta,  
s' io non avessi viste le ritorte.
- 112 Noi procedemmo più avanti allotta,  
e venimmo ad Anteo, che ben cinqu' alle,  
senza la testa, uscía fuor della grotta.

- 76 And then to me: 'He hath himself accused;  
    this one is Nimrod, through whose evil mood  
    one language in the world is not still used.
- 79 Leave him, for empty speaking were not good:  
    since every language is to him the same  
    as his to others, of none understood.'
- 82 We therefore journeyed on, with constant aim  
    toward the left, and at a crossbow shot  
    we found one far more fierce and huge of frame.
- 85 The master smith to bind him know I not,  
    but he was holding out his left hand bound  
    in front of him, the right behind drawn taut
- 88 By a cable chain, which held him so enwound  
    from the neck down, that on the part displayed  
    as many as five coils begirt him round.
- 91 'This arrogant soul was bent,' my Leader said,  
    'to try conclusions with almighty Jove,  
    whence in such fashion is his meed repaid.
- 94 His name is Ephialtes; he did prove,  
    when giants frightened gods, his force immense:  
    the arms he brandished never will he move.'
- 97 And I to him: 'I would, if naught prevents,  
    that of the measureless Briareus  
    these eyes of mine might have experience.'
- 100 'Antaeus shalt thou see,' he answered thus,  
    'hard by, articulate, unfettered,—he  
    to bottom of all bad shall carry us.
- 103 'Tis a far cry to him thou wouldst see;  
    made fast is he, and fashioned like this one,  
    save that his features more ferocious be.'
- 106 Earthquake aforetime there was surely none  
    of force to rock a turret as when grim  
    Ephialtes sudden shook himself thereon.
- 109 I feared death never as I did from him,  
    nor need had been of more beyond the dread,  
    had I not seen his gyves on every limb.
- 112 Farther along we then our footsteps sped,  
    and reached Antaeus standing forth ells five  
    above the rocky verge, without the head.

- 115 'O tu, che nella fortunata valle  
che fece Scipion di gloria creda,  
quando Annibal co' suoi diede le spalle,  
118 Recasti già mille leon per preda,  
e che, se fossi stato all' alta guerra  
de' tuoi fratelli, ancor par ch' e' si creda,  
121 Che avrebber vinto i figli della terra;  
mettine giù (e non ten venga schifo)  
dove Cocito la freddura serra.<sup>4</sup>  
124 Non ci far ire a Tizio nè a 'liso:  
questi può dar di quel che qui si brama:  
però ti china, e non torcer lo grifo.  
127 Ancor ti può nel mondo render fama;  
ch' ei vive, e lunga vita ancor aspetta,  
se innanzi tempo grazia a sè nol chiama.'  
130 Così disse il Maestro: e quegli in fretta  
le man distese, e prese il Duca mio,  
ond' Ercole sentì già grande stretta.  
133 Virgilio, quando prender si sentio,  
disse a me: 'Fatti in qua, sì ch' io ti prenda:'  
poi fece sì, che un fascio er' egli ed io.  
136 Qual pare a riguardar la Carisenda  
sotto il chinato, quando un nuvol vada  
sopr' essa sì, che ella incontro penda;  
139 Tal parve Anteo a me che stava a bada  
di vederlo chinare, e fu tal ora  
ch' io avrei volut' ir per altra strada:  
142 Ma lievemente al fondo che divora  
Lucifero con Giuda ci sposò;  
nè sì chinato lì fece dimora,  
145 E come albero in nave si levò.

- 115 'O thou who sawest the fateful valley give  
glory to Scipio, made heir of fame  
when Hannibal and his host turned fugitive,  
118 And broughtest a thousand lions there as game,  
and through whom, hadst thou helped thy brothers  
in the high warfare, some appear to deem [once  
121 That victory had gone to the earthborn sons:  
do not disdain now down to carry us  
where frost Cocytus locks. Such orisons  
124 Are not for Typhon nor for Tityus;  
this man can give what here ye are craving for:  
wherefore stoop down, nor curl thy muzzle thus.  
127 He in the world can yet thy fame restore:  
for still he lives and waits long life, unless  
Grace call him to herself his time before.'  
130 The Master thus; and he in eagerness  
took up my Leader in those hands outspread  
whence Hercules once felt the mighty stress.  
133 And when he felt their pressure, Virgil said:  
'Come hither, that I may enclasp thee quite';  
then of himself and me one fardel made.  
136 Such as the Carisenda seems to sight  
of one beneath its leaning, when a cloud  
goes over, and the tower hangs opposite:  
139 Just so Antaeus seemed to me who stood  
watching to see him lean; and it was then  
I could have wished to go by other road.  
142 But lightly down he laid us in the fen  
that Lucifer with Judas prisons fast:  
nor lingered there thus leaning, but again  
145 Rose up and up, as in a ship the mast.

## NOTES

*Emerging from the tenth and last of Malpouches, the Poets cross a plain in the midst of which is the Pit, surrounded and sentinelled by giants.*

ll. 4-6. This magic spear, of power to kill and cure, fascinated the symbolizing mind of the Middle Ages.

l. 18. According to the *Chanson de Roland*, after the defeat at Roncesvalles the horn of the dying Roland (Orlando) was heard by Charlemagne at a distance of thirty leagues.

l. 41. Montereggione still stands, as here described, a circular turreted wall surrounding a village, a few miles north of Siena, of whose domains it was once a strategic point.

l. 59. An enormous antique cone, some ten feet high, of gilded bronze, now in the garden of the Vatican. For interesting citations concerning the history of this *pina*, see Longfellow's notes.

l. 64. Three men of tall stature placed end to end would not have equalled his height from the waist up.

l. 67. This gibberish, like that at the beginning of Canto vii, is not meant to be understood.

ll. 115-21. The first battle here referred to is that of Zama where Hannibal met his Waterloo; the other that of Phlegra (cf. Canto xiv, l. 58). Antæus is said by Lucan to have had his abode in a cavern near Zama.

l. 136. Carisenda (or Garisenda) is one of a pair of leaning towers standing side by side at Bologna. This is 160 feet high; the other, which slants less, 320. Perhaps the Carisenda was once as high as its mate. Dante's choice of this, rather than of the more beautiful and famous tower at Pisa, is one of many reasons for thinking him to have been a student at Bologna. The writer has tested the vividness of the comparison under the slant both of this tower and that of Pisa. The impression is strong that the tower is falling.

ll. 142 ff. Lines 143, 145 of the Italian text present another rare instance like that explained in the note to l. 32 of Canto xxviii.

The word 'lievemente' (lightly) certainly indicates nimble rather than gentle action. The temper of Antæus is as far as possible from that of Virgil when he set Dante down on the top of the rough cliff (cf. close of Canto xix).

*Canto Trentesimosecondo*

## CANTO TRENTESIMOSECONDO

- 1 S' io avessi le rime aspre e chioce,  
come si converrebbe al tristo buco,  
sopra il qual pontan tutte l'altre rocce,  
4 Io premerei di mio concetto il suco  
più pienamente; ma perch'io non l'abbo,  
non senza tema a dicer mi conduco.  
7 Chè non è impresa da pigliare a gabbo,  
descriver fondo a tutto l'universo,  
nè da lingua che chiami mamma e babbo.  
10 Ma quelle Donne aiutino il mio verso,  
ch'aiutaro Amfion a chiuder Tebe,  
sì che dal fatto il dir non sia diverso.  
13 O sopra tutte mal creata plebe,  
che stai nel loco onde 'l parlare è duro,  
me' foste state qui pecore o zebe.  
16 Come noi fummo giù nel pozzo scuro  
sotto i piè del gigante, assai più bassi,  
ed io mirava ancora all'alto muro,  
19 Dicere udimmi: 'Guarda, come passi;  
va sì che tu non calchi con le piante  
le teste de' fratei miseri lassi.'  
22 Perch'io mi volsi, e vidimi davante  
e sotto i piedi un lago, che per gelo  
avea di vetro e non d'acqua scinbiant.  
25 Non fece al corso suo sì grosso velo  
d'inverno la Danoia in Osteric,  
nè l'anai là sotto il freddo cielo,  
28 Com'era quivi: chè, se Tambernici  
vi fosse su caduto, o Pietrapana,  
non avria pur dall'orlo fatto cric.  
31 E come a gracidar si sta la rana  
col muso fuor dell'acqua, quando sogna  
di spigolar sovente la villana:  
34 Livide insin là dove appar vergogna  
eran l'ombre dolenti nella ghiaccia,  
mettendo i denti in nòta di cicogna.

CANTO XXXII

*Ninth Circle: Caina; Antenora*

- 1 Had I such harsh and grating rimes as must  
be most in keeping with the dismal Pit  
where all the other crags converging thrust,  
4 I would press out the juice of my conceit  
more perfectly; but since 'tis otherwise  
not without fear I come to speak of it:  
7 Because it is no frolic enterprise  
to plot the ground of all the universe,  
nor for a tongue that *Mama* and *Papa* cries.  
10 But be those Ladies helpers in my verse,  
who helped Amphion Thebes to close and keep,  
that from the fact the word be not diverse.  
13 O dwellers in the unrecorded deep,  
rabble beyond all others born amiss,  
better had ye on earth been goats or sheep!  
16 When we were down within the dark abyss  
beneath the giant's feet, but far below,  
and yet I gazed at the high precipice,  
19 I heard it said to me: 'Look how thou go:  
let not thy soles betrample as they pass  
the heads of weary brothers full of woe.'  
22 Whereat I turned, and saw there a morass  
before and underfoot, and frost thereon  
made semblance not of water but of glass.  
25 The Austrian Danube never laid upon  
her current in the winter veil so thick,  
nor, far beneath the freezing sky, the Don,  
28 As here there was: so that if Tambernio  
or Pietrapana had tumbled in that glade,  
not even the border would have given a creak.  
31 And as the frogs to croak are often laid  
with muzzle out of water, when alone  
of frequent gleanings dreams the peasant-maid:  
34 Livid to where the blush of shame is shown,  
here shades in ice betrayed their sufferance  
setting their teeth to the stork's monotone.

- 37 Ognuna in giù tenea volta la faccia:  
da bocca il freddo, e dagli occhi il cor tristo  
tra lor testimonianza si procaccia.
- 40 Quand'io ebbi d'intorno alquanto visto,  
volsimi a' piedi, e vidi due sì stretti  
che il pel del capo avieno insieme misto.
- 43 'Ditemi voi, che sì stringete i petti,'  
diss'io, 'chi siete.' E quci piegaro i colli;  
e poi ch'ebber li visi a me eretti,
- 46 Gli occhi lor, ch'eran pria pur dentro molli,  
gocciar su per le labbra, e il cielo strinse  
le lagrime tra essi, e riserrolli:
- 49 Con legno legno mai spranga non cinse  
forte così; ond'ei, come due becchi,  
cozzaro insieme: tant'ira li vinse.
- 52 Ed un ch'avea perduti ambo gli orecchi  
per la freddura, pur col viso in giù  
disse: 'Perchè cotanto in noi ti specchi?
- 55 Se vuoi saper chi son cotesti due,  
la valle onde Bisenzio si dichina,  
del padre loro Alberto e di lor fue.
- 58 D'un corpo usciro: e tutta la Caina  
potrai cercare, e non troverai ombra  
degnà più d'esser fitta in gelatina:
- 61 Non quelli a cui fu rotto il petto e l'ombra  
con esso un colpo per la man d'Artù:  
non Focaccia: non questi che m'ingombra
- 64 Col capo sì ch'io non veggio oltre più,  
e fu nomato Sassol Mascheroni:  
se Tosco se', ben sa' omai chi fu.
- 67 E perchè non mi metti in più sermoni,  
sappi ch'io fui il Camicion de' Pazzi,  
ed aspetto Carlin che mi scagioni.'
- 70 Poscia vid'io mille visi, cagnazzi  
fatti per freddo: onde mi vien riprezzo,  
e verrà sempre, de' gelati guazzi.
- 73 E mentre che andavamo in ver lo mezzo,  
al quale ogni gravezza si raduna,  
ed io tremava nell'eterno rezzo:

- 37 Every one was casting down his glance:  
the cold is proved by chattering of the jaw,  
and the heart's agony by the eye askance.
- 40 When I had looked around awhile, I saw  
down at my feet two shades so close-embraced  
their sell of hair was mingled. 'By what law,'
- 43 Said I, 'have ye the breasts so interlaced;  
who are ye, tell?' Back then their necks they bent,  
and when their faces up to me were raised,
- 46 Their eyes, whose moisture yet within was pent,  
brimmed over at the lids, whereon the cold  
congealed the tears between and locked the vent.
- 49 Never did clamp two strips of scantling hold  
so stiffly; whence like he-goats rancorous  
butted the two, in anger uncontrolled.
- 52 And one, bereft both ears by frost, spoke thus,  
still holding down the face lest I discern:  
'Why make a looking-glass so long of us?
- 55 Dost thou for knowledge of this couple yearn,  
the valley whence descends Bisenzio  
their father Albert held, and they in turn.
- 58 They issued from one body: thou mayst go  
questing Caina through, and find no shade  
deserving more in gelatine to show:
- 61 Not him the hand of Arthur open laid,  
at one blow piercing breast and shadow, nor  
Focaccia even, not him who with his head
- 64 So hinders me that I cannot see before:  
one Sassol Mascheroni,—estimating  
that thou art Tuscan, I need say no more.
- 67 And that I be not put to further prating,  
know me for Camicion de' Pazzi, still  
exoneration from Carlino waiting.'
- 70 Then saw I myriad faces for the chill  
grinning like dogs: whence shudders manifold  
seize me at frozen pools, and ever will.
- 73 While way toward the Centre did we hold  
whereto all weights converge in unison,  
and I was trembling in the eternal cold,

- 76 Se voler fu, o destino, o fortuna,  
non so; ma passeggiando tra le teste,  
forte percossi il piè nel viso ad una.
- 79 Piangendo mi sgridò: 'Perchè mi peste?  
se tu non vieni a crescer la vendetta  
di Mont' Aperti, perchè mi moleste?'
- 82 Ed io: 'Maestro mio, or qui m'aspetta,  
sì ch'io esca d'un dubbio per costui:  
poi mi farai, quantunque vorr<sup>ai</sup>, fretta.'
- 85 Lo Duca stette; ed io dissi a colui  
che bestemmiava duramente ancora:  
'Qual se' tu, che così rampogni altrui?'
- 88 'Or tu chi se', che vai per l'Antenora  
percotendo,' rispose, 'altrui le gote  
sì che, se fossi vivo, troppo fora?'
- 91 'Vivo son io, e caro esser ti puote,'  
fu mia risposta, 'se domandi fama,  
ch'io metta il nome tuo tra l'altre note.'
- 94 Ed egli a me: 'Del contrario ho io brama:  
levati quinci, e non mi dar più lagna:  
chè mal sai lusingar per questa lama.'
- 97 Allor lo presi per la cuticagna,  
e dissi: 'E' converrà che tu ti nomi,  
o che capel qui su non ti rimagna.'
- 100 Ond' egli a me: 'Perchè tu mi dischiomi,  
nè ti dirò ch'io sia, nè mostrerolti,  
se mille fiate in sul capo mi tomi.'
- 103 Io avea già i capelli in mano avvolti,  
e tratti glien' avea più d'una ciocca,  
latrando lui con gli occhi in giù raccolti;
- 106 Quando un altro gridò: 'Che hai tu, Bocca?  
non ti basta sonar con le mascelle,  
se tu non latri? qual diavol' ti tocca?'
- 109 'Omai,' diss' io, 'non vo' che tu favelle,  
malvagio traditor, chè alla tua onta  
io porterò di te vere novelle.'
- 112 'Va via,' rispose, 'e ciò che tu vuoi, conta;  
ma non tacer, se tu di qua entr' eschi,  
di quei ch'ebbe or così la lingua pronta.

- 76 Whether by will, or fate, or fortune done,  
I know not; but among the heads somehow  
I struck my foot full in the face of one.
- 79 Wailing he yelled at me: 'Why tramplest thou?  
unless to double vengeance for the day  
of Montaperti, why molest me now?'
- 82 And I: 'Now, Master, make a little stay,  
that I through him may rid me of a doubt:  
then shalt thou haste me as thou wilt away.'
- 85 My Leader stopped; and I, now turned about  
to him, still bitterly blaspheming there,  
said: 'Who art thou on others crying out?'
- 88 'Nay, who art thou?' he answered, 'that dost fare  
through Antenora, trampling jowl and crown,  
so that, wert thou alive, 'twere ill to bear!'
- 91 'Alive I am, and cravest thou renown,'  
I answered, 'dear to thee may be the boon  
if with my other notes I put thee down.'
- 94 'The contrary I crave,' quoth that poltroon,  
'take thyself off the nuisance to abate,  
for thou cajolest ill on this lagoon.'
- 97 Then by the scalp I seized upon him straight  
exclaiming: 'Thou must tell what thou art called  
or little hair be left upon thy pate!'
- 100 But he retorted: 'Thou canst strip me bald,  
yet shall not what I am be shown or said  
what though a thousand times my head be mauled.'
- 103 My hand, now coiled with tresses of his head,  
by many a tuft was leaving it dishevelled,  
he howling, with eyes downward riveted,
- 106 When some one this loud taunt against him levelled:  
'What ails thee? not content with clattering jowl,  
Bocca, needs must thou bark? art thou bedevilled?'
- 109 'Thy tongue,' I cried, 'no more would I control,  
malignant traitor, and for shame to thee  
shall I bear back true tidings of thy soul.'
- 112 'Begone, and babble what thou wilt,' said he,  
'but, going hence, fail not discourse to hold  
of him who had the tongue just now so free.'

- 115 Ei piange qui l'argento de' Franceschi:  
io vidi, potrai dir, quel da Duera  
là dove i peccatori stanno freschi.
- 118 Se fossi domandato, altri chi v'era,  
tu hai da lato quel di Beccheria,  
di cui segò Fiorenza la gorgiera.
- 121 Gianni de' Soldanier credo che sia  
più là con Ganellone e Tribaldello,  
ch'aprì Faenza quando si dormia.'
- 124 Noi cravam partiti già da ello,  
ch'io vidi due ghiacciati in una buca  
sì che l'un capo all'altro era cappello:
- 127 E come il pan per fame si manduca,  
così il sopran li denti all'altro pose  
là 've cervel s'aggiunge colla nuca.
- 130 Non altrimenti Tideo si rose  
le tempie a Menalippo per disdegno,  
che quei faceva il teschio e l'altre cose.
- 133 O tu che mostri per sì bestial segno  
odio sopra colui che tu ti mangi,  
dimmi il perchè,' diss'io, 'per tal convegno,
- 136 Che se tu a ragion di lui ti piangi,  
sappiendo chi voi siete e la sua pecca,  
nel mondo suso ancor io te ne cangi,
- 139 Se quella con ch'io parlo non si secca.'

- 115 He is lamenting here the Frenchman's gold:  
    'I saw him of Duera,' canst thou note,  
    'there where the sinners lie out in the cold.'
- 118 And should they ask thee other anecdote,  
    him at thy side there name in thy reports,  
    the Beccheria,—for Florence cut his throat.
- 121 Gianni de' Soldanier, I think, consorts  
    with Ganelon, and Tribaldello yon  
    who while me I slept unbarred Faenza's ports.'
- 124 Already we away from him were gone  
    when, frozen in one hole, beheld I two  
    so that one head was hood to the other one:
- 127 And even as people bread for hunger chew,  
    the uppermost upon the one below  
    set teeth where brain and neck together grew.
- 130 Not otherwise once Tydeus gnawed the brow  
    of Menalippus, in his rage malign,  
    than skull and other parts gnawed this one now.
- 133 'O thou who showest by so bestial sign  
    hatred to him whom thou devour'st,' said I,  
    'tell me the cause, upon this pledge of mine,
- 136 If thou complainest with good reason why,  
    that I, with both acquainted, and his guile,  
    may yet requite thee in the world on high,
- 139 If this my tongue be not dried up erewhile.'

## NOTES

*In the First Ring, Caina (Canto v, l. 107), are betrayers of kindred; in the Second, Antenora, traitors to country.*

*Unlike other sinners, who so often and so touchingly show desire to be remembered, the traitors feel that to be recognized by Dante is to have their obloquy commemorated on earth. This is the last thing they desire. But Cammion de' Pazzi basely betrays the names of his neighbours in the ice and finally, to anticipate reprisal, reveals his own, adding that he is looking forward to the advent of a still living relative so much worse than himself as to make his own crime appear only a peccadillo. The whole moral of the Inferno is here. The essence of the torture of Hell consists in the perpetual recurrence of evil passion, that chronic inward plague which has been the death of the soul. For those who do not succumb to this canker of the soul, the perfect cure, as we shall see, is to be found in Purgatory.*

*l. 9.* Such description calls for other art than that of him who speaks and understands as a child.

*ll. 26-30.* Here in the original the cutting off of the final unaccented syllable of the lines (26, 28, 30) strikes the ear with a shock, as of collision. Lines 62, 64, 66, are another example. It is by no accident that two of the seven instances of this device found in the whole Inferno occur in a canto which begins as this one does with a wish for harsh and grating rimes. Cf. notes to xxviii. 32 and xxxi. 142. Tambernic and Pietrapana are tall rocky peaks.

*ll. 31-33.* In the Italian harvest season when the overworked peasant-girl goes over the tasks of the day as she dreams through the short sultry night. This sudden plunge into mid-summer and back again makes the reader's teeth chatter too!

*l. 57.* This Albert, Count of Mangona, ruled the valley of the Bisenzio, a little northward of Florence. These sons, who rejoiced in the names of Napoleon and Alexander, killed each other quarrelling over the inheritance.

*l. 61.* According to the old French romance of Lancelot, when King Arthur's lance was pulled out of Mordred (or Mordrec), it left a hole through which passed a ray of sunlight, piercing the shadow of the traitor's body.

*ll. 68-9.* After mentioning five traitors against kin—three, at least, Tuscan—he names himself, intimating that his still-living kinsman, Carlino, will commit a crime so great as to excuse his own. Carlino's traitorous surrender of a castle held

by his party (the Whites, Dante's party too) to the Blacks, in 1302, was to occasion the death of many fellow inmates. Of the other wretches referred to 'let us not speak of them, but look, and go'.

*l.* 70. At this point we pass from *Caina* into *Antenora*, so named from Antenor, who was supposed to have betrayed Troy, although of this neither Homer nor Virgil knows anything.

*ll.* 76-123. This is Bocca of the Abati, who, at the crucial moment of the battle of Montaperti, the most cruel defeat Florence suffered in the time of the Republic, cut off the hand of the Florentine standard-bearer. To this choice example of traitorhood Dante devotes more than forty dreadful lines.

*ll.* 115-116. Bribed by the French to betray Manfred. Cf. Canto xxviii, *l.* 16.

*ll.* 118-23. Ganelon is the notorious traitor of the *Chanson de Roland*. He of Beccheria, abbot of Vallombrosa, a Ghibelline of Pavian origin. His execution for alleged correspondence and collusion with Ghibelline exiles in 1258 brought about the excommunication of Florence and troubles with Pavia. Gianni of the Soldanieri was an unsuccessful leader of a *coup d'état* against his own party (Ghibelline) in the tumultuous year of Benevento (1266).

*l.* 124. Here begins the famous episode of Ugolino della Gherardesca and Archbishop Ruggieri. Ugolino was originally so great a Ghibelline that he could marry his eldest son to a grand-daughter of the great Emperor Frederic II. Turning Guelph and becoming governor of Pisa, he was overthrown by a mob headed by Ruggieri. Ugolino seems to be condemned to Antenora for treason to the Imperial cause; Ruggieri for treachery to *him*.

*l.* 130. The story of Tydeus and Menalippus, which doubtless suggested this gruesome situation to the Poet, is from the *Thebaid* of Statius, Bk. viii.

## CANTO TRENTESIMOTERZO

- 1 La bocca sollevò dal fiero pasto  
    quel peccator, forbendola ai capelli  
    del capo ch' egli avea dietro guasto.  
4 Poi cominciò: 'Tu vuoi ch' io rinnovelli  
    disperato dolor che il cor mi preme,  
    già pur pensando, pria ch' io n' favelli.  
7 Ma se le mie parole esser den seme  
    che frutti infamia al traditor ch' io rodo,  
    parlare e lagrimar vedrai insieme.  
10 I' non so chi tu sei, nè per che modo  
    venuto se' quaggiù; ma Fiorentino  
    mi sembri veramente quand' io t' odo.  
13 Tu dei saper ch' io fui Conte Ugolino,  
    e questi l' Arcivescovo Ruggieri:  
    or ti dirò perch' io son tal vicino.  
16 Che per l' effetto de' suo' ma' pensieri,  
    fidandomi di lui, io fossi preso  
    e poscia morto, dir non è mestieri.  
19 Però quel che non puoi avere inteso,  
    ciò è come la morte mia fu cruda,  
    udirai, e saprai se m' ha offeso.  
22 Breve per tugio dentro dalla muda  
    la qual per me ha il titol della fame,  
    e in che conviene ancor ch' altri si chiuda,  
25 M' avea mostrato per lo suo forame  
    più lune già, quand io feci il mal sonno  
    che del futuro mi squarciò il velame.  
28 Questi pareva a me maestro e donno,  
    cacciando il lupo e i lupicini al monte  
    per che i Pisan veder Luccà non ponno.  
31 Con cagne magre, studiose e conte,  
    Gualandi con Sismondi e con Lanfranchi  
    s' avea messi dinanzi dalla fronte.  
34 In picciol corso mi parcano stanchi  
    lo padre e i figli, e con l' acute scane  
    mi pareva lor veder fender li fianchi.

CANTO XXXIII

*Antenora. Ugolino and his Children in the Tower*

- 1 That sinner lifted from the foul repast  
his mouth up, wiping it upon the hair  
behind the head whereon I looked aghast;  
4 Then he began: "Thou wilt that I declare  
desperate grief that wrings the heart of me,  
even in the thought, before I lay it bare.  
7 But if my words a seed of infamy  
may sow unto the traitor whom I gnaw,  
speaking and tears together shalt thou see.  
10 I know not who thou art, nor by what law  
thou comest down here; but a Florentine,  
on hearing thee, it seemed to me I saw.  
13 Thou hast to know I was Count Ugolin,  
and this Archbishop Roger: why so fell  
a neighbour am I, let me tell his sin.  
16 That I, in his good faith confiding well,  
by his devices was in prison flung  
and done to death, there is no need to tell.  
19 But what thou hast not heard from any tongue,  
that is, the cruel death he put me to,  
shalt hear, and learn if he have done me wrong.  
22 A narrow aperture within the mew  
which holds the name of Hunger because of this  
offence,—and others must be shut there too,—  
25 Had shown me already through its orifice  
many a moon, when came the ill dream to me  
that rent the veil of future destinies.  
28 This man seemed master of the hounds to be,  
chasing the wolf and wolflings to the mount  
wherethrough the Pisans cannot Lucca see.  
31 With eager sleuthhounds gaunt and trained to hunt,  
had he Gualandi on before him sent,  
Sismondi with Lanfranchi, to the front.  
34 After brief coursing, sire and sons forspent  
appeared to me, and all the while they fled  
I saw their flanks with whetted tushes rent.

- 37 Quando fui desto innanzi la dimane,  
pianger senti' fra il sonno i miei figliuoli  
ch' eran con meco, e domandar del pane.
- 40 Ben se' crudel, se tu già non ti duoli,  
pensando ciò ch' il mio cor s' annunziava:  
e se non piangi, di che pianger suoli?
- 43 Già eran desti, e l' ora s' appressava  
che il cibo ne soleva essere addotto,  
e per suo sogno ciascun dubitava:
- 46 Ed io sentii chiavar l' uscio di sotto  
all' orribile torre; ond' io guardai  
nel viso a' miei figliuoi senza far motto.
- 49 Io non piangeva; sì dentro impietrai:  
piangevan elli; ed Anselmuccio mio  
disse: "Tu guardi sì, padre: che hai?"
- 52 Perciò non lagrimai, nè rispos' io  
tutto quel giorno, nè la notte appresso,  
infìn che l' altro sol nel mondo uscìo.
- 55 Come un poco di raggio si fu messo  
nel doloroso carcere, ed io scorsi  
per quattro visi il mio aspetto stesso;
- 58 Ambo le man per lo dolor mi morsi.  
Ed ei, pensando ch' io 'l fessi per voglia  
di manicar, di subito levorsi,
- 61 E disser: "Padre, assai ci fia men doglia  
se tu mangi di noi: tu ne vestisti  
queste misere carni, e tu le spoglia."
- 64 Queta' mi allor per non farli più tristi:  
lo dì e l' altro stemmo tutti muti:  
ahi dura terra, perchè non t' apristi?
- 67 Posciachè fummo al quarto di venuti,  
Gaddo mi si gittò disteso a' piedi,  
dicendo: "Padre mio, chè non m' aiuti?"
- 70 Quivi morì: e come tu mi vedi,  
vid' io cascar li tre ad uno ad uno  
tra il quinto dì e il sesto: ond' io mi diedi
- 73 Già cieco a brancolar sopra ciascuno,  
e due dì li chiamai poi che fur morti:  
poscia, più che il dolor, potè il digiuno.'

- 37 When I awoke before the dawn was red,  
I heard my children moaning in their sleep,  
for they were with me, and imploring bread.
- 40 Right cruel must thou be if thou canst keep  
the tears back, thinking what my bodings were,  
and if thou weep not now, when wouldst thou weep?
- 43 The wonted hour to bring our food drew near,  
and all by this were from their slumber stirred,  
and each one from his dream was full of fear:
- 46 When, sounding through the horrible tower, I heard  
one nailing up the doorway of the mew:  
so gazed I at my sons without a word.
- 49 I wept not, so of stone within I grew:  
they wept; and Anselm, darling little one,  
said: "How now, father, art thou ailing too?"
- 52 Nor yet for this I wept, made answer none  
throughout that day and all the following night,  
till dawned upon the world another sun.
- 55 Soon as a slender ray of feeble light  
entered the dreary prison, to disclose  
my looks reflected in four faces white,
- 58 I bit both hands for anguish. Thereat those,  
supposing that I did it for desire  
of breaking fast, with one accord uprose
- 61 And said: "Father, our pain were far less dire  
if thou wouldst eat of us: from thee we got  
these wretched bodies,—take them from us, sire."
- 64 I calmed me then, lest they be more distraught:  
through that day and the next all mute were we:  
ah, cruel earth, why didst thou open not?
- 67 On the fourth day, when dawn broke dismally,  
fell Gaddo at my feet, and I must brook  
hearing: "O father, hast no help for me?"
- 70 There died he; and as thou on me dost look,  
I looked and saw them falling, falling through  
the fifth day and the sixth: whence I betook
- 73 Myself, now blind, to groping, and for two  
whole days called to them, after they were gone:  
then hunger did what sorrow could not do.'

- 76 Quand' ebbe detto ciò, con gli occhi torti  
riprese il teschio misero coi denti,  
che furo all' osso, come d' un can, forti.
- 79 Ahi Pisa, vituperio delle genti  
del bel paese là, dove il *si* suona;  
poi che i vicini a te punir son lenti,
- 82 Movasi la Caprara e la Gorgona,  
e faccian siepe ad Arno in sulla foce,  
sì ch' egli anneghi in te ogni persona.
- 85 Chè se il Conte Ugolino aveva voce  
d' aver tradita te delle castella,  
non dovei tu i figliuoi porre a tal croce.
- 88 Innocenti facea l' età novella,  
novella Tebe, Uguccione e il Brigata,  
e gli altri due che il canto suso appella.
- 91 Noi passamm' oltre, là 've la gelata  
ruvidamente un' altra gente fascia,  
non volta in giù, ma tutta riversata.
- 94 Lo pianto stesso li pianger non lascia,  
e il duol, che trova in sugli occhi rintoppo,  
si volve in entro a far crescer l' ambascia:
- 97 Chè le lagrime prime fanno groppo,  
e, sì come visiere di cristallo,  
riempion sotto il ciglio tutto il coppo.
- 100 Ed avvegna che, sì come d' un callo,  
per la freddura ciascun sentimento  
cessato avesse del mio viso stallo,
- 103 Già mi pareva sentire alquanto vento;  
perch' io: 'Maestro mio, questo chi move?  
non è quaggiù ogni vapore spento?'
- 106 Ond' egli a me: 'Avaccio sarai dove  
di ciò ti farà l' occhio la risposta,  
veggendo la cagion che il fiato piove.'
- 109 Ed un de' tristi della fredda crosta  
gridò a noi: 'O anime crudeli  
tanto, che data v' è l' ultima posta,
- 112 Levatemi dal viso i duri veli,  
sì ch' io sfoghi il dolor che il cor m' impregna,  
un poco, pria che il pianto si raggeli.'

- 76 Having said this, with eyes askance drawn down,  
that miserable skull he grappled dumb,  
with teeth strong as a dog's upon the bone.
- 79 Ah, Pisa! of the folk opprobrium  
in the fair country where the *si* doth sound,  
since neighbours lag in punishment, let come
- 82 Caprara and Gorgona, shifting ground,  
and choke up Arno's channel, quite across,  
that every living soul in thee be drowned.
- 85 For if folk tax Count Ugolin with loss,  
by treachery to thee, of places strong,  
shouldst not have put his sons on such a cross.
- 88 Thou modern Thebes! their youth made free from  
Uguccion and Brigata, and withal [wrong  
the two already mentioned in my song.
- 91 Yet onward went we, where the icy pall,  
rough swathing, doth another people keep,  
not downward bended, but reverted all.
- 94 The very weeping there forbids them weep,  
and finding on the eyes a barrier, woe  
turns inward to make agony more deep:
- 97 Because the first tears to a cluster grow,  
and, like a visor crystalline, upfill  
the whole concavity beneath the brow.
- 100 And though, as in a callus, through the chill  
prevailing there, all sensibility  
had ceased its function in my visage, still
- 103 I felt some wind, so now it seemed to me:  
'Master, who moveth this?' I therefore said,  
'is not all vapour quenched down here?' Whence he:
- 106 'Speedily art thou thither to be led  
where shall thine eye to this an answer find,  
seeing the cause wherefrom the blast is shed.'
- 109 And of the wretches of the frozen rind  
one shouted to us: 'O ye souls so fell  
that the last station is to you assigned,
- 112 Lift from my visage up each rigid veil,  
that I may vent the sorrow in a trice,  
which swells my bosom, ere the tears congeal.'

- 115 Perch' io a lui: 'Se vuoi ch' io ti sovvegna,  
dimmi chi sei, e s' io non ti disbrigo,  
al fondo della ghiaccia ir mi convegna.'
- 118 Rispose adunque: 'Io son Frate Alberigo,  
io son quel delle frutta del mal orto,  
che qui riprendo dattero per figo.'
- 121 'O,' diss' io lui: 'Or sei tu ancor morto?'  
Ed egli a me: 'Come il mio corpo stea  
nel mondo su, nulla scienza p'frto.'
- 124 Cotal vantaggio ha questa Tolomea,  
che spesse volte l' anima ci cade  
innanzi ch' Atropòs mossa le dea.
- 127 E perchè tu più volentier mi rade  
le invetrate lagrime dal volto,  
sappi che tosto che l' anima trade,
- 130 Come fec' io, il corpo suo l' è tolto  
da un demonio, che poscia il governa  
mentre che il tempo suo tutto sia volto.
- 133 Ella ruina in sì fatta cisterna;  
e forse pare ancor lo corpo suso  
dell' ombra che di qua retro mi verna.
- 136 Tu il dei saper, se tu vien pur mo giuso:  
egli è Ser Branca d' Oria, e son più anni  
poscia passati ch' ei fu sì racchiuso.'
- 139 'Io credo,' diss' io lui, 'che tu m' inganni;  
chè Branca d' Oria non morì unquanche,  
e mangia e bee e dorme e veste panni.'
- 142 'Nel fosso su,' diss' ei, 'di Malebranche,  
là dove bolle la tenace pece,  
non era giunto ancora Michel Zanche,
- 145 Che questi lasciò un diavolo in sua vece  
nel corpo suo, ed un suo prossimano  
che il tradimento insieme con lui fece.
- 148 Ma distendi oramai in qua la mano,  
aprimi gli occhi: ed io non gliele apersi,  
e cortesia fu in lui esser villano.
- 151 Ahi Genovesi, uomini diversi  
d' ogni costume, e pien d' ogni magagna,  
perchè non siete voi del mondo spersi?

- 115 'Tell who thou art,' I said, 'I ask this price:  
if thee therefore I do not extricate,  
may I go to the bottom of the ice.'
- 118 And he: 'Frà Alberigo I of late,  
he of the fruit of the ill garden: so  
I here am getting for my fig a date.'
- 121 'Already,' said I, 'art thou here below?'  
And he made answer: 'How my flesh may thrive  
there in the upper world, I do not know.'
- 124 This Ptolomea hath such prerogative  
that oftentimes the soul falls to this place  
ere ever Atropos the signal give.
- 127 And that more willingly from off my face  
thou now remove away the glazen tears,  
know that as soon as any soul betrays,
- 130 As I betrayed, forthwith a fiend appears  
and takes her body, therein governing  
throughout the revolution of her years.
- 133 Headlong to such a cistern doth she fling;  
and haply still above the trunk is shown  
of yonder shade behind me wintering.
- 136 To thee, if just come down, he should be known:  
Scr Branca d'Oria: and many a year  
since he was thus locked up, is come and gone.'
- 139 'I think,' said I, 'that thou deceiv'st me here:  
for Branca d'Oria not yet is dead,  
but eats and drinks and sleeps and dons his gear.'
- 142 'Into the moat of Maltalons,' he said,  
'up there where boils the sticky pitch away,  
had Michael Zanche's spirit not yet sped,
- 145 When this one left a devil in full sway  
in his own body, and one next of blood  
who served him as accomplice to betray.
- 148 But now reach here thy hand, as understood,  
open mine eyes': my hand I reached not forth,  
and courtesy it was to be thus rude.
- 151 Ah, men of Genoa, strangers to all worth  
and full of all depravity accurst,  
why have ye not been scattered from the earth?

154 Chè col peggiore spirto di Romagna  
trovai di voi un tal, che per sua opra  
in anima in Cocito già si bagna,  
157 Ed in corpo par vivo ancor di sopra.

- 154 For, with that spirit of Romagna worst,  
    one such of you I for his dealing found,  
    whose soul is in Cocytus now immersed,  
157 Yet seems he alive in body above ground.

## NOTES

ll. 1-78. Francesco De Sanctis, in his *Storia della Letteratura*, makes a celebrated comment upon this episode. Ugolino is attached to Ruggieri by hate as Francesca by love to Paolo. In both cases the betrayed one is the only speaker. Nothing is said, except by implication, of the crime of Ugolino; the indignation that makes the verse is all against the archbishop. This is an ideal case of retribution (*il contrapasso*). The betrayed one, who was murdered by starvation, feeds his undying revenge by for ever gnawing the skull of the traitor, and so doing is executor of Divine Justice.

ll. 32-3. Three powerful families of Pisan nobility, friends and allies of the archbishop.

l. 80. Italian was the 'lingua di sì' (language, originally, of 'sic' for 'yes') just as Provençal was the 'langue d'oc' ('hoc' for 'yes'), whence the name of the great region of Languedoc.

l. 82. Caprara and Gorgona, islands off the mouth of Arno. Looking down the river from the Leaning Tower on a clear day, one seems to see them lying across the outlet.

l. 91. Ptolemaea, third Ring of Cocytus, named for the Ptolemæus who slew Simon Maccabæus and his sons at a banquet (1 Maccabees xvi). Here betrayers of guests shed icy tears.

ll. 118-151. This gentleman to whom Dante had, by an ambiguous oath, promised a courtesy, had murdered two of his kin at his dinner table, the signal to the assassins being: 'Bring in the fruit!' Obviously Dante here acts in harmony with what he conceives to be the Divine Justice. Let the betrayer feel in his own person what treachery is like! Matter-of-fact critics, forgetting the symbolism, gravely censure the Poet, as if this had been an action committed in our world by the man Dante!

l. 137. Of the most distinguished family of Genoa. He had murdered his father-in-law, Michael Zanche, whom we heard of among the barrators (Canto xxii, l. 88). Apparently the body of Ser Branca continued to go through the motions of life on earth until Dante himself ceased to be met with down here. Our Poet seems to have felt that he bore the keys of Hell and Heaven!

*Canto Trentesimoquarto*

## CANTO TRENTESIMOQUARTO

- 1 *'Vexilla Regis prodeunt inferni*  
verso di noi: però dinanzi mira,  
disse il Maestro mio, 'se tu il discerni.'
- 4 Come quando una grossa nebbia spira,  
o quando l'emisperio nostro annotta,  
par da lungi un molin che il vento gira;
- 7 Veder mi parve un tal 'dificio allotta:  
poi per lo vento mi ristrinsi retro  
al Duca mio; chè non gli era altra grotta.
- 10 Già era (e con paura il metto in metro)  
là dove l'ombre eran tutte coperte,  
e trasparen come festuca in vetro.
- 13 Altre sono a giacere, altre stanno ercte,  
quella col capo, e quella con le piante;  
altra, com' arco, il volto a' piedi invertè.
- 16 Quando noi fummo fatti tanto avanti,  
ch' al mio Maestro piacque di mostrarmi  
la creatura ch' ebbe il bel sembiante,
- 19 Dinanzi mi si tolse, e fe' restarmi,  
'Ecco Dite,' dicendo, 'ed ecco il loco,  
ove convien che di fortezza t' armi.'
- 22 Com' io divenni allor gelato e fioco,  
nol domandar, Lettor, ch' io non lo scrivo,  
però ch' ogni parlar sarebbe poco.
- 25 Io non morii, e non rimasi vivo:  
pensa oramai per te, s' hai fior d' ingegno,  
qual io divenni, d' uno e d' altro privo.
- 28 Lo imperador del doloroso regno  
da mezzo il petto uscia fuor della ghiaccia;  
e più con un gigante io mi convegno,
- 31 Che i giganti non fan con le sue braccia:  
vedi oramai quant' esser dee quel tutto  
ch' a così fatta parte si confaccia.
- 34 S' ei fu sì bel com' egli è ora brutto,  
e contra il suo Fattore alzò le ciglia,  
ben dee da lui procedere ogni lutto.

CANTO XXXIV

*Ninth Circle: Judecca. Passage from Lucifer to the Light*

- 1 'Tow'rd us the banner of the King of Hell  
advances; therefore forward bend thine eyes,'  
my Master said, 'if thou discernest well.'
- 4 As, when thick fog upon the landscape lies,  
or when the night darkens our hemisphere,  
a turning windmill seems afar to rise,
- 7 Such edifice, nethought, did now appear:  
whereat, by reason of the wind, I cling  
behind my Guide,—no other shelter near.
- 10 Already (and it is with fear I sing)  
I found me where the shades all covered show  
like straws through crystal faintly glimmering.
- 13 Some stand erect, others are prone below;  
one here head up, soles uppermost one there;  
another face to foot bent, like a bow.
- 16 When we had made our way along to where  
I was to see, as pleased my Master good,  
the Being that once bore the semblance fair,
- 19 He halted me, and from before me stood,  
saying: 'Lo! Dis, and lo! the place of blame  
where thou must weapon thee with fortitude.'
- 22 How frozen and how faint I now became,  
ask me not, Reader, for it balks my pen,  
all language would fall short of such an aim.
- 25 I did not die, nor living was I then:  
think now, if thou hast any wit therefor,  
what thing, bereft of both, did I remain.
- 28 He, of the woeful realm the Emperor,  
emerged midbreast above the ice-field yon,  
and liker to a giant I, than bore
- 31 The giants with his arms comparison:  
consider, with respect to such a limb,  
how huge that whole which it depends upon.
- 34 If he were fair once, as he now is grim,  
and raised his brow against That One who made,  
well may all woe have fountainhead in him.

- 37 O quanto parve a me gran maraviglia,  
quando vidi tre facce alla sua testa!  
l'una dinanzi, e quella era vermiglia;  
40 L'altre eran due, che s'aggiungieno a questa  
sopr' esso il mezzo di ciascuna spalla,  
e si giungieno al loco della cresta;  
43 E la destra parca tra bianca e gialla;  
la sinistra a vedere era tal, quali  
vengon di là, onde il Nilo s'avvala.  
46 Sotto ciascuna uscivan due grandi ali,  
quanto si convenia a tanto uccello;  
velc di mar non vid' io mai cotali.  
49 Non avcan penne, ma di vipistrello  
era lor modo; e quelle svolazzava,  
sì che tre venti si movean da ello.  
52 Quindi Cocito tutto s'aggelava:  
con sei occhi piangeva, e per tre menti  
gocciava il pianto e sanguinosa bava.  
55 Da ogni bocca dirompea coi denti  
un peccatore, a guisa di maciulla,  
sì che tre ne faceva così dolenti.  
58 A quel dinanzi il mordere era nulla  
verso il graffiar, che tal volta la schiena  
rimanea della pelle tutta brulla.  
61 'Quell' anima lassù che ha maggior pena,'  
disse il Maestro, 'è Giuda Scariotto,  
che il capo ha dentro, e fuor le gambe mena.  
64 Degli altri due ch'hanno il capo di sotto,  
quei che pende dal nero ceffo è Bruto:  
vedi come si storce, e non fa motto:  
67 E l'altro è Cassio, che par sì membruto.  
Ma la notte risurge; ed oramai  
è da partir, che tutto avem veduto.'  
70 Com' a lui piacque, il collo gli avvinghiar;  
ed ei prese di tempo e loco poste:  
e quando l'ali furo aperte assai,  
73 Appigliò sè alle vellute coste:  
di vello in vello giù discese poscia  
tra il folto pelo e le gelate croste.

- 37 O what a wonder, when upon his head  
three faces to my sight were manifest!  
the one in front, and it was fiery red;  
40 The other two with this one coalesced  
just o'er the middle of each shoulder, while  
they all conjoined together at the crest:  
43 The right-hand face appeared to reconcile  
with yellow, white; the left was such of hue  
as folk who come whence floweth down the Nile.  
46 Vast wings came forth, beneath each visage two,  
such as were fitting to a bird like that:  
sails of the sea so broad I never knew.  
49 They bore no feathers, but as of a bat  
their fashion was; and flapping them he stood  
so that three winds proceeded forth thereat,  
52 Whence frozen over was Cocytus' flood.  
The cadent tears were trickling from six eyes  
over three chins, to mix with drooling blood.  
55 At every mouth his tushes heckle-wise  
upon a malefactor champ and tear,  
so that he thus makes three to agonize.  
58 To him in front the bite could not compare  
unto the clawing, for at times the hide  
dilacerated, left the shoulders bare.  
61 'That soul up yon, most sorely crucified,  
is Judas the Iscariot,' said my Lord,  
'his head within, he plies his legs outside.  
64 Of the other two, whose heads are netherward,  
Brutus it is who hangs from the black jowl:  
look how he writhes and utters not a word!  
67 The other Cassius, stalwart-seeming soul.  
But now another night is darkening;  
we must depart: for we have seen the whole.'  
70 About his neck I, at his bidding, cling:  
and he of time and place advantage takes:  
and soon as wing is wide apart from wing,  
73 Lays hold upon the shaggy flanks, and makes  
his way from shag to shag, descending by  
the matted hair among the frozen cakes.

- 76 Quando noi fummo là dove la coscia  
    si volge appunto in sul grosso dell' anche,  
    lo Duca con fatica e con angoscia  
79 Volse la testa ov' egli avea le zanche,  
    ed aggrappossi al pel come uom che sale,  
    sì che in inferno io credea tornar anche.  
82 'Attienti ben, chè per sì fatte scale,'  
    disse il Maestro, ansando com' uom lasso,  
    'conviensi dipartir da tanto male.'  
85 Poi uscì fuor per lo foro d' un sasso,  
    e pose me in sull' orlo a sedere:  
    appresso porse a me l' accorto passo.  
88 Io levai gli occhi, e credetti vedere  
    Lucifero com' io l' avea lasciato,  
    e vidili le gambe in su tenere.  
91 E s' io divenni allora travagliato,  
    la gente grossa il pensi, che non vede  
    qual è quel punto ch' io avea passato.  
94 'Levati su,' disse il Maestro, 'in piede:  
    la via è lunga e il cammino è malvagio,  
    e già il sole a mezza terza riede.'  
97 Non era camminata di palagio  
    là 'v' eravam, ma natural burella  
    ch' avea mal suolo e di lume disagio.  
100 'Prima ch' io dell' abisso mi divella,  
    Maestro mio,' diss' io quando fui dritto,  
    'a trarmi d' erro un poco mi favella.  
103 Ov' è la ghiaccia? e questi com' è fitto  
    sì sottosopra? e come in sì poc' ora  
    da sera a mane ha fatto il sol tragitto?'  
106 Ed egli a me: 'Tu immagini ancora  
    d' esser di là dal centro, ov' io mi presi  
    al pel del vermo reo che il mondo fora.  
109 Di là fosti cotanto quant' io scesi:  
    quando mi volsi, tu passasti il punto  
    al qual si traggon d' ogni parte i pesi:  
112 E se' or sotto l' emisperio giunto  
    ch' è contrapposto a quel che la gran secca  
    coperchia, e sotto il cui colmo consunto

- 76 When we were come to that point where the thigh  
    revolves, exactly where the haunches swell,  
    my guide, with effort and distressful sigh,  
79 Turned round his head to where his footing fell,  
    and like one mounting, grappled to the hair,  
    so that, methought, we back returned to Hell.  
82 'Keep fast thy hold, because by such a stair,'  
    the Master said, panting like one forspent,  
    'forsaking so great evil, must we fare.'  
85 Out through the crevice of a rock he went,  
    and set me on its brink; then warily  
    planting his feet, his steps toward me bent.  
88 I lifted up mine eyes, thinking to see  
    Lucifer, just as I had seen him last,  
    and saw him with his legs upturned to me.  
91 And what perplexity now held me fast,  
    let dullards fancy who have notion none  
    what point it was I had already passed.  
94 'Rise up', the Master said, 'thy feet upon:  
    the way is long, and difficult the road,  
    and now to middle tierce returns the sun.'  
97 It was no palace chamber where we stood,  
    rather a natural dungeon vault was this,  
    wanting in light and without footing good.  
100 'Before I pluck myself from the Abyss,  
    Master,' when risen to my feet I said,  
    'talk with me somewhat, lest I judge amiss.  
103 Where is the ice? and how is This One stayed  
    thus upside down and how, in moments few,  
    the sun from even to morning transit made?'  
106 'Thou still believest thee', he said thereto,  
    'yon-side the Centre, where I gripped the hair  
    of the fell Worm that pierces the world through.  
109 So long as I descended wast thou there:  
    soon as I turned, the point we overran  
    whereto all weights from all directions bear:  
112 Thou'rt come beneath the hemisphere whose span  
    is counterposed to that which doth embrace  
    the great dry land, beneath whose cope the Man

- 115 Fu l' uom che nacque e visse senza pecca:  
tu hai li piedi in su picciola spera  
che l' altra faccia fa della Giudecca.
- 118 Qui è da man quando di là è sera:  
e questi che ne fe' scala col pelo,  
fitto è ancora, sì come prim' era.
- 121 Da questa parte cadde giù dal cielo:  
e la terra che pria di qua si sporse  
per paura di lui fe' del mar velo,
- 124 E venne all' emisperio nostro; e forse  
per fuggir lui lasciò qui il loco voto  
quella che appar di qua, e su ricorse.'
- 127 Loco è laggiù da Belzebù remoto  
tanto, quanto la tomba si distende,  
che non per vista, ma per suono è noto
- 130 D' un ruscelletto che quivi discende  
per la buca d' un sasso, ch' egli ha roso  
col corso ch' egli avvolge, e poco pende.
- 133 Lo Duca ed io per quel cammino ascoso  
entrammo a ritornar nel chiaro mondo:  
e senza cura aver d' alcun riposo
- 136 Salimmo suso, ei primo ed io secondo,  
tanto ch' io vidi delle cose belle  
che porta il ciel, per un pertugio tondo;
- 139 E quindi uscimmo a riveder le stelle.

- 115 Was slain, pure born and without need of grace:  
thy feet upon a little disk abide  
that for Judecca forms the counter face.
- 118 Here it is morn when yonder eventide:  
and still doth This One stand as fixedly  
as ere he made a ladder with his hide.
- 121 Down out of Heaven upon this side dropped he,  
and all the land that here of yore arose  
was veiled, through terror of him, with the sea,
- 124 And joined our Hemisphere; and some suppose  
perhaps that land to-day on this side found  
fled up from him, and left this empty close.'
- 127 There is a place below, whose further bound  
from Beelzebub far as his tomb extends,  
by sight unnoted, but betrayed by sound
- 130 Made by a rivulet that here descends  
a crannied rock, which it has gnawed away  
with gently sloping current, as it wends.
- 133 My Guide and I upon that hidden way  
entered, returning to the world of light:  
and without caring for repose to stay,
- 136 He first, and I behind him, scaled the height,  
till a round opening revealed afar [bright:  
the beaucous things wherewith the heavens are
- 139 Thence came we forth to re-behold each star.

## NOTES

*Betrayers of lords and benefactors.  
 'Vexilla Regis prodeunt inferni.'*

l. 1. Virgil parodies (in Latin of course) an ancient hymn: 'Vexilla Regis prodeunt Fulget crucis mysterium.' Since Dante rhymes Latin with Italian, the translator must either sacrifice the rhyme or the Latin. It has seemed best, in general, to translate *everything* into English.

l. 38. The three faces of the Authoꝝ of evil are doubtless designed as an awful parody of the Divine Trinity, the vision of which Dante describes at the very close of the Poem.

ll. 61-7. 'Dante consistently regards Julius Caesar as the first of the Roman Emperors . . . and it is as traitorous to Caesar, representative of the highest civil authority, that he condemns Brutus and Cassius to the lowest pit of Hell, along with Judas, the betrayer of the representative of the highest spiritual authority.'—Toynbee's *Dante Dictionary*, s.v. Ccsare.

l. 92. Possibly some who are not dullards may be willing to be told that the Point in question was the Centre of the Earth, so that we are now under the southern hemisphere. Purgatory, toward which we are climbing, being opposite Jerusalem, we have gained twelve hours of time. It would now be Saturday morning again, so that twenty-four hours are allowed for the passage from the Centre to the foot of the mountain of Purgatory. If we can do it at all, we ought to be able to do it in that time, for we are not, as in descending, to make a thousand stops by the way.

ll. 112-17. Dante's feet are planted on a disk opposite that of the Judecca, so that he is now beneath the point in the southern hemisphere opposite the place of the Crucifixion.

ll. 121-26. The land of the southern hemisphere shrank away from Satan as he fell, and, after he was planted in the Centre, the ground forming the island and mountain of Purgatory fled up from him, leaving that passage open.

ll. 127-36. Beelzebub for Satan; his tomb is Hell; the upper part of his enormous bulk projects into Cocytus, the legs into this passage, which extends 'as far as his tomb', but in the opposite direction—that is, it leads, as described, to the surface of the Earth, to which the Poets now make the difficult but uneventful ascent.

l. 139. Each Cantica closes with the word 'stelle', stars. This the stubborn English rhyme cannot always manage to the letter.

# INDEX

## OF PROPER NAMES AND NOTABLE MATTERS CONTAINED IN THE DIVINE COMEDY

### ADAPTED FROM THAT OF

PAGET TOYNBEE, M.A., D.LITT.

This sign placed after a name indicates that the person or the place is only implied without being explicitly mentioned. e.g. *Abati.*] Par. xvi. 109.

- When a name is sometimes mentioned, and sometimes only implied, the references are separated by this sign: e.g. *Antaeus.* Inf. xxxi. 100, 113, 139;—xxxii. 17.

- ( ) When an allusion is uncertain, or only conjectural, the reference to the passage is enclosed between these signs: e.g. *Eric*], King of Norway. (Par. xix. 139.)

*v.l.* indicates a variant reading.

- Abati.*] Par. xvi. 109.  
*Abati, Bocca degli.* Inf. xxxii. 106;—xxxii. 78, 85, 110.  
*Abbagliato.* Inf. xxix. 132.  
*Abel.* Inf. iv. 56.  
*Abraham.* Inf. iv. 58.  
*Absalom.* Inf. xviii. 137.  
*Abydos.* Purg. xxviii. 74.  
*Acciaiuoli, Niccola.*] Purg. xii. 105.  
*Accorso, Francesco d'.* Inf. xv. 110.  
*Achan.* Purg. xx. 109.  
*Acheron.* Inf. iii. 78; xiv. 116; Purg. ii. 105,—Inf. iii. 71, 98, 118; Purg. i. 88.  
*Achilles.* Inf. v. 65; xii. 71; xxvii. 62; xxxi. 5; Purg. ix. 34; xxi. 92.  
*Acone.* Par. xvi. 65.  
*Acquacheta.* Inf. xvi. 97-9.  
*Acquasparta.* Par. xii. 124.  
*Acre.* Inf. xxvii. 89.  
*Actum.*] Par. vi. 77.  
*Acts of the Apostles.*] Purg. xxix. 134-8, 145-8.  
*Adam.* Inf. iii. 115; Purg. ix. 10; xi. 44; xxix. 86; xxxii. 37;—Inf. iv. 55; Purg. i. 24; xxviii. 142; xxxiii. 62; Par. vii. 26, 86, 148; xiii. 37, 82, 111; xxvi. 83, 91, 92, 100; xxxii. 120, 122, 136.  
*Adam, Master.* Inf. xxx. 61, 104;—xxx. 49-99, 102, 104-8, 14, 118-20, 124-9.  
*Adige.* Inf. xii. 5; Purg. xvi. 115; Par. ix. 44.  
*Adimari.*] Par. xvi. 115.  
*Adrian V.* Purg. xix. 79-81, 89, 91, 97-126, 128-145.  
*Adriatic.*] Inf. v. 98; Purg. xiv. 92; Par. xxi. 123.  
*Aegina.* Inf. xxix. 59.  
*Aeneas.* Inf. ii. 32; iv. 122; xxvi. 93;—Inf. i. 74; ii. 13; Purg. xviii. 137; Par. vi. 3; xv. 27.  
*Aeneid.* Purg. xxi. 97;—Inf. i. 84; xx. 113; xxvi. 82; Purg. xxi. 95, 96.  
*Aeolus.* Purg. xxviii. 21.  
*Aesop.* Inf. xxiii. 4.  
*Aethiop.* Purg. xxvi. 21; Par. xix. 109.  
*Aetna.* Inf. xiv. 56;—Par. viii. 67-70. [*Mongibello.*]  
*Africa.*] Purg. xxvi. 44; xxx. 89; xxxi. 72.  
*Agamemnon.*] Par. v. 69.  
*Agapetus.* Par. vi. 16.  
*Agathon.* Purg. xxii. 107.  
*Aghinolfo da Romena.*] Inf. xxx. 77.  
*Aglauros.* Purg. xiv. 139.  
*Agli, Lotto degli.*] Inf. xiii. 123-124.  
*Agello.* Inf. xxv. 68.  
*Agobbio.* Purg. xi. 80.  
*Aguglion.* Par. xvi. 56.  
*Ahasuerus.* Purg. xxvii. 28.  
*Ahithophel.* Inf. xxviii. 137.

- Alagia.** Purg. xix. 142.  
**Alagna.** Purg. xx. 86; Par. xxx. 148.  
**Alardo.** Inf. xxviii. 18.  
**Alba.** Par. vi. 37.  
**Alberichi.** Par. xvi. 89.  
**Aiberigo, Frà.** Inf. xxxiii. 118.  
**Albero da Siena.** Inf. xxix. 109.  
**Albert of Cologne.** Par. x. 98.  
**Albert I, of Austria.** Purg. vi. 97; Par. xix. 115.  
**Alberti, Alberto degli.** Inf. xxxii. 57.  
**Alberti, Alessandro degli.** Inf. xxxii. 21.  
**Alberto Camicione.** [Camicion de' Pazzi.]  
**Alberto da Siena.** [Albero da Siena.]  
**Alberto della Scala.** Purg. xviii. 121.  
**Albertus Magnus.** [Albert of Cologne.]  
**Alchemists.]** Inf. xxix.  
**Alcides [Hercules.]**  
**Alcmaeon.** Purg. xii. 50; Par. iv. 103.  
**Alderotto, Taddeo di.** [Thaddeus.]  
**Aldighiero.** [Alighiero.]  
**Aldobrandesco, Humbert.** Purg. xi. 67.  
**Aldobrandesco, William.** Purg. xi. 59.  
**Aldobrandi, Tegghiaio.** Inf. vi. 79; xvi. 41.  
**Alecto.** Inf. ix. 47.  
**Alessandria.** Purg. vii. 135.  
**Alessandro Novello.]** Par. ix. 52, 53.  
**Alessandro da Romena.** Inf. xxx. 77.  
**Alessandro degli Alberti.** [Alberti.]  
**Alessio Interminel.** Inf. xviii. 122.  
**Alexander of Pherae.]** (Inf. xii. 107)  
**Alexander the Great.** Inf. xii. 107; xiv. 31.  
**All.** Inf. xxviii. 32.  
**Alchino.** Inf. xxi. 118; xxii. 112.  
**Alighieri.]** Par. xv. 92, 138.  
**Alighieri, Bello degli.** [Bello.]  
**Alighiero.]** Par. xv. 91-4.  
**Aliotti.]** Par. xvi. 112.  
**Alpha.** Par. xxvi. 17.  
**Alphonso III.** Purg. iii. 115; vii. 116.  
**Alps.** Inf. xiv. 30; xx. 62; Purg. xvii. 1; xxxiii. 111; Par. vi. 51.  
**Amata.]** Purg. xvii. 35.  
**Ambrose.]** Purg. xxix. 142.  
**Amidei.]** Par. xvi. 136.  
**Amphiaræus.** Inf. xx. 34; 68; Par. iv. 104.  
**Amphion.** Inf. xxxii. 11.  
**Amyclas.** Par. xi. 68.  
**Anagna.** [Alagna.]  
**Ananias<sup>1</sup>, Christian of Damascus.** Par. xxvi.  
**Ananias<sup>2</sup>, husband of Sapphira.** Purg. xx. 112.  
**Anastagi.** Purg. xiv. 107.  
**Anastasius.** Inf. xi. 8.  
**Anaxagoras.** Inf. iv. 137.  
**Anchises.** Inf. i. 74; Purg. xviii. 137; Par. xv. 25; xix. 132.  
**Ancus Marcius.]** Par. vi. 41.  
**Andalò, Loderingo degli.** [Loderingo.]  
**Andrea, Giacomo da Sant'. Inf.** xiii. 133.  
**Andrea de' Mozzi.]** Inf. xv. 112.  
**Andrew of Hungary.]** Par. xix. 142.  
**Angelo, Castello Sant'. Inf.** xviii. 32.  
**Angels.]** Par. xxviii. 126.  
**Angioloello.** Inf. xxviii. 77.  
**Annas.** Inf. xxiii. 121.  
**Anne, Saint.** Par. xxxii. 133.  
**Anselm.** Par. xii. 137.  
**Anselmuccio.** Inf. xxxiii. 50;—xxxiii. 90.  
**Antæus.** Inf. xxxi. 100, 113, 139;—xxxii. 17.  
**Antandros.** Par. vi. 67.  
**Ante-Inferno.]** Inf. iii. 1-69.  
**Antenor.** Purg. v. 75.  
**Ante-Purgatorio.]** Purg. i-viii.  
**Antenóra.** Inf. xxxii. 88.  
**Anthony, Saint.** Par. xxix. 124.  
**Antigone.** Purg. xxii. 110.  
**Antiochus.]** Inf. xix. 87.  
**Antiphon.** Purg. xxii. 106.  
**Antipodes.]** Inf. xxxiv. 113; Purg. ii. 1-6; iv. 66-87; Par. i. 43.  
**Apennines.** Inf. xvi. 96; xx. 65 (v.l. Pennino); Purg. v. 96;—Inf. xxvii. 30; Purg. v. 116; xiv. 32, 92; xxx. 86; Par. xxi. 106.  
**Aperti, Mont'. Inf.** xxxii. 81;—x. 85.  
**Apocalypse.]** Inf. xix. 106-8; Purg. xxix. 105, 143-8; Par. xxv. 94-6.

- Apollo.** Par. i. 13; ii. 8; **Thymbraeus.** Purg. xii. 31, **Delphic deity.** Par. i. 32; **son of Latona.** Par. xxix. 1;—Purg. xx. 132; Par. i. 22; xiii. 25. [**Sun.**]  
**Apulia.** Inf. xxviii. 9; Purg. vii. 126; **the Kingdom.** Purg. iii. 131;—Purg. v. 69.  
**Apulians.** Inf. xxviii. 17.  
**Aquarius.** Inf. xxiv. 2  
**Aquiline, the ('Nasuto').** Purg. vii. 124. [**Charles I.**]  
**Aquilo.** Purg. iv. 60; xxxii. 99.  
**Aquinas, St. Thomas.** Purg. xx. 69; Par. x. 99; xii. 110, 144; xiv. 6;—Par. x. 82–138; xi. 16–139; xii. 2; xiii. 32–142.  
**Arabia.** Inf. xxiv. 90.  
**Arabs.** Par. vi. 49. [**Carthaginians.**]  
**Arachne.** Inf. xvii. 18, Purg. xii. 43.  
**Aragon.** Purg. iii. 116.  
**Arbia.** Inf. x. 86.  
**Arca, Dell'.** Par. xvi. 92.  
**Archangels.** Par. xxviii. 125.  
**Archemorus.]** Purg. xxvi. 94.  
**Archiano.** Purg. v. 95, 125.  
**Archimandrite, St. Francis.** Par. xi. 99. [**Francis.**]  
**Ardinghi.** Par. xvi. 93.  
**Arethusa.** Inf. xxv. 97.  
**Aretine<sup>1</sup>, Griffolino.** Inf. xxx. 31. [**Griffolino.**]  
**Aretine<sup>2</sup>, Benincasa.** Purg. vi. 13.  
**Aretine<sup>3</sup>, Cione de' T'arlato.** Purg. vi. 15.  
**Aretines.** Inf. xxii. 5;—Purg. xiv. 46, 47.  
**Arezzo.** Inf. xxii. 5; xxix. 109;—Purg. xiv. 46–8.  
**Argenti, Filippo.** Inf. viii. 61.  
**Argia.** Purg. xxii. 110.  
**Argo.** Par. xxxiii. 96.  
**Argolic folk.** Inf. xxviii. 84.  
**Argonauts.]** Inf. xviii. 86, 87; xxviii. 84; Par. ii. 16.  
**Argus.** Purg. xxix. 95,—xxxii. 64–6. ●  
**Ariadne.]** Inf. xii. 20; Par. xiii. 14.  
**Aries.** Par. xviii. 117; **Ram.** Purg. viii. 134; Par. xxix. 2;—Inf. i. 38; Purg. xxxii. 53; Par. i. 40; xxix. 2.  
**Aristotle.** Purg. iii. 43;—**Master.** Inf. iv. 131; Par. viii. 120;—Purg. xxv. 63; Par. xxvi. 38.  
**Aries.** Par. xiii. 127.  
**Arles.** Inf. ix. 112.  
**Arnaldo Daniello.** [**Arnaut.**]  
**Arnaut.** Purg. xxvi. 142.  
**Arno.** Inf. xiii. 146; xv. 113; xxiii. 95; xxx. 65; xxxiii. 83; Purg. v. 126; xiv. 24; Par. xi. 106;—Purg. v. 122; xiv. 17, 26, 51, 60.  
**Arrigo.** Inf. vi. 80.  
**Arrigo Mainardi.** Purg. xiv. 97.  
**Arrigucci.** Par. xvi. 108.  
**Arsenal of the Venetians.** Inf. xxi. 7.  
**Arthur.** Inf. xxxii. 62.  
**Aruns.** Inf. xx. 46.  
**Ascesi.** Par. xi. 53.  
**Asciando, Caccia d'.** Inf. xxix. 131.  
**Asdente.** Inf. xx. 118.  
**Asopus.** Purg. xviii. 91.  
**Assisi.** Par. xi. 53.  
**Assyrians.** Purg. xii. 59.  
**Astraea.]** Purg. xxii. 71.  
**Astrology.]** Purg. iv. 80.  
**Athamas.** Inf. xxx. 4.  
**Athens.** Inf. xii. 17; Purg. vi. 139; Par. xvii. 46;—Purg. xv. 97.  
**Athens, Duke of.** Inf. xii. 17. [**Theseus.**]  
**Athlete, The holy.** Par. xii. 56. [**Dominic.**]  
**Atlantic.]** Inf. xxvi. 142; Par. xii. 49–51; xxvii. 82.  
**Atropos.** Inf. xxxiii. 126.  
**Attila.** Inf. xii. 134; xiii. 149.  
**Augusta.** Par. xxxii. 119. [**Mary<sup>1</sup>.**]  
**Augustine, a Franciscan.** Par. xii. 130.  
**Augustine, St.** Par. x. 120; xxxii. 35.  
**Augustus<sup>1</sup>, emperor.** Inf. i. 71; Purg. xxix. 116; **Octavian.** Purg. vii. 6;—Par. vi. 73.  
**Augustus<sup>2</sup>, imperial title.** Inf. xiii. 68. [**Frederick II.**]  
**Aulis.** Inf. xx. 111.  
**Aurora.** Purg. ii. 8; **Concubine of Tithonus.** Purg. ix. 1,—Par. xxx. 7.  
**Ausonia.** Par. viii. 61. [**Italy.**]  
**Auster.** Purg. xxxii. 99.  
**Austria.** Inf. xxxii. 26.  
**Autumn.** Inf. iii. 112.  
**Avaricious.]** Inf. vii. 22–66; Purg. xix–xxii.  
**Avellana, Fonte.]** Par. xxi. 110.  
**Aventine, Mount.** Inf. xxv. 26.  
**Averroës.** Inf. iv. 144;—Purg. xxv. 63.

- Avicenna.** Inf. iv. 143.  
**Azzo**, Azzo VIII of Este. Inf. xviii. 56;—Inf. xii. 112; Purg. v. 77; xx. 80.  
**Azzo, Ugolino d'.** Purg. xiv. 105.  
**Azzolino**<sup>1</sup>, Ezzelino III. Inf. xii. 110;—Par. ix. 29.  
**Azzolino**<sup>2</sup>, Ezzelino II. Par. ix. 31.  
**Babel.** Purg. xii. 34; Par. xxvi. 125.  
**Babylon.** Par. xxiii. 135 (*v.l.* Babilonia).  
**Bacchiglione.** Inf. xv. 113;—Par. ix. 47.  
**Bacchus.** Inf. xx. 59. Purg. xviii. 93; Par. xiii. 25;—Par. i. 17.  
**Bacchus, City of.** [Thebes.]  
**Bagnacavallo.** Purg. xiv. 115. [Malavicini.]  
**Bagnorea.** Par. xii. 128.  
**Balance.** Purg. ii. 5. [Libra.]  
**Baldo d' Aguglione.** Par. xvi. 56.  
**Baptistery, Florence.** Par. xv. 134; xvi. 47. St. John. Inf. xix. 17.  
**Barbagia.** Purg. xxiii. 94, 96.  
**Barbarians.** Purg. xxiii. 103; Par. xxxi. 31.  
**Barbariccia.** Inf. xxi. 120; xxii. 29, 59, 145;—xxi. 138; xxii. 74, 94, 123.  
**Barbarossa.** Purg. xviii. 119. [Frederick I.]  
**Bardi.** Par. xvi. 94—  
**Bari.** Par. viii. 62.  
**Bark of Peter.** [Church, Holy.]  
**Baron, Ugo di Brandimburgo.** Par. xvi. 128; St. Peter. Par. xxiv. 115 [Peter<sup>1</sup>]; St. James. Par. xxv. 17 [James<sup>1</sup>].  
**Barrators.** Inf. xxi, xxii.  
**Bartolommeo Pignatello.** Purg. iii. 124. [Cosenza.]  
**Bartolommeo della Scala.** (Par. xvii. 71.)  
**Barucci.** Par. xvi. 104.  
**Be.** Par. vii. 14 (*v.l.* B).  
**Bear, Great and Little.** Purg. iv. 65; Par. ii. 9.  
**Beatitudes.** Purg. xii. 110; xv. 38; xvii. 68; xix. 50; xxii. 5; xxiv. 151; xxvii. 8; xxix. 3.  
**Beatrice**<sup>1</sup>, B. Portinari. Inf. ii. 70, 103; Purg. vi. 46; xv. 77; xviii. 48, 73; xxiii. 128; xxvii. 36, 53; xxx. 73; xxxi. 80, 107, 114, 133; xxxii. 36, 85, 106; xxxiii. 4, 124, Par. i. 46, 64; ii. 22; iii. 127, iv. 13, 139; v. 16, 85, 122; vii. 16; ix. 16; x. 37, 52, 60; xi. 11; xiv. 8, 79, xv. 70; xvi. 13; xvii. 5, 30, xviii. 17, 53; xxi. 63; xxii. 125; xxiii. 19, 34, 76; xxiv. 10, 22, 55, xxv. 28, 137; xxvi. 77; xxvii. 34, 102; xxix. 8; xxx. 14, 128; xxxi. 59, 66, 76; xxxii. 9; xxxiii. 38; **Bice.** Par. vii. 14; Inf. ii. 53, 76, 103; x. 131; xv. 90; Purg. vi. 44; xxx. 6; xxxii. 122, Par. ii. 46; iii. 1, 23; iv. 118; v. 94; vii. 11; viii. 15; x. 93, xv. 54; xviii. 4, 8, 63; xxi. 23, 46; xxii. 1, 100; xxiii. 34; xxv. 49; xxviii. 3, 97; xxx. 75.  
**Beatrice**<sup>2</sup>, daughter of Count Raymond of Provence. Purg. vii. 128.  
**Beatrice**<sup>3</sup>, daughter of Charles II, King of Naples. Purg. xx. 80.  
**Beatrice**<sup>4</sup>, daughter of the Marquis Obizzo of Este. Purg. viii. 73.  
**Beccheria, Tesauero de'.** Inf. xxxii. 119.  
**Beccio da Caprona.** Purg. vi. 17.  
**Bede.** Par. x. 131.  
**Beelzebub.** Inf. xxxiv. 127. [Lucifer.]  
**Belacqua.** Purg. iv. 123;—iv. 106.  
**Bellsarius.** Par. vi. 25.  
**Bella**, mother of Dante. Inf. viii. 45.  
**Bella, Della.** Par. xvi. 131, 132.  
**Bellincion.** Par. xvi. 99; **B. Bertl.** Par. xv. 112  
**Bello degli Alighieri.** Inf. xxix. 27.  
**Bello, Geri del.** Inf. xxix. 27.  
**Beltramo dal Bornio.** [Bertran.]  
**Belus.** Par. ix. 97.  
**Benaco.** Inf. xx. 63, 74, 77;—xx. 61, 66  
**Benedict, St.**<sup>1</sup> Par. xxxii. 35;—xxii. 28, 58.  
**Benedict, St.**<sup>2</sup>, mountain. Inf. xvi. 100.  
**Benevento.** Purg. iii. 128.  
**Benincasa of Arezzo.** Purg. vi. 13.  
**Berenger, Raymond.** Par. vi. 134.  
**Bergamese.** Inf. xx. 71.

- Bernard of Clairvaux.** Par. xxxi. 102, 139; xxxiii. 49;—xxxii. 59, 94, 110; xxxiii. 1, 107.  
**Bernard of Quintavalle.** Par. xi. 79.  
**Bernardin di Fosco.** Purg. xiv. 101.  
**Bernardone, Pietro.** Par. xi. 89;—Par. xi. 59, 62.  
**Berneil, Giraut de.** Purg. xxvi. 120.  
**Berti, Bellincion.** [Bellincion.] Bertinoro. Purg. xiv. 112.  
**Bertran de Born.** Inf. xxviii. 134;—Inf. xxix. 29.  
**Bethlehem.]** Purg. xx. 23.  
**Blanchi.]** Inf. vi. 65; xxiv. 150; Par. xvii. 62.  
**Bible.** Par. iv. 43, xii. 125; xix. 83; xxix. 90; xlii. 68, *Scriptures.* Par. xiii. 128; xxv. 88, *old and new parchments,* Par. xxiv. 93; *Old and New Testaments.* Par. v. 76;—xxix. 92.  
**Bice.** [Beatrice.]  
**Billi.]** Par. xvi. 103.  
**Bindi.** Par. xxix. 103.  
**Bisdomini.** Par. xvi. 112.  
**Bisenzio.** Inf. xxxii. 56.  
**Bismantova.** Purg. iv. 26.  
**Blacks.** Inf. xxiv. 143. [Negri.]  
**Blasphemers.** Inf. xiv. 13-72.  
**Bocca degli Abati.** Inf. xxxii. 106;—xxxii. 78, 85, 110.  
**Boccio.** [Beccio.]  
**Boethius.]** Par. x. 124-9.  
**Bohemia.** Par. xix. 125;—Purg. vii. 99; Par. xix. 117.  
**Bologna.** Inf. xxiii. 142; Purg. xiv. 100;—Inf. xviii. 61.  
**Bologna, Franco of.** Purg. xi. 83.  
**Bolognese.** Inf. xviii. 58; xxiii. 103;—Inf. xviii. 58-63.  
**Bolsena.** Purg. xxiv. 24.  
**Bonaccorsi, Pinamonte de'. Inf.** xx. 96.  
**Bonagiunta.** Purg. xxiv. 19, 20;—Purg. xxiv. 35.  
**Bonatti, Guido.** Inf. xx. 118.  
**Bonaventura.** Par. xii. 127.  
**Bonconte.** [Buonconte.]  
**Bondelmonti] [Buondelmonti.]**  
**Boniface VIII.** Inf. xix. 53;—Inf. vi. 69; xxvii. 70, 85; Purg. viii. 131; xvi. 109, 110; xx. 87; xxxii. 140; xxxiii. 44; Par. ix. 142; xii. 90; xvii. 49-51; xviii. 128-36; xxvii. 22-4; xxx. 148.  
**Bonifazio da Signa.** Par. xvi. 56.  
**Bonifazio de' Fieschi.** Purg. xxiv. 29.  
**Bonsignori, Niccolò de'. [Niccolò.]**  
**Bonturo.** Inf. xxi. 41.  
**Boreas.** Par. xxviii. 81.  
**Borgo Sant' Apostolo.** Par. xvi. 134.  
**Born, Bertran de.** Inf. xxviii. 134;—xxix. 29.  
**Borsiere, Guglielmo.** Inf. xvi. 70.  
**Bostichi.** Par. xvi. 93.  
**Bottaio, Martino.]** Inf. xxi. 38.  
**Brabant.** Purg. vi. 23.  
**Branca d'Oria.** Inf. xxxiii. 137, 140;—xxxiii. 155.  
**Branda, Fonte.** Inf. xxx. 78.  
**Brandenburg, Hugh of.]** Par. xvi. 128.  
**Brennus.** Par. vi. 44.  
**Brenta.** Inf. xv. 7; Par. ix. 27.  
**Brescia.** Inf. xx. 68.  
**Brescians.** Inf. xx. 71.  
**Brettinoro.** Purg. xiv. 112.  
**Briareus.** Inf. xxxi. 98; Purg. xii. 28.  
**Brigata.** Inf. xxxii. 89.  
**Brosse, Pierre de la.** Purg. vi. 22;—vi. 19.  
**Bruges.** Inf. xv. 4; Purg. xx. 46.  
**Brundisium (Brindisi).** Purg. iii. 27.  
**Brunelleschi, Agnello.** Inf. xxv. 68.  
**Brunetto.** Inf. xv. 30, 101; B. Latino. Inf. xv. 32;—Inf. xv. 23.  
**Brutus, Lucius Junius.** Inf. iv. 127.  
**Brutus, Marcus Junius.** Inf. xxxiv. 65; Par. vi. 74.  
**Bryson.** Par. xiii. 125.  
**Buggea (Bougie).** Par. ix. 92.  
**Bulamonte, Giovanni.]** Inf. xvii. 72.  
**Bulgari.]** Purg. xiv. 113.  
**Bulicame.** Inf. xiv. 79.  
**Buonaccorsi. [Bonaccorsi.]**  
**Buonagiunta. [Bonagiunta.]**  
**Buonaventura. [Bonaventura.]**  
**Buonconte.** Purg. v. 88;—v. 85, 132.  
**Buondelmonte.** Par. xvi. 140.  
**Buondelmonti.** Par. xvi. 66.  
**Buoso.** Inf. xxv. 140.  
**Buoso Donati.** Inf. xxx. 44. Cf. Gianni Schicchi.

- Buoso da Duera.**] Inf. xxxii. 106, 114, 116.
- Caccia d'Ascian.** Inf. xxix. 131.
- Cacciaguida.** Par. xv. 135;—Par. xv. 20, 22, 31, 52, 85, 89; xvi. 16, 17, 18, 22, 30; xvii. 5, 28, 35, 101, 106, 121; xviii. 2, 25, 50, 51.
- Caccianimico, Venedico.** Inf. xviii. 50;—xviii. 40, 46, 66.
- Cacus.** Inf. xxv. 25; **Centaur.** Inf. xxv. 17, —xxv. 20, 34.
- Cadiz.** Par. xxvii. 82.
- Cadmus.** Inf. xxv. 97.
- Caecilius.** Purg. xxii. 98.
- Caesar, imperial title.** Par. i. 29; xvi. 59; (Albert) Purg. vi. 92, 114; (Frederick) Inf. xiii. 65; (Justinian) Par. vi. 10; (Tiberius) Par. vi. 86.
- Caesar, Julius.** Inf. i. 70; iv. 123; xxviii. 98; Purg. xviii. 101; xxvi. 77; Par. vi. 57;—Par. xi. 69.
- Cagnano.** Par. ix. 49.
- Cagnano, Angioletto da.** [Angioletto.]
- Cagnazzo.** Inf. xxi. 119; xxii. 106;—xxii. 120.
- Cahors.** Inf. xi. 50.
- Cahorsines.** Par. xxvii. 58. (Pope John XXII)
- Calaphas.**] Inf. xxiii. 111, 115.
- Cain.** Inf. v. 107; xx. 126; Par. ii. 51;—Purg. xiv. 133.
- Cain and the Thorns.** [Moon.]
- Caina.** Inf. xxxii. 58.
- Calabrese.** Par. xii. 140.
- Calaroga.** [Callaroga.]
- Calboli.** Purg. xiv. 89.
- Calboli, Fulcieri da.]** Purg. xiv. 58.
- Calboli, Rinleri da.]** Purg. xiv. 88, 89.
- Calcabrina.** Inf. xxi. 118; xxii. 133.
- Calchas.** Inf. xx. 110.
- Calfucci.** Par. xvi. 106.
- Calixtus.** Par. xxvii. 44.
- Callaroga.** Par. xii. 52.
- Calliope.** Purg. i. 9 (*v.l.* Calliopea). [Muses.]
- Callisto.]** Purg. xxv. 131; Par. xxxi. 32.
- Calzolaio di Parma, Il.** [Asdente.]
- Camaldoli.]** Purg. v. 96.
- Camicon de' Pazzi.** Inf. xxxii. 68;—xxxii. 52—69.
- Camilla.** Inf. i. 107; iv. 124.
- Cammino, Gherardo da.** Purg. xvi. 124, 133, 138.
- Cammino, Riccardo da.]** Par. ix. 49—51.
- Camonica, Val** (Valley of River Oglio). Inf. xx. 65.
- Campagnatico.** Purg. xi. 66.
- Campaldino.** Purg. v. 92.
- Campi.** Par. xvi. 50.
- Campo Piceno.** Inf. xxiv. 148.
- Campo di Siena.** Purg. xi. 134.
- Can Grande della Scala.]** Inf. i. 101; Purg. xxxiii. 43; Par. xvii. 76—93.
- Canavese.** Purg. vii. 136.
- Cancellieri.]** Inf. xxxii. 63.
- Cancellieri, Focaccia de'. [Focaccia.]**
- Cancer.** Par. xxv. 101.
- Cannae.]** Inf. xxviii. 10—12.
- Capaneus.** Inf. xiv. 63;—xiv. 46, 68—70; xxv. 15.
- Capet, Hugh.** Purg. xx. 49;—xx. 30, 31, 124.
- Capets.]** Purg. xx. 43.
- Capocchio.** Inf. xxix. 136; xxx. 28;—xxxix. 124.
- Caponsacco.** Par. xvi. 121.
- Caprara.** Inf. xxxiii. 82.
- Capricorn.** Purg. ii. 57; **Goat's horn.** Par. xxvii. 69.
- Caprona.** Inf. xxi. 95.
- Capulets.** Purg. vi. 106.
- Cardinal, The, Ottaviano degli Ubaldini.** Inf. x. 120.
- Carignano, Angioletto da.** [Angioletto.]
- Carinthia.** Inf. xv. 7—9.
- Carlenda.** Inf. xxxi. 136.
- Carlino de' Pazzi.** Inf. xxxii. 69.
- Carlovingians.]** Purg. xx. 53.
- Carnaro. [Quarnaro.]**
- Carp, The.** Purg. xxxii. 54.
- Carpigna.** Purg. xiv. 98.
- Carrarese.** Inf. xx. 48.
- Carthaginians.]** Inf. xxviii. 10.
- Casale.** Par. xii. 124.
- Casalodi.** Inf. xx. 95.
- Casella.** Purg. ii. 91.
- Casentinese.]** Purg. xiv. 43.
- Casentino.** Inf. xxx. 65; Purg. v. 94;—v. 115, 116; xiv. 43.
- Cassero, Guido del.]** Inf. xxviii. 77.
- Cassero, Jacopo del.]** Purg. v. 64—84.

- Cassino, Monte. Par. xxii. 37;—  
xxii. 76.  
Cassius. Inf. xxxiv. 67; Par. vi. 74.  
Castalia.] Purg. xxxi. 141.  
Castel Sant' Angelo, Ponte di.]  
Inf. xviii. 29.  
Castello, Guido da. Purg. xvi.  
125-6.  
Castello, Sant' Angelo.] Inf.  
xviii. 32.  
Castile. Par. xii. 49-54.  
Castor. Purg. iv. 61. [Gemini.]  
Castrocaro. Purg. xiv. 116.  
Catalano de' Catalan.] Inf.  
xxiii. 104, 114.  
Catalano de' Malavolti. [Cata-  
lano.]  
Catalonia. Par. viii. 77.  
Catania, Gulf of.] Par. viii. 68,  
69.  
Catellini. Par. xvi. 88.  
Cato, Marcus. Inf. xiv. 15;—  
Purg. i. 31, 73, 133; ii. 119  
Catona. Par. viii. 62 (*v.l.* Cro-  
tona).  
Catria. Par. xxi. 109.  
Cattolica, La. Inf. xxviii. 80.  
Caurus. Inf. xi. 114.  
Cavalcante de' Cavalcanti.] Inf.  
x. 53, 110.  
Cavalcanti, Francesco de'.] Inf.  
xxv. 35, 83, 151.  
Cavalcanti, Gianni Schicchi de'.  
[Gianni Schicchi.]  
Cavalcanti, Guido. Inf. x. 63;—  
Inf. vi. 73; x. 60, 111; Purg. xi.  
97.  
Cecina. Inf. xiii. 9.  
Celestine V.] Inf. iii. 59, 60; xix.  
56; xxviii. 105.  
Centaurus. Inf. xii. 56, 104, 115,  
129; xxv. 17;—xii. 76; xxv. 38,  
Purg. xxiv. 121-3.  
Centre of the Earth. Inf. xxxiv.  
107;—Inf. xxxii. 73, 74; xxxiv.  
110, 111.  
Ceperano. Inf. xxviii. 16.  
Cephas. Par. xxi. 127. [Peter<sup>1</sup>.]  
Ceperano. [Ceperano.]  
Cerberus. Inf. vi. 13, 22, 32; ix.  
98.  
Cerchi. Par. xvi. 65;—xvi. 94-8.  
Ceres.] Purg. xxviii. 49-51.  
Certaldo. Par. xvi. 50.  
Cervia. Inf. xxvii. 42.  
Cesena.] Inf. xxvii. 52.  
Ceuta. Inf. xxvi. 111.  
Chaos. Inf. xii. 43.  
Charlemagne. Inf. xxxi. 17; Par.  
vi. 94; xviii. 43.  
Charles I, King of Naples. Inf.  
xix. 99; Purg. xi. 137; xx. 67;—  
Purg. vii. 113, 124, 127; Par. vi.  
108.  
Charles II, King of Naples.  
Purg. v. 69; Par. viii. 72; xx. 63;  
the younger Charles. Par. vi.  
106; the Cripple of Jerusalem.  
Par. xix. 127,—Purg. vii. 127; xx.  
79; Par. viii. 82.  
Charles Martel. Par. ix. 1;—viii.  
31; ix. 7.  
Charles of Hungary. Par. viii.  
72; ix. 6.  
Charles of Lorraine. Purg. xx.  
53-60.  
Charles of Valois. Purg. xx. 71.  
Charon. Inf. iii. 94, 109, 128;—  
iii. 83, 98, 109  
Charybdis. Inf. vii. 22.  
Cherubim. Inf. xxvii. 113; Par.  
xxviii. 99.  
Chiana. Par. xiii. 23.  
Chiana, Val di. [Valdichiana.]  
Chiara, Santa.] Par. iii. 98, 99.  
Chiaramontesi.] Purg. xii. 105;  
Par. xvi. 105.  
Chiarentana. Inf. xv. 9.  
Chiascio. [Chiassi<sup>1</sup>.]  
Chiassi<sup>1</sup>. Harbour of Ravenna.  
Purg. xxviii. 20.  
Chiassi<sup>2</sup>. Stream in Umbria.  
Par. xi. 43, 44.  
Chiaveri. Purg. xix. 120 (*v.l.* Chia-  
vari).  
Chiron. Inf. xii. 65, 71, 77, 97;  
Purg. ix. 37.  
Chiusi. Par. xvi. 75.  
Christ. Purg. xx. 87; xxi. 8; xxiii.  
74; xxvi. 129; xxxii. 102; Par. vi.  
14; ix. 120; xi. 72, 102, 107; xii.  
37, 71, 73, 75; xiv. 104, 106, 108;  
xvii. 51; xix. 72, 104, 106, 108; xx.  
47; xxiii. 20, 72; xxv. 15; xxvi. 53;  
xxvii. 40; xxix. 98, 109; xxxi. 3,  
107, xxxii. 20, 24, 27, 83, 85, 87,  
125; Jesus. Par. xxv. 33; Jesus  
Christ. Par. xxxi. 107; Abbot.  
Purg. xxvi. 129, Crucified One.  
Purg. vi. 119 (*cf.* Inf. xii. 38, 39;  
Purg. xxxiii. 63; Par. xi. 31-3;  
xiii. 40-2); Delight. Par. xi. 31;  
xiii. 111; Desire. Par. xxiii.  
105; Emperor. Par. xxv. 41;  
Gardener. Par. xxvi. 65; Gry-  
phon. Purg. xxix. 108; xxx. 8;

**Christ—contd.**

xxxii. 80, 113, 120, 122; xxxii. 26, 43, 47, 89, 96; (cf. Par. ii. 41, 42; vi. 13-21; vii. 35, 36, xiii. 26, 27; xxxii. 136; xxxiii. 4-6); **Judge.** Inf. vi. 96; **Lamb.** Purg. xvi. 18; Par. xvii. 33; xxiv. 2; **Lamb of God.** Purg. xvi. 19; **Light.** Par. xiii. 55; xxxiii. 31; xxxiii. 119, 125; **Lord.** Inf. xix. 91; Purg. xx. 94; Par. xxiv. 35; xxxi. 107; **Man.** Inf. xxxiv. 115; **Master.** Purg. xxxii. 81; **Pelican.** Par. xxv. 113; **Power.** Par. xxxiii. 37; xxvii. 36. **Powerful One.** Inf. iv. 53. **Roman.** Purg. xxxii. 102; **Son.** Par. x. 1; xxxiii. 136; **Son of God.** Par. vii. 119; xxvii. 24; xxxii. 113; **Son of Mary.** Purg. xv. 89; Par. xxxiii. 137 (cf. Purg. xx. 24; Par. xliii. 120); **Spouse.** Par. iii. 101 (cf. xi. 31-3); **Sun.** Par. xxxiii. 29, 72; **Truth.** Par. xxii. 41, 42; xxxi. 107; **Way.** Par. xviii. 6; xx. 114; **Wisdom.** Inf. iii. 6, Par. xxxiii. 37; **Word.** Par. vii. 30; xxxiii. 73.

**Christ, Crucifixion of.** [Crucifixion.]

**Christ, Garden of.** [Church, Holy.]

**Christ, Resurrection of.** Purg. xxi. 9; Par. xxiv. 126.

**Christ, Spouse of.** [Church, Holy.]

**Christ, Transfiguration of.** [Transfiguration.]

**Christians.** Inf. xxvii. 88; Purg. x. 121; xxii. 73, 90; Par. v. 73; xv. 135; xix. 109; xx. 104; xxiv. 52; xxvii. 48;—Purg. xxii. 80; Par. xii. 37, 41; xxvii. 48, 51.

**Chrysostom, St.** Par. xii. 137.

**Church, Holy.** Purg. iii. 137; xxiv. 22; Par. iv. 46; v. 35, 77; vi. 95; x. 108; xxii. 82; xxv. 52; xxxii. 125; **Spouse of God.** Par. x. 140; **Spouse of Christ.** Par. xi. 32; xii. 43; xxvii. 40; xxxi. 3; xxxii. 128; **Lady.** Inf. xix. 57;—**Army of Christ.** Par. xii. 37; **Garden of Christ.** Par. xii. 72, 104; xxvi. 64; **Vine.** Par. xviii. 132; **Bark of Peter.** Par. xi. 119; **little Bark.** Purg. xxxii. 129;—**Church of Rome.** Purg. xvi. 127; the **Seat.** Par. xii. 88, 89; **Imperial Court.** Par. xxv. 30;—

**Chariot, Wain.** Purg. xxix. 107, 151; xxx. 9, 61, 101; xxxii. 24, 104, 115, 126, 132; **Car.** Purg. xxx. 16; **holy Structure.** Purg. xxxii. 142; **Vessel.** Purg. xxxiii. 34. [Rome<sup>a</sup>.]

**Ciacco.** Inf. vi. 52, 58;—vi. 38, 55. **Ciacco de' Tarlati.** Purg. vi. 15.

**Ciampolo.** Inf. xxii. 32, 44, 47, 48, 58, 77, 98, 121, 128, 135, 136.

**Cianfa.** Inf. xxv. 43.

**Cianghella.** Par. xv. 128.

**Cicero.** Inf. iv. 141.

**Cleidauro.** Par. x. 128.

**Cimabue.** Purg. xi. 94.

**Cincinnatus.** Par. xv. 129; **Quintus.** Par. vi. 46.

**Cinyras.** Inf. xxx. 39.

**Cione de' Tarlati.** Purg. vi. 15.

**Circe.** Inf. xxvi. 91; Purg. xiv. 42.

**Ciriatto.** Inf. xxi. 122; xxii. 55.

**Cirrha.** Par. i. 36.

**Clare, Saint.** Par. iii. 97-104.

**Clemence.** Par. ix. 1.

**Clement IV.** Purg. iii. 125.

**Clement V.** Inf. xix. 83, 85; Purg. xxxii. 149; xxxiii. 44; Par. xvii. 82; xxvii. 58; xxx. 143.

**Cleopatra.** Inf. v. 63; Par. vi. 76.

**Cleophas.** Purg. xxi. 8.

**Cletus.** Par. xxvii. 41.

**Clio.** Purg. xlii. 58. [Muses.]

**Clotho.** Purg. xxi. 27.

**Cluny.** Inf. xxxiii. 63 (*v.l.* Collogna).

**Clymene.** Par. xvii. 1.

**Cocytus.** Inf. xiv. 119; xxxi. 123; xxxiii. 156; xxxiv. 52;—xxxii. 23, 35, 60, 72, 117; xxxiii. 91, 109; xxxiv. 29, 75.

**Colchians.** Inf. xviii. 87.

**Colchis.** Par. ii. 16.

**Colle.** Purg. xiii. 115.

**Cologna, Alberto di.** [Albert of Cologne.]

**Cologne.** Inf. xxxiii. 63 (*v.l.* Clugni); Par. x. 99.

**Colonna family.** Inf. xxvii. 86.

**Colonna, Sciarra.** Purg. xx. 90.

**Colonne, Guido delle.** Purg. xi. 97.

**Comestor, Petrus.** [Peter Mangiadore.]

**Commedia,** the D. C. Inf. xvi. 128; xxi. 2; *sacro Poema.* Par. xxxii. 62; *Poema sacro.* Par. xxv. 1.

**Commentator.** [Averroës.]

**Conio.** Purg. xiv. 116.

- Conrad III.** Par. xv. 139.  
**Conrad Malaspina.** Purg. viii. 65, 117.  
**Conrad Malaspina],** the elder. Purg. viii. 119.  
**Conrad of Palazzo.** Purg. xvi. 124.  
**Conradin.** Purg. xx. 68.  
**Constance<sup>1</sup>,** wife of Emperor Henry VI. Purg. iii. 113; Par. iii. 118; iv. 98;—Par. iii. 109, 113, 118.  
**Constance<sup>2</sup>,** wife of Peter III of Aragon. Purg. iii. 143;—vi. 115.  
**Constantine.** Inf. xix. 115; xxviii. 94; Par. vi. 1;—Purg. xxxii. 124-6; Par. xx. 55-7.  
**Constantine, Donation of.** [Donation.]  
**Constantinople.** Par. vi. 5.  
**Contemplative Spirits.]** Par. xxi-xxii. 99.  
**Cordeller.** Inf. xxviii. 67.  
**Cordeliers.** [Franciscans.]  
**Cornelia.** Inf. iv. 128; Par. xv. 129.  
**Corneto.** Inf. xii. 137, xiii. 9.  
**Corneto, Rinier da.** Inf. xii. 137.  
**Corsicans.** Purg. xviii. 81.  
**Corso Donati.]** Purg. xxiv. 82, Par. iii. 106, 107; xv. 107.  
**Corybantes.]** Inf. xiv. 102.  
**Cosenza.** Purg. iii. 124.  
**Cosenza, Pastor of.** [Pignatello, Bartolommeo or perhaps Tommaso d'Agni.]  
**Counsellors of evil.]** Inf. xxvi. 31-xxviii. 132.  
**Cowardly, The.]** Inf. iii. 21-69.  
**Crassus.** Purg. xx. 116.  
**Crete.** Inf. xii. 12; xiv. 95.  
**Crete, Infamy of.** Inf. xii. 12. [Minotaur.]  
**Crete, King of.** Inf. xiv. 96. [Saturn<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Crete, Old Man of.]** Inf. xiv. 103-14.  
**Creusa.** Par. ix. 98.  
**Cripple of Jerusalem, The** [Charles II.]  
**Croatia.** Par. xxxi. 103.  
**Crotona.** Par. viii. 62 (*v.l.* Catona).  
**Crown of Ariadne, constellation.** Par. xiii. 13-15.  
**Crucifixion of Christ.]** Inf. xxxiii. 117; xxxiv. 114, 115; Purg. vi. 119; xx. 88-90; xxxii. 74; xxxiii. 6, 63; Par. vi. 90; vii. 20, 47, 48, 57; xi. 32, 72, xii. 37, 38; xiii. 41, xiv. 104-8; xix. 105; xxv. 114; xxvi. 59; xxix. 98; xxxi. 3.  
**Crusade],** the second. Par. xv. 139-48.  
**Cubs.** Family of Nicholas III. Inf. xix. 71.  
**Cunizza.** Par. ix. 32;—ix. 13, 20, 22.  
**Cupid.** Par. viii. 7,—Par. viii. 8.  
**Curialil.]** Par. vi. 39.  
**Curio.** Inf. xxviii. 102;—xxviii. 86, 93, 95-7.  
**Cyclopes.]** Inf. xiv. 55.  
**Cyprian.** Par. viii. 2.  
**Cyprus.** Inf. xxviii. 82; Par. xix. 146.  
**Cyrus.** Purg. xii. 56.  
**Cytherea.** Purg. xxviii. 95.  
**Daedalus.** Inf. xxix. 116;—xviii. 111; Par. viii. 125, 126.  
**Damian, Peter.** Par. xxi. 121;—Par. xxi. 43, 55, 73, 80, 82, 122, 139.  
**Damiana.** Inf. xv. 104.  
**Daniel.** Purg. xxii. 146; Par. iv. 13; xxix. 134.  
**Daniel, Arnaut.** Purg. xxvi. 142.  
**Dante.** Purg. xxx. 55.  
**Dante, Mother of.** Inf. viii. 45.  
**Danube.** Inf. xxxii. 26; Par. viii. 65.  
**Daphne.** Par. i. 32, 33.  
**Dati, Bonturo.]** Inf. xxi. 41.  
**David.** Inf. iv. 58; xxviii. 138; Psalmist. Purg. x. 65; Singer. Par. xx. 38; xxv. 72; xxxii. 11.  
**Decil.** Par. vi. 47.  
**Decretalists.]** Par. ix. 134; xii. 83.  
**Decretals.** Par. ix. 134.  
**Delanira.** Inf. xii. 68.  
**Deidamia.** Inf. xxvi. 62; Purg. xxii. 114.  
**Delphyle.** Purg. xxii. 110.  
**Delia.** Purg. xxix. 78. [Diana<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Della Bella.]** Par. xvi. 131.  
**Della Pera.** Par. xvi. 126.  
**Della Pressa.** Par. xvi. 100.  
**Della Sannella.** Par. xvi. 92.  
**Delos.** Purg. xx. 130.  
**Delphic deity.** Par. i. 32. [Apollo.]  
**Democritus.** Inf. iv. 136.  
**Demon, The.** Purg. xiv. 118. [Mairardo.]  
**Demophoon.** Par. ix. 101.

- Dente, Vitaliano del.]** Inf. xvii. 68.  
**Desiderius.]** Par. vi. 94.  
**Devil.** Inf. xxxi. 143. [**Lucifer.**]  
**Diana**<sup>1</sup>, goddess. Purg. xxv. 131;  
**Della.** Purg. xxix. 78; **Trivia.**  
 Par. xxiii. 26; daughter of  
**Latona.** Par. x. 67; xxii. 139;  
 xxix. 1;—Inf. x. 80; Purg. xx. 132.  
 [**Moon.**]  
**Diana**<sup>2</sup>, river. Purg. xiii. 153.  
**Dido.** Inf. v. 85; Par. viii. 9;—Inf.  
 v. 61; Par. ix. 97.  
**Diogenes.** Inf. iv. 137.  
**Diomed.** Inf. xxvi. 56;—xxvi. 75,  
 79  
**Diome.** Par. viii. 7; xxii. 144;—  
 viii. 8. [**Venus**<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Dionysius**<sup>1</sup>, tyrant of Syracuse.  
 Inf. xii. 107.  
**Dionysius**<sup>2</sup> the Areopagite. Par.  
 xxviii. 130;—Par. x. 115-17.  
**Dionysius**<sup>3</sup>, king of Portugal.  
 Par. xix. 139.  
**Dioscorides.** Inf. iv. 140.  
**Dis**<sup>1</sup>, Satan. Inf. xi. 65; xii. 39;  
 xxxiv. 20. [**Lucifer.**]  
**Dis**<sup>2</sup>, region of Hell. Inf. viii. 68;  
 —viii. 77, 130; ix. 104; x. 2, 22; xi.  
 73. [**Hell.**]  
**Dolcino, Fra.** Inf. xxviii. 55.  
**Dominations.** Par. xxviii. 122.  
**Dominic.** Par. x. 95; xii. 70;—  
 Par. xi. 35, 38, 39, 118-120, 121,  
 131, 137, 138; xii. 32, 34, 44, 55,  
 56, 71, 73, 85, 99, 106, 142.  
**Dominicans.]** Par. x. 94, 95; xi.  
 124, 127, 130, 137; xii. 103, 104.  
**Domitian.** Purg. xxii. 83.  
**Don, river.** Inf. xxxii. 27.  
**Donati.]** Par. iii. 106; xvi. 94-6.  
**Donati, Buoso.** Inf. xxx. 44.  
**Donati, Cianfa.]** Inf. xxv. 43.  
**Donati, Corso.** [**Corso.**]  
**Donati, Forese.** [**Forese.**]  
**Donati, Piccarda.** [**Piccarda.**]  
**Donation of Constantine.]** Inf.  
 xix. 116; Purg. xxxii. 124-9; Par.  
 xx. 55, 56.  
**Donato, Ubertin.** Par. xvi. 119.  
**Donatus.** Par. xii. 137.  
**Doria, Branca.** [**Branca d'O-**  
**ria.**]  
**Douay.** Purg. xx. 46.  
**Draghignazzo.** Inf. xxi. 121;  
 xxii. 73.  
**Dragon, mystic.** Purg. xxxii. 131-  
 5; serpent. Purg. xxxiii. 34.  
**Duera.** Inf. xxxii. 116. [**Buoso**  
**da Duera.**]  
**Durazzo.** Par. vi. 65.  
**DXV.** Purg. xxxiii. 43.  
**Eagle**<sup>1</sup>, imperial ensign. Purg. x.  
 80; xxxii. 125; xxxiii. 38; Par. vi.  
 1; bird of Jove. Purg. xxxii.  
 112; bird of God. Par. vi. 4,  
 holy bird. Par. xvii. 72;—  
 hallowed ensign. Par. vi. 32,  
 100; xix. 101; xx. 8, 86.  
**Eagle**<sup>2</sup>, mystic. Purg. xxxii. 112-  
 17, 126; xxxiii. 38.  
**Eagle**<sup>3</sup>, symbol of Justice in the  
 Heaven of Jupiter. Par. xviii.  
 70-xx.  
**Earth**<sup>1</sup>, pagan goddess. Inf. xxxi.  
 121; Purg. xxix. 119.  
**Earth**<sup>2</sup>, planet. Purg. xix. 3; xxix.  
 119;—Par. xxii. 135.  
**Earth, Centre of.** Inf. xxxii. 73,  
 74; xxxiv. 107, 110, 111.  
**Earth, Shadow of the.** Par. ix.  
 118, xxx. 3.  
**Earth, Sons of.** Inf. xxxi. 121.  
 [**Giants.**]  
**East.** Inf. xvi. 95; Purg. i. 20; iv.  
 53; viii. 11; ix. 2; xix. 5; xxvii. 94;  
 xxix. 12; Par. xi. 54;—(Par. v. 87).  
**Ebro.** Par. ix. 89; **Ibero.** Purg.  
 xxvii. 3.  
**Echo.** Par. xii. 14, 15.  
**Eclipse of the Sun.** Par. ii. 80;  
 xxvii. 35; xxix. 97-102.  
**Edward I, of England.** Purg. vii.  
 132; Par. xix. 122.  
**Edward II, of England.** Par. xix.  
 122  
**Egidius, of Assisi.** Par. xi. 83.  
**Egypt.** Purg. ii. 46; Par. xxv. 55;  
 —Inf. v. 60; xxiv. 90; xxvii. 90.  
**El.** Par. xxvi. 134. (*v.l.* I. L),  
 136 (*v.l.* Eli).  
**Elbe.** Purg. vii. 99.  
**Eleanor.]** Par. vi. 133-4.  
**Electra.** Inf. iv. 121.  
**Eli.]** Purg. xxxii. 74; Par. xxvi. 136  
 (*v.l.* El).  
**Elijah.** Inf. xxvi. 35; Purg. xxxii.  
 80.  
**Elisabeth.]** Purg. xviii. 100.  
**Eliseo.** Par. xv. 136.  
**Elisha.]** Inf. xxvi. 34.  
**Elsa.** Purg. xxxiii. 67.  
**Elysium.** Par. xv. 27.  
**Ema.** Par. xvi. 143.  
**Emmaus.]** Purg. xxi. 7-9.

- Emme.** [M<sup>t</sup>.]  
**Empedocles.** Inf. iv. 138;—xii. 42, 43.  
**Emperor<sup>1</sup>,** of the Roman Empire. Purg. x. 76; **Caesar.** Par. vi. 86; **Roman Prince.** Purg. x. 74.  
**Emperor<sup>2</sup>,** of the Holy Roman Empire. Purg. vii. 94; Par. xv. 139; **Caesar.** Inf. xiii. 75; Purg. vi. 92, 114; Par. i. 29; xvi. 59.  
**Emperor<sup>3</sup>,** of Byzantium. Par. vi. 10; xx. 57; **Constantine.** Par. xx. 57; **Justinian.** Purg. vi. 89; Par. vi. 10.  
**Emperors** of the Roman Empire. [**Augustus<sup>1</sup>**], [**Constantine**], **Domitian.** Purg. xxxi. 83; **Julius Caesar** [**Caesar**, **Julius**, **Tiberius**]. Par. vi. 86; **Titus.** Purg. xxi. 82; Par. vi. 92; **Trajan.** Purg. x. 76;—x. 74-93; Par. xx. 44, 45, 100, 106-17.  
**Emperors** of the West (after 1155 of the Holy Roman Empire). **Albert I** [**Albert**]. **Charles I** [**Charles**]. **Conrad III.** [**Conrad**]. **Henry VI** [**Henry**]. **Henry VII** [**Henry**]. **Frederick I** [**Frederick**]. **Frederick II** [**Frederick**]. **Rudolf I** [**Rudolf**].  
**Empyrean.** [**Heaven**].  
**England.** Purg. vii. 131.  
**Englishman.** Par. xix. 122.  
**Enrico di Susa.** [**Ostiense**].  
**Envious, The.** Purg. xiii. 46-72.  
**Ephialtes.** Inf. xxxi. 94, 108;—xxxii. 84, 91, 104.  
**Epicureans.** Inf. x. 14.  
**Epicurus.** Inf. x. 14.  
**Epicycle of Venus.** Par. viii. 3.  
**Equator.** Purg. iv. 79, 80; mid-circle. Purg. iv. 79;—Par. x. 19.  
**Equinox.** Inf. xxiv. 3; Par. i. 38, 39.  
**Eric**, King of Norway. (Par. xix. 139.)  
**Erichtho.** Inf. ix. 23.  
**Erinyes.** Inf. ix. 45;—ix. 38, 43, 44, 91.  
**Eriphyle.** Purg. xii. 50; Par. iv. 104.  
**Erysichthon.** Purg. xxxiii. 26.  
**Esau.** Par. viii. 130;—xxxii. 68; (Inf. iii. 59, 60.)  
**Este.** [**Esti**].  
**Esther.** Purg. xvii. 29.  
**Esti.** Inf. xii. 111; Purg. v. 77.  
**Esti, Beatrice da.** [**Beatrice<sup>4</sup>**].  
**Esti, Obizzo da.** [**Obizzo**].  
**Eteocles.** Inf. xxvi. 54;—Purg. xxii. 56.  
**Ethics,** of Aristotle Inf. xi. 80.  
**Ethiopia.** Inf. xxiv. 89;—xxxiv. 45.  
**Ethiopian.** Inf. xxxiv. 44, 45; Purg. xxvi. 21; Par. xix. 109.  
**Etna.** [**Aetna**].  
**Euclid.** Inf. iv. 142.  
**Euneos**, son of Hypsipile. Purg. xxvi. 95.  
**Eunoë.** Purg. xxviii. 131; xxxiii. 127;—xxxiii. 116, 142.  
**Euphrates.** Purg. xxxiii. 112.  
**Euripides.** Purg. xxii. 106.  
**Europa.** Par. xxvii. 84.  
**Europe.** Purg. viii. 123; Par. vi. 5; xii. 48.  
**Eurus.** Par. viii. 69.  
**Euryalus.** Inf. i. 108.  
**Eurypylos.** Inf. xx. 112.  
**Evangelists.** Purg. xxix. 92-106.  
**Eve.** Purg. viii. 99; xii. 71; xxiv. 116; xxix. 24;—Purg. i. 24; xxx. 52; xxxii. 32; Par. vii. 148; xiii. 37.  
**Ezekiel.** Par. xxix. 100.  
**Ezzolino.** [**Azzolino**].  
**Fabbro Lambertaccio.** Purg. xiv. 100.  
**Fabil.** Par. vi. 47.  
**Fable of Aesop.** Inf. xxiii. 4.  
**Fabrizius.** Purg. xx. 25.  
**Face, The Holy.** Inf. xxi. 48.  
**Faenza.** Inf. xxxii. 123; Purg. xiv. 101;—Inf. xxvii. 49.  
**Faenza, Tommaso da.** [**Thomas<sup>5</sup>**].  
**Falsifiers.** Inf. xxix. 40-xxx. 148.  
**Falterona.** Purg. xiv. 17.  
**Famagusta.** Par. xix. 146.  
**Fano.** Inf. xxviii. 76; Purg. v. 71.  
**Fantolini, Ugolin de<sup>6</sup>.** Purg. xiv. 121.  
**Farfarello.** Inf. xxi. 123; xxii. 94.  
**Farinata degli Scornigliani.** Purg. vi. 17.  
**Farinata degli Uberti.** Inf. vi. 79; x. 32;—x. 73, 116.  
**Fazio da Certaldo.** (Par. xvi. 50.)  
**Fazio da Signa.** Par. xvi. 56.  
**Felix.** Par. xii. 79.  
**Feltro<sup>1</sup>, Feltre.** Inf. i. 105; Par. ix.

- Feltro**<sup>1</sup>, Montefeltro. Inf. i. 105.  
**Fernando, Ferdinand**], of Castile. 125.  
**Ferrarese**. Par. ix. 56.  
**Fidanza, Giovanni**. [Bona-ventura.]  
**Fieschi, Alagia de'**. [Alagia.]  
**Fieschi, Bonifazio de'**. [Bonifazio.]  
**Fieschi, Ottobuono de'**. [Adrian V.]  
**Fiesolan beasts**. Inf. xv. 73. [Florentines.]  
**Fiesole**. Inf. xv. 62, 73; Par. xv. 126; xvi. 122;—Inf. xv. 63; Par. vi. 53.  
**Fifanti**. Par. xvi. 104.  
**Fighine**. Par. xvi. 50.  
**Filippeschi**. Purg. vi. 107.  
**Filippi**. Par. xvi. 89.  
**Fisherman, The**. Purg. xxii. 63; Par. xviii. 136.  
**Fixed stars**. [Stars.]  
**Flanders**.] Inf. xv. 4; Purg. xx. 46.  
**Flatterers**.] Inf. xviii. 100-36.  
**Flemings**. Inf. xv. 4.  
**Florence**. Inf. x. 92; xvi. 75; xxiv. 144; xxvi. 1; xxxii. 120, Purg. vi. 127; xx. 75; Par. xv. 97; xvi. 84, 111, 146, 149; xvii. 48; xxix. 103; xxxi. 39;—Inf. vi. 49, 61; x. 26; xiii. 143; xv. 78; xvi. 9, xxiii. 95; Purg. xii. 102; xiv. 64; xxiii. 96; xxiv. 79; Par. vi. 53; ix. 127; xv. 110, 132; xvi. 25; xxv. 5.  
**Florentine**. Inf. viii. 62, xxiii. 11; Par. xvi. 61.  
**Florentine women**. Purg. xxiii. 101;—Par. xv. 97-113.  
**Florentines**. Inf. xvii. 70; Par. xvi. 86; the rabidness of Florence. Purg. xi. 113; Fiesolan beasts. Inf. xv. 73.  
**Focaccia**. Inf. xxxii. 63.  
**Focara**. Inf. xxviii. 89.  
**Folco**. Par. ix. 94;—Par. ix. 37, 67, 74.  
**Fonte Avellana**.] Par. xxi. 110.  
**Fonte Branda**. Inf. xxx. 78.  
**Foraboschi**.] (Par. xvi. 110.)  
**Forese Donati**. Purg. xxiii. 48, 76; xxiv. 74;—Purg. xxiii. 41.  
**Forli**. Inf. xvi. 99; Purg. xxiv. 32.  
**Fortune**. Inf. vii. 62, 68; xiii. 98; xv. 46, 70, 93, 95; xxx. 13, 146; xxxii. 76; Purg. xxvi. 36; Par. viii. 139; xii. 92; xvi. 84; xvii. 26; xxvii. 145;—Inf. vii. 91.  
**Fortune, The Greater**. Purg. xix. 4.  
**Fosco, Bernardin di**. Purg. xiv. 101.  
**Four Animals**. Purg. xxix. 92-106.  
**Four Elders**. Purg. xxix. 142, 145-8.  
**Four Ladies**. Purg. xxix. 130-2; xxxi. 104-17; xxxii. 25, 98; xxxiii. 2, 3, 7, 11, 13, 109.  
**Four Stars**. Purg. i. 22; viii. 91.  
**Fra Alberigo**. Inf. xxxiii. 118.  
**Fra Dolcino**. Inf. xxviii. 55.  
**France**. Inf. xix. 87; Purg. vii. 109; xxi. 51, 71; Par. xv. 120.  
**France, Plague of**. Purg. vii. 109. [Philip<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Francesca**. Inf. v. 116;—v. 74, 79, 80, 109, 114, 139.  
**Francesco d'Accorso**. Inf. xv. 110.  
**Francesco Guercio Cavalcanti**.] Inf. xxv. 35, 83, 151.  
**Francis of Assisi**. Inf. xxvii. 112; Par. xi. 74; xxii. 90; xxxii. 35;—Par. xi. 35, 37, 40, 50, 58, 66, 84, 85, 89, 95, 99; xii. 34, 44, 110; xiii. 33.  
**Franciscans**.] Inf. xxii. 3; xxvii. 92, 93; Par. xi. 86, 87, 94; xii. 115, 131, 132.  
**Franco of Bologna**. Purg. xi. 83.  
**Fraudulent, The**. Inf. xi. 27;—xviii-xxx.  
**Fraudulent counsellors**. Inf. xxvi. 31-xxvii. 132.  
**Frederick I, Emperor**. Purg. xviii. 110. [Barbarossa.]  
**Frederick II<sup>1</sup>, Emperor**. Inf. x. 119; xiii. 59; xxiii. 66; Purg. xvi. 117; Caesar. Inf. xiii. 65; Augustus. Inf. xiii. 68;—Par. iii. 120.  
**Frederick II<sup>2</sup>, King of Sicily**. Purg. vii. 119; Par. xx. 63;—Purg. iii. 116; Par. viii. 67; xix. 131.  
**Frederick Novello**. Purg. vi. 17.  
**Frederick Tignoso**. Purg. xiv. 106.  
**French, the**. Inf. xxvii. 44; xxix. 123; xxxii. 615; Purg. xvi. 126.  
**Friars**. Inf. xxiii. 3, 103.  
**Frisians**. Inf. xxxi. 64.  
**Fucci, Vanni**. Inf. xxiv. 125;—xxiv. 97, 118, 125, 126, 129, 130; xxv. 1, 16, 18.

- Fulcleri da Calboli.] Purg.** xiv. 58.  
**Furies.** Inf. ix. 38. [Erinyes.]
- Gabriel.** Par. iv. 47; ix. 138;—Purg. x. 34, 35; Par. xiv. 36; xxiii. 94, 103; xxxii. 94, 95, 103, 110, 112, 113.  
**Gaddo.** Inf. xxxiii. 68;—xxxiii. 90.  
**Gaeta.** Inf. xxvi. 92, Par. viii. 62.  
**Gala.** Purg. xvi. 140  
**Galaxy.** Par. xiv. 99;—Inf. xvii. 107, 108.  
**Galeazzo Visconti.] Purg.** viii. 80.  
**Galen.** Inf. iv. 143.  
**Galeotto.** [Gallehaut.]  
**Galicia.** Par. xxv. 18.  
**Galigalo.** Par. xvi. 101.  
**Gallehaut.** Inf. v. 137.  
**Galli.** Par. xvi. 105.  
**Gallura.** Inf. xxii. 82; Purg. viii. 81.  
**Galluzzo.** Par. xvi. 53.  
**Ganelon.** Inf. xxxii. 122.  
**Gangalandi.] Par.** xvi. 128.  
**Ganges.** Purg. ii. 5; xxvii. 4; Par. xi. 51.  
**Ganymede.** Purg. ix. 23.  
**Garda, Lago di.** [Benaco.]  
**Garden of Christ.** [Church, Holy.]  
**Gardener, The Eternal.** Par. xxvi. 65. [God.]  
**Gardingo.** Inf. xxiii. 108.  
**Garisenda.** [Carisenda.]  
**Gascon.** Par. xvii. 82; xxvii. 58 (Pope Clement V).  
**Gascony.** Purg. xx. 66.  
**Gaville.** Inf. xxv. 151.  
**Gemini.** Par. xxii. 152;—Inf. xv. 55; xxvi. 23; Purg. iv. 61; Par. xxii. 110-12; xxvii. 98.  
**Genesis.** Inf. xi. 107.  
**Genoese.** Inf. xxxiii. 151; Par. ix. 90.  
**Gentiles.** Par. xx. 104;—xvii. 31; xxii. 39.  
**Gentucca.** Purg. xxiv. 37. ●  
**Geomancers.** Purg. xix. 4.  
**Geometer.** Par. xxxiii. 133.  
**Geri del Bello.** Inf. xxix. 27.  
**German Albert.** Purg. vi. 97. [Albert I.]  
**German Ocean.** Inf. xv. 6; Purg. vii. 99.  
**Germans.** Inf. xvii. 21; Purg. vi. 97; Par. viii. 66.  
**Germany.** Inf. xx. 62.  
**Geryon.** Inf. xvii. 97, 113; xviii. 20; Purg. xxvii. 23;—Inf. xvi. 131, 132; xvii. 1, 3, 7, 23, 30.  
**Ghent.** Purg. xx. 46.  
**Gherardesca, Anselmuccio della.** Inf. xxxiii. 50.  
**Gherardesca, Brigata della.** Inf. xxxiii. 89.  
**Gherardesca, Gaddo della.** Inf. xxxiii. 68.  
**Gherardesca, Ugolino della.** Inf. xxxiii. 13, 85. [Ugolino, Count.]  
**Gherardesca, Uguccione della.** Inf. xxxiii. 89.  
**Gherardo da Cammino.** [Cammino.]  
**Ghibellines.** Par. vi. 103;—Inf. x. 47, 51; Purg. xi. 112; Par. vi. 101; xvi. 154; xxvii. 48.  
**Ghin di Tacco.** Purg. vi. 14.  
**Ghisolabella.** Inf. xviii. 55.  
**Gianciotto Malatesta.] Inf.** 107.  
**Glandonati.] Par.** xvi. 127.  
**Gianfigliacci.] Inf.** xvii. 59.  
**Gianni Schicchi.** Inf. xxx. 32;—xxx. 25, 28, 42-5, 46, 47.  
**Gianni de' Soldanier.** Inf. xxxii. 121.  
**Giano della Bella.] (Par.** xvi. 132.)  
**Giant, mystic.** Purg. xxxii. 152-60; xxxiii. 45. [Philip<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Giants.** Inf. xxxi. 31, 44, 95; xxxiv. 31; Purg. xii. 33;—Inf. xxxi. 121.  
**Gibraltar, Straits of.] Inf.** xxvi. 107.  
**Gideon.** Purg. xxiv. 125.  
**Gilboa.** Purg. xii. 41.  
**Giles, Brother, of Assisi.** Par. xi. 83.  
**Giotto.** Purg. xi. 95.  
**Giovanna.** [Joan.]  
**Giovanni Buiaamonte.] Inf.** xvii. 72.  
**Giraut de Borneil.] Purg.** xxvi. 120.  
**Girolamo.** [Jerome.]  
**Giuliano, Monte San.] Inf.** xxxiii. 29.  
**Gluchio.** Par. xvi. 104.  
**Giuseppe della Scala.] Purg.** xviii. 124-5.  
**Glaucus.** Par. i. 68.

- Gluttonous, the.** Inf. vi. 7-99; Purg. xxii. 130-xxiv. 154.  
**God.** Inf. <sup>88</sup>; Purg. <sup>48</sup>; Par. <sup>6</sup>-,  
**Alpha and Omega.** Par. xxvi. 17; **Author.** Par. xxvi. 40;  
**Benignity.** Par. vii. 143; **Creator.** Purg. xvii. 91; Par. xxx. 101;  
**Emperor.** Inf. i. 124; Par. xii. 40; xxv. 41; **Equality.** Par. xv. 74; **Essence.** Purg. xvii. 134; Par. xxi. 87; xxiv. 140; xxvi. 31;  
**Father.** Purg. xi. 1; Par. x. 50, xviii. 129; xxvii. 1; **Fountain.** Par. iv. 116; xxiv. 9; **Gardener.** Par. xxvi. 65. **Good.** Purg. xv. 67; xxviii. 91; xxxi. 23; Par. iii. 90; vii. 80; viii. 97; ix. 9, 11, 107; xiv. 47; xviii. 90; xix. 50, 87; xxvi. 16, 134; **Goodness.** Inf. xi. 96; Purg. iii. 122; Par. vii. 64, 109;  
**Guide.** Par. xxv. 72; **Jove.** Purg. vi. 118; **Judge.** Purg. viii. 109, xxxi. 29; **Justice.** Par. vi. 88, 121, xix. 29; **King.** Inf. v. 91; Purg. xix. 63; xxi. 83; Par. iii. 84, xxxii. 61;  
**Light.** Inf. x. 102; Purg. xiii. 86; Par. iii. 32; v. 8; xi. 20; xiii. 56, xxix. 136; xxxi. 28; xxxiii. 43, 67, 83, 116, 124; **Lord.** Inf. ii. 73; Purg. xxi. 72; **Love.** Par. i. 74, x. 3; xiii. 79; xxvi. 38; xxix. 18, xxx. 52; xxxii. 142; xxxiii. 145;  
**Lover.** Par. iv. 118; **Maker.** Inf. iii. 4; Par. vii. 31, 35; xxvi. 83; xxxiii. 5; **Mind.** Par. viii. 101; **Mirror.** Par. xv. 62; xxvi. 106; **Motor.** Purg. xxv. 70; **Omnipotence.** Inf. iii. 5; **Point.** Par. xvii. 17; xxviii. 41, 95;  
**Power.** Par. xiii. 45; **Primal Soul.** Par. viii. 111; **Providence.** Inf. xxiii. 55; Par. i. 121; xi. 28; xxvii. 61; **Salvation.** Par. xxii. 124; xxxiii. 27; **Sea.** Par. iii. 86; **Serene.** Par. xix. 64; **Sire.** Inf. xxix. 56; Purg. xv. 112; xix. 125; Par. xxix. 28; **Star.** Par. xxxi. 28; **Sun.** Purg. vii. 26; Par. ix. 8; x. 53; xviii. 105; xxv. 54; xxx. 126; **Truth.** Par. iv. 96, 125; **Virtue.** Inf. v. 36; Purg. iii. 32, Par. xiii. 80; xxvi. 84; **Will.** Par. xix. 86; **Wisdom.** Inf. xix. 10; **Worth.** Purg. xv. 72; Par. i. 107; ix. 105; x. 3; xiii. 45; xxxiii. 81.  
**Godfrey, Duke.** Par. xviii. 47.  
**Gomita, Frate.** Inf. xxii. 81; —xxii. 82.  
**Gomorraah.** Purg. xxvi. 40.  
**Gorgon.** Inf. ix. 56; **Medusa.** Inf. ix. 52.  
**Gorgona.** Inf. xxxiii. 82.  
**Gospel.** Purg. xxii. 154; Par. ix. 133; xxiv. 137; xxix. 114; —Purg. xix. 136; Par. xxiv. 144. [*Bible*.]  
**Governo.** Inf. xx. 76.  
**Graffiacane.** Inf. xxi. 122; xxii. 34.  
**Grammatica, the First Art.** Par. xii. 138; —Inf. iv. 106-11 (note).  
**Gratian.** Par. x. 104.  
**Greci.** Par. xvi. 89.  
**Greece.** Inf. xx. 108.  
**Greek.** (Inf. xxx. 98, 122 [*Sinon*]; Purg. xxii. 101 [*Homer*]; Par. xx. 57 [*Constantine*].)  
**Greeks.** Inf. xxvi. 75; xxx. 98, 122; Purg. ix. 39; xxii. 88, 108; Par. v. 69.  
**Gregory.** Purg. x. 75; Par. xxviii. 133; —Purg. xxix. 142; Par. xx. 108, 109.  
**Greve's plain.** Par. xvi. 66.  
**[Valdigreve.]**  
**Griffolino.** Inf. xxix. 109, 110; xxx. 31, 37. [*Arete*.]  
**Gryphon.** Purg. xxix. 108; xxx. 8; xxxi. 113, 120; xxxii. 26, 43, 89; —xxxi. 80, 122; xxxii. 47, 96. [*Christ*.]  
**Gualandi.** Inf. xxxiii. 32.  
**Gualdo.** Par. xi. 48.  
**Gualdrada.** Inf. xvi. 37.  
**Gualterotti.** Par. xvi. 133.  
**Gubbio.** Purg. xi. 80.  
**Guelphs.** Par. vi. 107; —Inf. x. 46, 49; Purg. xi. 113; Par. vi. 100; xvi. 154; xxvii. 47.  
**Guenevere.** Par. xvi. 15; —Inf. v. 128.  
**Guercio Cavalcanti.** [*Cavalcanti, Francesco de'*.]  
**Guerra, Guido.** [*Guido Guerra*.]  
**Guidi, Count.** Inf. xxx. 77; Purg. vi. 17; xiv. 43; Par. xvi. 64, 98.  
**Guido Bonatti.** Inf. xx. 118.  
**Guido Cavalcanti.** [*Cavalcanti, Guido*.]  
**Guido, Count.** Par. xvi. 98. [*Guidi, Counts*.]  
**Guido Guerra.** Inf. xvi. 38.  
**Guido Guinicelli.** Purg. xxvi. 92; —Purg. xi. 97; xxvi. 97.  
**Guido Montefeltrano.** Inf. xxvii. 4, 19-30, 33, 36, 61-129, 130.

- Guido Vecchio da Polenta.] Inf. xxviii. 41.  
 Guido da Castel. Purg. xvi. 125.  
 Guido da Montefeltro. [Guido Montefeltrano.]  
 Guido da Prata. Purg. xiv. 104.  
 Guido da Romena. Inf. xxx. 77.  
 Guido del Cassero. Inf. xxviii. 77.  
 Guido del Duca. Purg. xiv. 81;—xiv. 1-3, 10-15, 22-4, 28-66, 73, 74, 76-126, 127; xv. 44.  
 Guido delle Colonne.] Purg. xi. 97.  
 Guido di Carpi. Purg. xiv. 98.  
 Guidoguerra. [Guido Guerra.]  
 Guillaume de Nogaret.] Purg. xx. 90.  
 Guinicelli, Guido. [Guido Guinicelli.]  
 Guiscard, Robert. Inf. xxviii. 14; Par. xviii. 48.  
 Guittone. Purg. xxiv. 56; xxvi. 124.  
 Guy de Monfort.] Inf. xii. 118, 119.  
 Hakon], King of Norway. Par. xix. 139.  
 Haman.] Purg. xvii. 26.  
 Hannibal. Inf. xxxi. 117; Par. vi. 50.  
 Harmonia.] Inf. xxv. 97; Purg. xii. 51.  
 Harpies. Inf. xiii. 10, 101.  
 Hautefort. Inf. xxix. 29.  
 Heaven, Crystalline. Primal Motion. Par. xxx. 107;—Inf. ix. 29; Purg. xxviii. 104; xxxiii. 90; Par. i. 123; ii. 113, 114; xiii. 24; xxiii. 112, 113; xxvii. 68, 99, 118; xxvii. 76-xxix. 145; xxviii. 14, 70, 71; xxx. 39.  
 Heaven, Eighth. [Heaven, Starry.]  
 Heaven, Empyrean. Inf. ii. 21;—Inf. ii. 84; Purg. xv. 52; xxvi. 63; xxx. 1; Par. i. 4, 122, 123; ii. 112; iv. 34; xxii. 62; xxiii. 102, 108; xxx. 39; xxx-xxxiii.  
 Heaven, Fifth. [Mars, Heaven of.]  
 Heaven, First. [Moon, Heaven of.]  
 Heaven, Fourth. [Sun, Heaven of.]  
 Heaven, Movers of the.] Par. ii. 127-9.  
 Heaven, Ninth. [Heaven, Crystalline.]  
 Heaven of Fixed Stars. [Heaven, Starry.]  
 Heaven, Second. [Mercury, Heaven of.]  
 Heaven, Seventh. [Saturn, Heaven of.]  
 Heaven, Sixth. [Jupiter, Heaven of.]  
 Heaven, Starry.] Purg. xi. 108; Par. ii. 64, 115, 130; xxii. 97-xxvii. 75.  
 Heaven, Tenth. [Heaven, Empyrean.]  
 Hebrew women. Par. xxxii. 7-18.  
 Hebrews. Purg. iv. 83; xxiv. 124; Par. v. 49; Israel. Purg. ii. 46;—Purg. xviii. 134; xxiii. 29; Par. xxxii. 132.  
 Hecate. Inf. x. 80. [Moon.]  
 Hector. Inf. iv. 122.  
 Hecuba. Inf. xxx. 16.  
 Helen of Troy. Inf. v. 64.  
 Helice. Purg. xxv. 131; Par. xxxi. 32.  
 Helicon. Purg. xxix. 40.  
 Helioborus. Purg. xx. 113.  
 Helios. Par. xiv. 96.  
 Hell. Inf. i. 110; iii. 41; v. 10; vi. 40, 84; viii. 75; x. 36; xii. 35; xvi. 33; xviii. 1; xxv. 13; xxvi. 3; xxviii. 50; xxix. 96; xxxiv. 1, 81; Purg. i. 129; v. 104; vii. 21; xv. 1; xxi. 32; xxii. 14; Par. vi. 74; xx. 106; xxxi. 81; xxxii. 33—eternal dwelling. Inf. i. 114; city of woe. Inf. iii. 1; valley of the abyss of woe. Inf. iv. 8; blind world. Inf. iv. 13; xxvii. 25; abyss. Inf. iv. 24; xi. 5; xxxiv. 100; Purg. i. 46; where shines no light. Inf. iv. 151; woeful inn. Inf. v. 16; place of all light dumb. Inf. v. 28; town disconsolate. Inf. vii. 77; kingdom of the dead. Inf. viii. 85, 90; a land so black. Inf. viii. 93; the world below. Inf. viii. 108; grim tenements. Inf. viii. 120; dismal slope. Inf. ix. 16; city of fire. Inf. x. 22; blind prison. Inf. x. 59; Purg. xxii. 103; dark defile. Inf. xii. 86; place of gloom. Inf. xvi. 82; xxiv. 141; evil world. Inf. xix. 11; eternal exile. Inf. xxiii. 126; Purg. xxi. 18; gloomy jaws. Inf. xxiv. 123; grim world. Inf. xxx.

**Hell—contd.**

59, bottom of all bad. Inf. xxxi. 102; dolorous realm. Inf. xxxiv. 28; cruel sea. Purg. i. 3; eternal prison. Purg. i. 41; profound night. Purg. i. 44; xxiii. 122; infernal valley. Purg. i. 45; world of woe. Purg. vii. 22; dismal caves. Purg. viii. 58; eternal pain. Purg. xvi. 39; Par. xxvi. 133; the never pardoning abyss. Purg. xxiv. 84; region of the dead. Par. xvii. 21; bitter world. Par. xvii. 112; vale of woe. Par. xvii. 117; (bitter life.) Par. xx. 48; nethermost pool of the world. Par. xxxiii. 22. [Dis.]  
**Hellespont.** Purg. xxviii. 71.  
**Henry<sup>1</sup>,** Henry VII, emperor. Par. xvii. 82; xxx. 137;—Purg. vi. 102; vii. 96.  
**Henry<sup>2</sup>,** Prince Henry of England. Inf. xxviii. 135.  
**Henry<sup>3</sup>,** Henry VI, emperor. Par. iii. 110.  
**Henry<sup>4</sup>,** nephew of Henry III of England. Inf. xii. 119, 120.  
**Henry<sup>5</sup>,** Henry I of Navarre. Purg. vii. 104, 109.  
**Henry<sup>6</sup>,** Henry II of Cyprus. Par. xix. 147.  
**Henry<sup>7</sup>,** Henry II of England. Inf. xxviii. 135.  
**Henry of England,** Henry III. Purg. vii. 131.  
**Heracitus.** Inf. iv. 138.  
**Hercules.** Inf. xxv. 32; xxvi. 108; xxxi. 123; Alcides. Par. ix. 101;—Inf. ix. 98, 99; xii. 68.  
**Hercules, Pillars of.** Inf. 107-8.  
**Heresiarchs.** Inf. ix. 127.  
**Heretics.]** Inf. ix. 112-xi. 9.  
**Hermaphrodite.** Purg. xxvi. 82.  
**Hermitage.** Purg. v. 96 [Camaldoli]; Par. xxi. 110 [Fonte Avellana].  
**Hero.** Purg. xxviii. 74.  
**Herod.** Par. xviii. 135.  
**Hezekiah.]** Par. xx. 49-51.  
**Hierarchies.** Par. xvii. 121;—xxviii. 40-139.  
**Hiplodytus.** Par. xvii. 46.  
**Hippocrates.** Inf. iv. 143; Purg. xxix. 137.  
**Holofernes.** Purg. xii. 59.  
**Homér.** Inf. iv. 88;—Purg. xx. 101.

**Honorius III.]** Par. xi. 98.  
**Horace.** Inf. iv. 89.  
**Horse, Trojan.]** Inf. xxvi. 59.  
**Hound, The.** Inf. i. 101-11.  
**Hugh Capet.** Purg. xx. 49;—xx. 30, 31, 124.  
**Hugh of Brandenburg],** the great Baron. Par. xvi. 128.  
**Hugh of St. Victor.** Par. xii. 133.  
**Humbert.** Purg. xi. 67;—xi. 49-72, 74.  
**Hungary.** Par. xix. 142;—viii. 65.  
**Hyperion.** Par. xxii. 142.  
**Hypocrites.** Inf. xxiii. 92;—xxiii. 58-144.  
**Hyppolitus.** Par. xvii. 46.  
**Hypsipyle.** Inf. xviii. 92;—Purg. xxii. 112; xxvi. 95.  
**I<sup>1</sup>,** letter. Inf. xxiv. 100; Par. xviii 78.  
**I<sup>2</sup>,** cypher. Par. xix. 128.  
**I<sup>3</sup>,** name of God. Par. xxvi. 134. (v./l. El L.)  
**Iarbus.** Purg. xxxi. 72.  
**Iberia.** Inf. xxvi. 101.  
**Ibero.** [Ebro.]  
**Icarus.** Inf. xvii. 109;—Par. viii. 126.  
**Ice.** Par. vii. 14. [Beatrice<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Ida<sup>1</sup>,** mountain in Creta. Inf. xiv. 98.  
**Ida<sup>2</sup>,** mountain in Phrygia. Purg. ix. 22.  
**Illum.** Inf. i. 75; Purg. xii. 62. [Troy.]  
**Illuminato.** Par. xii. 130.  
**Imola.]** Inf. xxviii. 49.  
**Importuni.** Par. xvi. 133.  
**India.** Inf. xiv. 32.  
**Indian.** Purg. vii. 74.  
**Indians.** Purg. xxvi. 21; xxxii. 41; Par. xxix. 101.  
**Indus.** Par. xix. 71.  
**Infangato.** Par. xvi. 123.  
**Innocent III.** Par. xi. 92.  
**Innocent IV.** (Inf. xix. 73.)  
**Ino.]** Inf. xxx. 5, 8.  
**Interminel, Alessio.** Inf. xviii. 122.  
**Iole.** Par. ix. 102.  
**Iphigenia.** Par. v. 70.  
**Iris.** Par. xxxiii. 118; daughter of Thaumás. Purg. xxi. 50; handmaid of Juno. Par. xii. 12; messenger of Juno. Par. xxviii. 32;—Purg. xxix. 78.  
**Isaac.]** Inf. iv. 59.

- Isaiah.** Par. xxv. 91.  
**Isère.** Par. vi. 59.  
**Isidore.** Par. x. 131.  
**Ismene.** Purg. xxii. 111.  
**Ismenus.** Purg. xviii. 91.  
**Israel<sup>1</sup>,** patriarch Inf. iv. 59.  
**[Jacob.]**  
**Israel<sup>2</sup>,** people. Purg. ii. 46.  
**Italian.** Par. ix. 26; xi. 105;  
**Latin.** Inf. xxii. 65; xxvii. 27,  
 33; xxviii. 71; xxix. 88, 91; Purg.  
 xi. 58; xiii. 92.  
**Italy.** Inf. i. 106; ix. 114; xx. 61;  
 xxvii. 27; xxxiii. 80, Purg. vi. 76,  
 124; vii. 95; xiii. 96, xl. 67; xxx.  
 86; Par. ix. 25; xxi. 106; xxx.  
 137; **Ausonia.** Par. viii. 61;  
**Latin country.** Inf. xxvii. 27;  
 xxviii. 71; garden of the Em-  
 pire. Purg. vi. 105, fair country  
 where the si doth sound. Inf.  
 xxxiii. 80.  
**Jacob.** Par. viii. 131; xxii. 71;  
**Israel.** Inf. iv. 59;—Par. xxxii.  
 68.  
**Jacopo Rusticucci.** Inf. vi. 80;  
 xvi. 44.  
**Jacopo da Lentino.]** Purg. xxiv.  
 56. [Notary, The.]  
**Jacopo da sant' Andrea.**  
**[James<sup>3</sup>.]**  
**Jacopo del Cassero.]** Purg. v.  
 64–84.  
**James<sup>1</sup>,** King of Aragon. Purg.  
 vii. 119;—Purg. iii. 116; Par. xix.  
 137.  
**James<sup>2</sup>,** King of the Balearic Isles.  
 Par. xix. 137.  
**James<sup>3</sup> of sant' Andrea.** Inf.  
 xiii. 133.  
**James<sup>4</sup>,** St., the Apostle. Purg.  
 xxxii. 76; **Baron.** Par. xxv. 17;  
**Prince.** Par. xxv. 23;—Par. xxv.  
 22, 29, 33, 37, 48, 80, 107.  
**James<sup>5</sup>,** St., the Less. Purg.  
 xxix. 142.  
**Janiculus.]** Inf. xviii. 33. ●  
**January.** Par. xxvii. 142.  
**Janus.** Par. vi. 81.  
**Jason<sup>1</sup>,** leader of the Argonauts.  
 Inf. xviii. 86; Par. ii. 18.  
**Jason<sup>2</sup>,** high priest. Inf. xix. 85.  
**Jehoshaphat.** Inf. x. 11.  
**Jephthah.** Par. v. 66.  
**Jericho.** Par. ix. 124, 125.  
**Jerome.** Par. xxix. 37.  
**Jerusalem.** Purg. ii. 3; xxiii. 29;  
 Par. xix. 127; xxv. 56; **Slon.**  
 Purg. iv. 68;—Inf. xxxiv. 114;  
 Purg. xxvii. 2.  
**Jerusalem,** Cripple of.  
**[Charles II.]**  
**Jesus.** Par. xxv. 33; **Jesus**  
**Christ.** Par. xxxi. 107.  
**Jews.** Inf. xxiii. 123; xxvii. 87;  
 Par. v. 81; vii. 47; xxix. 102.  
**Joachim** of Flora. Par. xii. 140.  
**Joan<sup>1</sup>,** wife of Buonconte. Purg.  
 v. 89.  
**Joan<sup>2</sup>,** daughter of Nino Visconti.  
 Purg. viii. 71.  
**Joan<sup>3</sup>,** mother of St. Dominic.  
 Purg. xii. 80.  
**Jocasta.** Purg. xxii. 56.  
**John<sup>1</sup>,** the Baptist. Inf. xix. 17;  
 Par. iv. 29; xvi. 25; xxxii. 31;  
**Baptist.** Inf. xiii. 143; xxx. 74;  
 Purg. xxii. 152; Par. xvi. 47;—  
 Par. xviii. 134, 135. [Baptistery.]  
**John<sup>2</sup>,** Evangelist. Purg. xxix.  
 105; xxxii. 76; Par. iv. 29; the  
 Evangelist. Inf. xix. 106;—  
 Purg. xxix. 92, 143; Par. xxiv.  
 126; xxv. 32, 94, 100, 112, 113;  
 xxvi. 53; xxxii. 127.  
**John XXI.** [Peter of Spain.]  
**John XXII.]** Par. xxvii. 58;  
 (xviii. 128–36).  
**Jordan.** Purg. xviii. 135; Par.  
 xxii. 94.  
**Joseph,** the patriarch. Inf. xxx.  
 97.  
**Joseph, St.]** Purg. xv. 91.  
**Joshua.** Purg. xx. 111; Par. ix.  
 125; xviii. 38.  
**Jove<sup>1</sup>,** God. Purg. vi. 118.  
**Jove<sup>2</sup>,** pagan deity. Inf. xiv. 52;  
 xxxi. 45, 92; Purg. xxix. 120;  
 xxxii. 112; Par. iv. 62;—Inf. xiv.  
 101; Purg. xii. 32.  
**Jovial Friars.** Inf. xxiii. 103.  
**Jovial radiance.** Par. xviii. 70.  
**[Jupiter.]**  
**Juba.** Par. vi. 70.  
**Jubilee.** Inf. xviii. 29;—Purg. ii.  
 98; Par. xxxi. 31, 103.  
**Judas<sup>1</sup>** Iscariot. Inf. ix. 27; xxxi.  
 143; xxxiv. 62; Purg. xx. 74; xxi.  
 84;—Inf. xix. 96.  
**Judas<sup>2</sup>** Maccabaeus. Par. xviii.  
 40.  
**Jude, St.** Purg. xxix. 142.  
**Judecca.** Inf. xxxiv. 117;—ix. 27.  
**Judge, The.** [Nino.]

- Judicial Spirits.]** Par. xviii. 52-xx.
- Judith.** Par. xxxii. 10.
- Julia.** Inf. iv. 128.
- Julius.** Inf. i. 70. [Caesar.]
- July.** Inf. xxix. 47.
- Juno.** Inf. xxx. 1; Par. xii. 12; xxviii. 32.
- Juno, Handmaid of.** [Iris.]
- Juno, Messenger of.** [Iris.]
- Jupiter, Heaven of.]** Par. xviii. 52-xx. 148.
- Jupiter, planet.** Par. xviii. 95; xxii. 145; xxvii. 14;—xviii. 68, 70, 115; xx. 17.
- Justinian.** Purg. vi. 89; Par. vi. 10.
- Juvenal.** Purg. xxii. 14.
- L.** Par. xviii. 78.
- Lacedaemon.** Purg. vi. 139.
- Lachesis.** Purg. xxv. 79;—xxi. 25.
- Ladies, Four.** Purg. xxix. 130-2; xxxi. 104-17; xxxii. 25, 98; xxxiii. 2, 3, 7, 11, 13, 109.
- Ladies, Three.** Purg. xxix. 121-9; xxxi. 131-8; xxxii. 25, 98; xxxiii. 2, 3, 7, 11, 13, 109.
- Laertes.]** Inf. xxvi. 95.
- Lago di Garda.** [Benaco.]
- Lambertaccio Fabbro.]** Purg. xiv. 100.
- Lamberti.]** Par. xvi. 110.
- Lamberti, Mosca de'. [Mosca.]**
- Lamone.** Inf. xxvii. 49. [Faenza.]
- Lancelot.** Inf. v. 128;—Inf. v. 134.
- Lanfranchi.** Inf. xxxiii. 32.
- Langia.** Purg. xxii. 112.
- Lano.** Inf. xiii. 120.
- Lapl.** Par. xxix. 103.
- Lapo Salterello.** Par. xv. 128.
- Lateran.** Inf. xxvii. 86; Par. xxxi. 35.
- Latin, Italian.** Inf. xxii. 65; xxvii. 27, 33; xxviii. 71; xxix. 88, 91; Purg. xi. 58; xiii. 92.
- Latin country.** Inf. xxvii. 27; xxviii. 71. [Italy.]
- Latin language.** Par. x. 120; xii. 144; xvii. 35.
- Latino, Brunetto.** [Brunetto.]
- Latins, the ancient Romans.** Purg. vii. 16.
- Latinus.** Inf. iv. 125.
- Latona.** Purg. xx. 131; Par. x. 67; xxii. 130; xxix. 1.
- Latona, Daughter of.** [Diana<sup>1</sup>.]
- Latona, Son of.** [Apollo.]
- Lavagna.]** Purg. xix. 101.
- La Verna.** Par. xi. 106, 107.
- Lavinia.** Inf. iv. 126. Purg. xvii. 37; Par. vi. 3.
- Lawrence, St.** Par. iv. 83.
- Lazarus.]** Purg. xxxii. 78.
- Leah.** Purg. xxvii. 101.
- Leander.** Purg. xxviii. 73.
- Learchus.** Inf. xxx. 10.
- Lebanon.** Purg. xxx. 11.
- Leda.** Par. xxvii. 98.
- Lemnos.** Inf. xviii. 88.
- Lentino, Jacopo da.** [Notary, The.]
- Leo, San<sup>o</sup> [San Leo.]**
- Leo, constellation.** Par. xvi. 37; xxi. 14.
- Lerici.** Purg. iii. 49.
- Lerida.** Purg. xviii. 101.
- Lethe.** Inf. xiv. 131, 136; Purg. xxvi. 108; xxviii. 130; xxx. 143; xxxiii. 96, 123;—Inf. xxxiv. 130; Purg. i. 40; xxviii. 25, 62, 85; xxix. 7, 67, 71, 141; xxx. 76; xxxi. 1, 12, 82, 94, 96; xxxiii. 113.
- Levi.** Purg. xvi. 132.
- Levites.]** Purg. xvi. 132.
- Liber Sententiarum],** of Peter Lombard. Par. x. 108.
- Libicocco.** Inf. xxi. 121; xxii. 70.
- Libra.** Purg. xxvii. 3; Par. xxix. 2; Balance. Purg. ii. 5.
- Libya.** Purg. xxxi. 72; Inf. xxiv. 85.
- Liguria.]** Purg. iii. 49.
- Lille.** Purg. xx. 46.
- Limbo, of Hell.** Inf. iv. 45; Purg. xxii. 14;—Inf. iv. 24; Purg. vii. 28; xxi. 31; xxii. 103; xxx. 139; Par. xxxii. 84.
- Limoges.** Purg. xxvi. 120.
- Linus<sup>1</sup>, Christian martyr.** Par. xxvii. 41.
- Linus<sup>2</sup>, mythical Greek poet.** Inf. iv. 141 (v. l. Livio).
- Livy.** Inf. xxviii. 12;—Inf. iv. 141.
- Lizio.** Purg. xiv. 97.
- Loderingo.** Inf. xxiii. 104.
- Logoloro.** Inf. xxii. 89.
- Loire.** Par. vi. 59.
- Lombard, The great.** Par. xvii. 71. [Bartolomeo della Scala.]
- Lombard, The loyal.** Purg. xvi. 126. [Guido da Castel.]
- Lombard soul.** Purg. vi. 61. [Sordello.]
- Lombardi.** Purg. xvi. 46.

- Lombardo, Marco.** [Marco Mainardo, Pagano.] Inf. xxvii. 50; Purg. xiv. 118. [Demon, Lombardo.]  
**Lombardo, Pietro.** [Peter<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Lombards.** Inf. i. 68; xxii. 99; xxvii. 20; Purg. vi. 61; xvi. 46, 126; Par. vi. 94; xvii. 71.  
**Lombardy.]** Inf. xxvii. 74; Purg. xvi. 115.  
**London.]** Inf. xii. 120.  
**Lotto degli Agli.]** Inf. xiii. 123-124.  
**Louis,** name of French kings. Purg. xx. 50.  
**Louis IX,** King of France. Purg. vii. 128.  
**Louis** of Sicily, second son of Charles II of Anjou and Naples.] Par. viii. 146.  
**Lucan.** Inf. iv. 90, xxv. 94.  
**Lucca.** Inf. xviii. 122; xxxiii. 30; Purg. xxiv. 20, 35;—Inf. xxi. 38; Purg. xxiv. 45.  
**Lucifer.** Inf. xxxi. 143; xxxiv. 89; Dis. Inf. xi. 65; xii. 39; xxxiv. 20; Beelzebub. Inf. xxxiv. 127; Devil. Inf. xxiii. 143; Satan. Inf. vii. 1; King of Hell. Inf. xxxiv. 1;—Inf. vi. 96; xxxiv. 28, 108; Purg. xii. 25; Par. ix. 127; xix. 47; xxvii. 26; xxix. 56.  
**Lucretia.** Inf. iv. 128; Par. vi. 41.  
**Lucy, St.** Inf. ii. 97, 100; Purg. ix. 55; Par. xxxii. 137;—Purg. ix. 59, 63.  
**Luke,** Evangelist. Purg. xxi. 7;—xxix. 92, 134, 136.  
**Luni.** Inf. xx. 47; Par. xvi. 73.  
**Lunigiana.]** Purg. viii. 121, 125.  
**Lustful.]** Inf. v; Purg. xxv. 109-xxvii. 57.  
**Lycurgus.** Purg. xxvi. 94.  
  
**M<sup>1</sup>,** letter. Par. xviii. 94, 98.  
**M<sup>1</sup>,** cypher; emme. Par. xix. 129.  
**Macarius.** Par. xxii. 49.  
**Maccabees.** Inf. xix. 86.  
**Maccabaeus.** Par. xviii. 40.  
**Macra.** Par. ix. 89.  
**Macra, Val di.** [Val di Magra.]  
**Maghinardi.** [Mainardi.]  
**Maghinardo Pagano.** [Mainardo.]  
**Magpies.** Purg. i. 11.  
**Magra, Val di.** [Val di Magra.]  
**Magus, Simon.** Inf. xix. 1; Par. xxx. 147.  
**Maia.** Par. xxii. 144. [Mercury<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Mainardi, Henry.** Purg. xiv. 97.
- Mainardo, Pagano.]** Inf. xxvii. 50; Purg. xiv. 118. [Demon, The.]  
**Majorca.** Inf. xxviii. 82.  
**Malacoda.** Inf. xxi. 76, 79;—xxi. 85, 103, 105-26; xxiii. 141.  
**Malaspina, Conrad<sup>1</sup>.]** Purg. viii. 119.  
**Malaspina, Conrad<sup>2</sup>.** Purg. viii. 65, 118.  
**Malaspina, Moroello.]** Inf. xxiv. 145.  
**Malaspini.]** Purg. viii. 125.  
**Malatesta, Giancesotto.]** Inf. v. 107.  
**Malatesta, Paolo.]** Inf. v. 74, 79, 80, 101, 104  
**Malatesta da Verrucchio.]** Inf. xxvii. 46.  
**Malatestino.]** Inf. xxvii. 46; xxviii. 81, 85.  
**Malavicini],** Counts of Bagnacavallo. Purg. xiv. 115.  
**Malebolge.** Inf. xviii. 1; xxi. 5; xxiv. 37; xxix. 41;—xviii. 1-19.  
**Malebranche.** Inf. xxi. 37; (xxii. 100); xxiii. 23; xxxiii. 142.  
**Malehaut, Lady of.]** Par. xvi. 14.  
**Malta.** Par. ix. 54.  
**Manardi.** [Mainardi.]  
**Manfred.** Purg. iii. 112;—Purg. iii. 103, 106-8, 110, 112-145; iv. 14.  
**Manfredi, Alberigo de'. [Alberigo, Fra.]**  
**Manfredi, Tribaldello de'. [Tribaldello.]**  
**Mangiadore, Pietro.** Par. xii. 134.  
**Mangona, Counts of.]** Inf. xxxii. 55-7.  
**Manto.** Inf. xx. 55; daughter of Tiresias. Purg. xxii. 113;—Inf. xx. 82, 92.  
**Mantua.** Inf. xx. 93; Purg. vi. 72; xviii. 83;—Inf. xx. 56, 91, 98.  
**Mantuan soul.** Inf. ii. 58. [Virgil.]  
**Mantuans.** Inf. i. 69; ii. 58; Purg. vi. 74 [Virgil]; vii. 86 [Sordello]; xviii. 83.  
**Marcabo.** Inf. xxviii. 75.  
**Marcellus.** Purg. vi. 125.  
**March of Ancona.]** Purg. v. 68, 69.  
**March of Trivisio.]** Purg. xvi. 115; Par. ix. 25, 43.

- Marchese de' Rigogliosi.** Purg. xxiv. 31.
- Marcia.** Inf. iv. 128; Purg. i. 79, 85.
- Marcius, Ancus.]** Par. vi. 41.
- Marco Lombardo.** Purg. xvi. 46, 130;—Purg. xvi. 25-8, 31, 34-6, 46-51, 64-129, 136-45.
- Maremma.** Inf. xxv. 19; xxix. 48; Purg. v. 134,—Inf. xiii. 9.
- Margaret<sup>1</sup>,** wife of Louis IX of France. Purg. vii. 128.
- Maria di Brabante.]** Purg. vi. 23.
- Maria in Porto fuori, Santa.]** Par. xxi. 122, 123.
- Mark, Evangelist.]** Purg. xxix. 92.
- Marquis, The<sup>1</sup>.** Azzo VIII of Este. Inf. xviii. 56. [Azzo.]
- Marquis, The<sup>2</sup>, de' Rigogliosi.** Purg. xxiv. 31.
- Marquis William, of Monferrato.** Purg. vii. 134. [William<sup>3</sup>.]
- Mars<sup>1</sup>, deity.** Inf. xxiv. 145; xxxi. 51; Purg. xii. 31; Par. iv. 63, viii. 132; xvi. 47;—Inf. xiii. 144; Par. xvi. 145; xxii. 146.
- Mars<sup>2</sup>, planet.** Purg. ii. 14; Par. xiv. 101; xxvii. 14;—Par. xiv. 86; xvi. 38; xvii. 77; xviii. 28; xxii. 146.
- Mars, Heaven of.]** Par. xiv. 85—xviii. 51.
- Marseilles.** Purg. xviii. 102;—Par. ix. 91-3.
- Marsilia, Folco di.** [Folco.]
- Marsyas.** Par. i. 20.
- Martel, Charles.** [Charles.]
- Martin, Pope Martin IV.** Purg. xxiv. 20-2.
- Martino Bottalo.]** Inf. xxi. 38.
- Mary of Brabant.** Purg. vi. 23.
- Mary<sup>1</sup>, the Virgin.** Purg. iii. 39; v. 101; viii. 37; x. 50; xiii. 50; xviii. 100; xx. 19; xxii. 142; xxxiii. 6; Par. iii. 122; iv. 30; xi. 71; xiii. 84; xiv. 36; xv. 133; xxiii. 111, 126, 137; xxxii. 4, 95, 107, 113; Augusta. Par. xxxii. 119; Lady of Heaven. Par. xxiii. 106; xxxii. 29; Our Lady. Par. xxi. 123; Queen. Par. xxxi. 116; xxxii. 104; xxxiii. 34. Queen of Heaven. Par. xxiii. 128; xxxi. 100; Regina. Purg. vii. 82; Rose. Par. xxiii. 73, 88; Virgin Mother. Par. xxxiii. 1;—Inf. ii. 94, 97; Purg. x. 41; xv. 88; xx. 97; xxv. 128; xxvi. 59; xxix. 85; Par. xxxiii. 88, 92, 101, 104, 119; xxv. 128; xxxi. 127, 134; xxxii. 85, 88, 134, 148; xxxiii. 1, 4, 10, 12, 13, 40.
- Mary<sup>2</sup>, Hebrew woman.** Purg. xxxiii. 30.
- Marzucco.** Purg. vi. 18.
- Mascheroni, Sassol.** Inf. xxxii. 65.
- Master Adam.** Inf. xxx. 61, 104;—xxx. 49-99, 102, 104-8, 112-14, 118-20, 124-9.
- Master, The<sup>1</sup>.** Purg. xxxii. 81. [Christ.]
- Master, The<sup>2</sup>.** [Virgil.]
- Mastiff, new.** Inf. xxvii. 46. [Malatestino.]
- Mastiff, old.** Inf. xxvii. 46. [Malatesta<sup>3</sup>.]
- Matilda.** Purg. xxxiii. 119;—xxviii. 40, 43, 47, 55-70, 76-84, 88-144, 148; xxix. 1, 7, 8, 14, 15, 61; xxxi. 92-6, 100-2; xxxii. 28, 82-4, 85-90; xxxiii. 15, 121-3, 130-5.
- Matteo d'Acquasparta.]** Par. xii. 124.
- Matthias.** Inf. xix. 94.
- May.** Purg. xxiv. 146.
- Medea.** Inf. xviii. 96.
- Medici.]** (Par. xvi. 109.)
- Medicina, Pler da.** Inf. xxviii. 73.
- Mediterranean.]** Inf. xiv. 94; xxvi. 100, 105; xxviii. 82; xxx. 19; Par. viii. 63; ix. 82, 88.
- Medusa.** [Gorgon.]
- Megaera.** Inf. ix. 46.
- Melchizedek.** Par. viii. 125.
- Meleager.** Purg. xxv. 22.
- Melicertes.]** Inf. xxx. 5, 8.
- Melissus.** Par. xiii. 125.
- Menalippus.** Inf. xxxii. 131.
- Mercury<sup>1</sup>, deity.** Par. iv. 63.
- Mercury<sup>2</sup>, planet.** Par. v. (87), 96, 97, 128; vi. 112, 127; xxii. 144.
- Mercury, Heaven of.]** Par. v. 93—xl. 148.
- Merovingians.]** Purg. xx. 53.
- Messenger of Juno.** [Iris.]
- Messer Guido.** [Guido del Cassero.]
- Metellus.** Purg. ix. 137.
- Metropolitan, The.** Par. xii. 136. [Chrysostom.]
- Michael, archangel.** Inf. vii. 11; Purg. xii. 51; Par. iv. 47.

- Michael Scot. Inf. xx. 116;—  
xx. 115.  
Michaël Zanche. Inf. xxii.  
xxxiii. 144.  
Michal. Purg. x. 68, 72.  
Midas. Purg. xx. 106.  
Midian. Purg. xxiv. 126.  
Milan. Purg. xviii. 120.  
Milanese. Purg. vii.  
Militant Spirits.] Par. xiv. 79—  
xviii. 51.  
Milky way. [Galaxy.]  
Mincio. Inf. xx. 77.  
Minerva. Purg. xxx. 68; Par. ii.  
8; Pallas. Purg. xii. 81;—Purg.  
xv. 97.  
Miniato, San.] Purg. xii. 101.  
Minos<sup>1</sup>, father of Ariadne. Par.  
xiii. 14.  
Minos<sup>2</sup>. Inf. v. 4, 17; xiii. 96; xx.  
36; xxvii. 124; xxix. 120; Purg. i.  
77;—Inf. v. 9-21, xxvii. 124-9.  
Minotaur. Inf. xii. 25;—xii. 12,  
19.  
Mira, La. Purg. v. 79.  
Mite ('Tesoro'). The *Liber Senten-*  
*tiarum* of Peter Lombard. Par. x.  
108.  
Mobile, Primum. [Heaven,  
Crystalline.]  
Modena. Par. vi. 75.  
Mohammed. Inf. xxviii. 31, 62;  
—Inf. xxviii. 55-63.  
Mohammedans. Par. xv. 143,  
145. [Saracens.]  
Moldau. Purg. vii. 99.  
Monaldi. Purg. vi. 107.  
Mongibello. Inf. xiv. 56. [Aetna.]  
Mont' Aperti. Inf. xxxii. 81;—x.  
85.  
Montagna. Inf. xxvii. 47.  
Montagues. Purg. vi. 106.  
Monte Aventino. Inf. xxv. 26.  
Monte Cassino. [Cassino.]  
Monte Subasio. [Subasio.]  
Monte Viso. Inf. xvi. 95.  
Montefeltrano, Guido. [Guido  
Montefeltrano.]  
Montefeltro. Purg. v. 88;—Inf. i.  
105; xxvii. 29-30.  
Montefeltro, Buonconte da.  
[Buonconte.]  
Montefeltro, Guido da. [Guido  
Montefeltrano.]  
Montemalo. Par. xv. 109.  
Montemurlo. Par. xvi. 64.  
Montereggione. Inf. xxxi. 41.  
Monterrat. Purg. vii. 136.  
Montfort, Guy de.] Inf. xii. 118,  
119.  
Montone, river. Inf. xvi. 99.  
Moon. Inf. vii. 64; xv. 19; xx. 127;  
xxvi. 131; xxix. 10; xxxiii. 26;  
Purg. x. 14; xviii. 76; xix. 2;  
xxviii. 33; xxix. 53; Par. i. 115;  
xvi. 82; xxvii. 132; xxviii. 20;  
xxix. 97; Cain and the thorns.  
Inf. xx. 126; daughter of  
Latona. Par. x. 67; xxii. 139;  
xxix. 1; Della. Purg. xxix. 78;  
everlasting pearl. Par. ii. 34;  
eye of Heaven. Purg. xx. 132;  
Heaven of the Moon. Inf.  
ii. 78; Par. ii. 25-v. 87. Lady  
reigning here (Proserpine). Inf.  
x. 80; prime star. Par. ii. 30;  
sister of the Sun. Purg. xxxiii.  
120; spots in the moon. Par. ii.  
49-148; xxii. 139-41; Trivia. Par.  
xxxiii. 26;—Inf. x. 80; Par. ii. 50,  
76.  
Mordecai. Purg. xvii. 29.  
Mordred.] Inf. xxxii. 61.  
Morning Star. Purg. xii. 90;  
Par. xxxii. 108.  
Morocco. Inf. xxvi. 104; Purg. iv.  
139.  
Moroello Malaspina.] Inf. xxiv.  
145.  
Moronto. Par. xv. 136.  
Mosca. Inf. vi. 80; xxviii. 106;—  
xxviii. 103-8, 110.  
Moses. Inf. iv. 57; Purg. xxxii.  
80; Par. iv. 29; xxiv. 136; xxvi.  
41;—Par. xxxii. 131.  
Movers of the Heavens. Par. ii.  
127-9.  
Mozzi, Andrea de'.] Inf. xv. 112.  
Mozzi, Rocco de'.] (Inf. xiii.  
143-51.)  
Mucius. Par. iv. 84.  
Munda.] Par. vi. 71.  
Murderers. Inf. xi. 37;—Inf. xii.  
Muses. Inf. ii. 7; Purg. i. 8; xxii.  
102; Par. ii. 9; xii. 7; xviii. 33;  
sisters of Polyhymnia. Par.  
xxiii. 56; sacrosanct Virgins.  
Purg. xxix. 37;—Inf. xxxii. 10;  
Purg. xxii. 105; Par. xviii. 82;  
Calliope. Purg. i. 9; Clio. Purg.  
xxii. 58; Polyhymnia. Par. xxiii.  
55; Urania. Purg. xxix. 41.  
Myrmidons.] Inf. xxix. 64.  
Myrrha. Inf. xxx. 38.  
Mystic Procession.] Purg. xxix—  
xxxii.

- Naples.** Purg. iii. 27.  
**Napoleone degli Alberti.]** Inf. xxxii. 21.  
**Narcissus.** Inf. xxx. 128;—Par. iii. 18.  
**Narcissus, Mirror of, the water.** Inf. xxx. 128.  
**Nasetto.** Purg. vii. 103. [Philip<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Nasidius.** Inf. xxv. 95.  
**Naso.** [Ovid.]  
**Nathan.** Par. xii. 136.  
**Navarre.** Inf. xxii. 48; Par. xix. 143.  
**Navarre, Ciampolo of.** [Ciampolo.]  
**Navarre, Henry of.** [Henry<sup>5</sup>.]  
**Navarre, Tebaldo of.** [Tybalt.]  
**Navarrese.** Inf. xxii. 121. [Ciampolo.]  
**Nazareth.** Par. ix. 137.  
**Nebuchadnezzar.** Par. iv. 14.  
**Negligent to repent.]** Purg. i-viii.  
**Negri.** Inf. xxiv. 143.  
**Nella.** Purg. xxiii. 87.  
**Nello de' Pannocchieschi.]** Purg. v. 135, 136.  
**Neptune.** Inf. xxviii. 83; Par. xxxii. 96;—Purg. xv. 97.  
**Neri.** [Negri.]  
**Nerli.** Par. xv. 115.  
**Nessus.** Inf. xii. 67, 98; xiii. 1;  
**Centaur.** Inf. xii. 104, 115, 129;—xii. 61, 100.  
**Nicola Acclaiuoli.]** Purg. xii. 105.  
**Niccolò, de' Bonsignori.** Inf. xxix. 127.  
**Nicholas, St.** Purg. xx. 32.  
**Nicholas III, Pope; son of the bear.** Inf. xix. 70;—xix. 31, 36, 46, 47, 52-7, 64, 66-87, 89, 97-105.  
**Nicosia.** Par. xix. 146.  
**Nile.** Inf. xxxiv. 45; Purg. xxiv. 64; Par. vi. 66.  
**Nimrod.** Inf. xxxi. 77; Purg. xii. 34; Par. xxvi. 126;—Inf. xxxi. 46-8, 58-76, 79-81; Purg. xii. 34-6.  
**Nino, Nino Visconti; Judge Nino.** Purg. viii. 53; the Judge. Purg. viii. 109;—viii. 47, 50, 52-60, 62, 64-84.  
**Ninus.** Inf. v. 59.  
**Niobe.** Purg. xii. 37.  
**Nisus.** Inf. i. 108.  
**Noah.** Inf. iv. 56; Par. xii. 17.  
**Nocera.** Par. xi. 48.  
**Nogaret, Guillaume de.]** Purg. xx. 90.  
**Noli.** Purg. iv. 25.  
**Nona, Vanni della.]** Inf. xxiv. 139.  
**Normandy.** Purg. xx. 66.  
**Norway.** Par. xix. 139. [Hakon.]  
**Notary, The, Jacopo da Lentino.** Purg. xxiv. 56.  
**Novarese.** Inf. xxviii. 59.  
**Novello, Alessandro.]** Par. ix. 52, 53.  
**Novello, Carlo.** [Charles II.]  
**Novello, Frederick.** Purg. vi. 17.  
**Numidia.]** Purg. xxxi. 72; Par. vi. 70.  
**Nymphs, Seven.** Purg. xxxii. 98. [Ladies, Three, and Four.]  
**Obizzo da Esti.** Inf. xii. 111;—xii. 110-12; (xviii. 56).  
**Obriachi.** [Ubbriachi.]  
**Ocean.]** Par. ix. 84.  
**Octavian.** [Augustus<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Oderisi.** Purg. xi. 79;—xi. 74-8, 82-117, 118, 120, 121-6, 133-42; xii. 2, 4.  
**Oedipus.]** Purg. xxxiii. 49.  
**Olympus.** Purg. xxiv. 15.  
**Omega.** Par. xxvi. 17.  
**Omo.** Purg. xxiii. 32.  
**Onesti, Pietro degli.** [Damian, Peter.]  
**Opizzo.** [Obizzo.]  
**Orbicciati.** [Urbicciati.]  
**Ordelaaff.]** Inf. xxvii. 45.  
**Orestes.** Purg. xii. 32.  
**Oria, Branca d'. [Branca.**  
**Oriago.** Purg. v. 80.  
**Orlando.** Inf. xxxi. 18, Par. xviii. 43.  
**Ormanni.** Par. xvi. 89.  
**Orosius.]** Inf. v. 58; Par. x. 119.  
**Orpheus.** Inf. iv. 140.  
**Orsini.]** Inf. xix. 70, 71.  
**Orsini, Gaetano.** [Nicholas III.]  
**Orso, Count.** Purg. vi. 19.  
**Ostiense, Henry of Susa.** Par. xii. 83.  
**Ottaviano degli Ubaldini.** [Cardinal, The.]  
**Ottobuono de' Fieschi.** [Adrian V.]  
**Ottocar.** Purg. vii. 100.  
**Ovid.** Inf. iv. 90; xxv. 97.

- P**, symbol of *peccato* ('sin'). Purg. ix. 112; xii. 121;— ix. 114; xv. 80; xxii. 3; xxv. 139.
- Pachynus**. Par. viii. 68.
- Padua**. Par. ix. 46
- Paduans**. Inf. x. 7; xvii. 70; Purg. v. 75.
- Pagano, Mainardo**.] Inf. xxvii. 50; Purg. xiv. 118. [Demon, The.]
- Pagani**. Purg. xiv. 118.
- Paladin**. Par. xii. 142. [Dominic.]
- Palazzo, Conrad**. Purg. xvi. 124.
- Palermo**. Par. viii. 75.
- Palestine**.] Purg. xviii. 135; Par. ix. 125.
- Palladium**. Inf. xxvi. 63.
- Pallas**<sup>1</sup>. Purg. xii. 31. [Minerva.]
- Pallas**<sup>2</sup>, Son of Evander. Par. vi. 36.
- Palmers**.] Purg. xxxiii. 78.
- Pandars**. [Seducers.]
- Pannocchieschi, Nello de'**.] Purg. v. 135.
- Paolo Malatesta**.] Inf. v. 74, 79, 80, 101, 104.
- Paradise**. Purg. i. 99, Par. iii. 89; vii. 38, 87; x. 105, xiv. 38; xv. 36; xviii. 21; xxi. 59; xxiii. 61; xxvii. 2; xxx. 44; xxxi. 52; Imperial Court. Par. xv. 30, Cloister. Purg. xv. 57; Cloister in which Christ is Abbot. Purg. xxvi. 128; blessed cloister. Par. xx. 127; blessed council. Purg. xxi. 16; Court. Purg. xvi. 41; xxxi. 41; Par. xxi. 74; xxv. 43; xxvi. 16; Court of Heaven. Inf. ii. 125; Par. x. 70; blessed Court. Par. xxxii. 98; holy Court. Par. xxiv. 112; true Court. Purg. xxi. 17; Garden. Par. xxxi. 97; xxxii. 39; fair garden. Par. xxiii. 71; garden of the eternal Gardener. Par. xxvi. 64; realm most holy and just. Par. xxxii. 117; happy World. Par. xxv. 139; fair world. Inf. vii. 58; eternal Palace. Par. xxi. 8; wonderful angelic Fane. Par. xxviii. 53; realm. Par. xix. 28; xxxii. 52; Region of the angels. Par. xx. 102; land divine. Par. xxvi. 11; (heavenly) Kingdom. Purg. xi. 7; xxxii. 22; Par. iii. 83; viii. 97; xix. 103; xxiv. 43; xxxi. 117; xxxii. 61; blessed Kingdom. Par. i. 23; Delform Realm. Par. ii. 20; eternal Kingdom. Purg. xxii. 78; holy Kingdom. Par. i. 10; safe and joyous Kingdom. Par. xxvi. 25; true Kingdom. Par. xxx. 98; (heavenly) Jerusalem. Par. xxv. 56; Rome where Christ is a Roman. Purg. xxxii. 102; eternal day. Purg. xxx. 103; blithesome being. Par. xxxi. 112; sempiternal Spring. Par. xxviii. 116; sweet life. Par. xx. 48; beatitude. Par. xxvii. 43.
- Paradise, Earthly**.] Purg. xxviii-xxxiii; xxviii. 118; lofty garden. Par. xxvi. 110.
- Paradise, Portal of**. [Portal.]
- Parclati, Montagna de'**.] Inf. xxvii. 47.
- Paris**<sup>1</sup>, City. Purg. xi. 81; xx. 52;— Par. x. 137, xiv. 118.
- Paris**<sup>2</sup>, Son of Priam. Inf. v. 67.
- Parma, Cobbler of**. [Asdente.]
- Parmenides**. Par. xiii. 125.
- Parnassus**. Purg. xxii. 65; xxviii. 141; xxxi. 141; Par. i. 16;—Purg. xii. 104.
- Pasiphaë**. Purg. xxvi. 41;—Inf. xii. 13; Purg. xxvi. 86.
- Pastor, Roman**. Purg. xix. 107. [Pope.]
- Pastor, Supreme**. Par. vi. 17. [Pope.]
- Pastor of Brescia**. Inf. xx. 68.
- Pastor of the Church**. Par. v. 77. [Pope.]
- Pastor of Cosenza**. Purg. iii. 124. [Pignatello, Bartolomeo.]
- Pastor of Trent**. Inf. xx. 68.
- Pastor of Verona**. Inf. xx. 68.
- Patriarch**. Inf. iv. 58 [Abraham]; Par. xi. 121 [Dominic]; Par. xxii. 70 [Jacob].
- Paul, St**. Inf. ii. 32; Par. xviii. 131, 136; chosen vessel. Inf. ii. 28; great Vessel of the Lord. Par. xxi. 127;—Par. xxiv. 62; xxviii. 138.
- Pazzi, Camición de'**. Inf. xxxii. 68;—xxxii. 52-69.
- Pazzi, Carlinò de'**.] Inf. xxxii. 69.
- Pazzo, Rinier**. Inf. xii. 137.
- Pegasea, Diva**. Par. xviii. 82. [Muses.]
- Peleus**.] Inf. xxxi. 5.
- Pelican**. Par. xxv. 113. [Christ.]

- Pellestrino.** [Penestrino.]  
**Pelorus.** Purg. xiv. 32; Par. viii. 68.  
**Pencian leaf**, the laurel. Par. i. 33.  
**Penelope.** Inf. xxvi. 96.  
**Penestrino.** Inf. xxvii. 102.  
**Pennino.** [Apennines.]  
**Penthesilea.** Inf. iv. 124.  
**Pera, Della.** Par. xvi. 126.  
**Perillus.** Inf. xxvii. 7.  
**Persians.** Par. xix. 112.  
**Persius.** Purg. xxii. 100.  
**Perugia.** Par. vi. 75; xi. 46.  
**Peruzza, Porta.]** Par. xvi. 126.  
**Peschiera.** Inf. xx. 70.  
**Peter<sup>1</sup>**, apostle. Inf. i. 134; xviii. 32; xix. 91, 94; xxxi. 59; Purg. ix. 127; xiii. 51; xix. 99; xxi. 54; xxxii. 76; Par. ix. 141; xi. 120; xviii. 131; xxii. 88; xxv. 12; xxxii. 133; the greater Peter. Inf. ii. 24; Cephias. Par. xxi. 127; the Fisherman. Purg. xxii. 63; Par. xviii. 136. **Baron.** Par. xxiv. 115; apostolic Light. Par. xxiv. 153; holy Father. Par. xxiv. 124; ancient Father of holy Church. Par. xxxii. 124; chief Centurion. Par. xxiv. 59; first of the Vicars of Christ. Par. xxv. 14; great Man. Par. xxiv. 34; he who bears the keys. Par. xxiii. 139 (cf. Inf. xix. 92, 101; xxvii. 104; Purg. ix. 117, 121; Par. xxiv. 35; xxvii. 49; xxxii. 125).—Par. xxiv. 20-3, 28-32, 34-42, 51-3, 54, 59, 67-9, 79-85, 88-91, 97-9, 103-5, 115, 118-23, 124-7, 153.  
**Peter<sup>2</sup>**, Peter Lombard. Par. x. 107;—Par. x. 106.  
**Peter<sup>3</sup>**, Peter III of Aragon. Purg. vii. 125;—viii. 112, 114-16, 125, 129.  
**Peter Bernardone.** Par. xi. 89.  
**Peter Lombard.** [Peter<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Peter Mangiadore.** Par. xii. 134.  
**Peter of Spain.** Par. xii. 134, 135.  
**Peter the Sinner.** Par. xxi. 122. [Damian, Peter.]  
**Peter, Pine of St.** Inf. xxxi. 59.  
**Peter's Portal, St.,** Inf. i. 134.  
**Peter's, St., Church of St. Peter at Rome.** Inf. xviii. 32; xxxi. 59.  
**Petrapiana.** [Pietrapana.]  
**Petrus Comestor.** [Peter Mangiadore.]  
**Petrus Lombardus.** [Peter<sup>2</sup>.]  
**Pettinagno, Pier.** Purg. xiii. 128. |  
**Phaedra.]** Par. xvii. 47.  
**Phaëthon.** Inf. xvii. 107; Purg. iv. 72; Par. xxxi. 125;—Purg. xxix. 118-20; Par. xvii. 3.  
**Phalaris.** Inf. xxvii. 7-12.  
**Pharisees.** Inf. xxiii. 116; xxvii. 85.  
**Pharsalia.** Par. vi. 65.  
**Philip<sup>1</sup>**, Philip III of France. Purg. vii. 103-5, 109.  
**Philip<sup>2</sup>**, Philip IV of France. Inf. xix. 87; Purg. vii. 109; xx. 91; Par. xix. 120; (Giant.) Purg. xxxii. 152, 155; xxxiii. 45.  
**Philip Aggenti.** Inf. viii. 61.  
**Philippi.** Par. vi. 73, 74.  
**Phillips.** Kings of France. Purg. xx. 50.  
**Philomela.** Purg. ix. 14, 15.  
**Phlegethon.** Inf. xiv. 116, 131;—xii. 47, 75, 101, 117, 121, 125, 128; xiv. 11, 77, 81, 89, 121, 132, 134; xv. 2; xvi. 104; xvii. 118.  
**Phlegra.** Inf. xiv. 58.  
**Phlegyas.** Inf. viii. 19, 24;—viii. 17, 80.  
**Phoenicia.]** Par. xxvii. 83, 84.  
**Phoenix.** Inf. xxiv. 107.  
**Pholus.** Inf. xii. 72.  
**Photinus.** Inf. xi. 9.  
**Phyllis, Rhodopeian.** Par. ix. 100.  
**Physics**, of Aristotle. Inf. xi. 101.  
**Pia.** Purg. v. 133;—v. 132-6.  
**Plave.** Par. ix. 27.  
**Piccarda.** Purg. xxiv. 10; Par. iii. 49; iv. 97, 112;—Par. iii. 34, 37, 42-57, 67-87, 95, 97-123, 124, 125.  
**Piceno, Campo.** Inf. xxiv. 148.  
**Pier Pettinagno.** Purg. xiii. 128.  
**Pier Traversaro.** Purg. xiv. 98.  
**Pier da Medicina.** Inf. xxviii. 73.  
**Pier de la Brosse.** Purg. vi. 22;—vi. 19.  
**Pier delle Vigne.]** Inf. xiii. 32-9, 43, 44, 47, 49, 52, 55-78, 79, 81, 82, 87, 89, 91-108, 109.  
**Pieridis.** Purg. i. 11. [Magpies.]  
**Piero, Porta san.** [Porta<sup>6</sup>.]  
**Pietola.** Purg. xviii. 83.  
**Pietrapana.** Inf. xxvii. 29.  
**Pietro degli Onesti.** [Damian, Peter.]  
**Pigli.]** Par. xvi. 103.  
**Pignatello, Bartolommeo],** Cardinal; Pastor of Cosenza. Purg. iii. 124.

- Pila, Ubaldin dalla.** Purg. xxiv. 29.  
**Pilate.** Purg. xx. 91.  
**Pilgrims.** Purg. ii. 63; viii. 4; xxiii. 16; xxvii. 110; Par. i. 51; xxxi. 43.  
**Pillars of Hercules.]** Inf. xxvi. 108.  
**Pinamonte.** Inf. xv. 96.  
**Pine-cone of St. Peter.** Inf. xxxi. 59.  
**Pine-forest of Ravenna.** Purg. xxviii. 20.  
**Pino da Signa.]** (Par. xvi. 56.)  
**Pisa.** Inf. xxxiii. 79 Purg. vi. 17; - - Inf. xxxiii. 89.  
**Pisano, Federigo.]** (Purg. vi. 17.)  
**Pisans.** Inf. xxxiii. 30; Purg. vi. 17; - Purg. xiv. 53.  
**Pisces, constellation.** Inf. xi. 113; Purg. i. 21; heavenly carp. Purg. xxxii. 54; - (Purg. ix. 5)  
**Pisistratus.** Purg. xv. 101.  
**Pistola.** Inf. xxiv. 126, 143; xxv. 10.  
**Pistola, Cino da. [Cino.]**  
**Pius, Pope.** Par. xxvii. 44.  
**Plato.** Inf. iv. 134; Purg. iii. 43; Par. iv. 24.  
**Plautus.** Purg. xxii. 98.  
**Pluto.** Inf. vi. 115; vii. 2; - vii. 7-9, 15.  
**Po.** Inf. v. 98; xx. 78; Purg. xiv. 92; xvi. 115; Par. vi. 51; xv. 137.  
**Po, Val di.]** Inf. xxviii. 74; Par. xv. 137.  
**Poema sacro. [Commedia.]**  
**Pola.** Inf. ix. 113.  
**Pole<sup>1</sup>, North.** Inf. xxvi. 128; Purg. i. 29.  
**Pole<sup>2</sup>, South.** Inf. xxvi. 127; Purg. i. 23; viii. 90.  
**Pole Star.]** Par. xii. 29.  
**Polenta.** Inf. xxvii. 41.  
**Polenta, Francesca da. [Francesca.]**  
**Polenta, Guido Vecchio da.]** Inf. xxvii. 41.  
**Pollux.** Purg. iv. 61. [Gemini.]  
**Polycletus.** Purg. x. 32.  
**Polydorus.** Inf. xxx. 18; Purg. xx. 115.  
**Polyhymnia.** Par. xxiii. 56.  
**Polymnestor.** Purg. xx. 115.  
**Polynices.** Inf. xxvi. 54; Purg. xxii. 56.  
**Polyxena.** Inf. xxx. 17.  
**Pompelus Sextus.** Inf. xii. 135; Par. vi. 72.  
**Pompey the Great.** Par. vi. 53  
**Ponte Rubaconte, at Florence.** Purg. xii. 102.  
**Ponte Vecchio], at Florence.** Inf. xiii. 146; Par. xvi. 146.  
**Ponte di Benevento.** Purg. iii. 128.  
**Ponte di Castel Sant' Angelo], at Rome.** Inf. xviii. 29.  
**Ponthieu.** Purg. xx. 66.  
**Pope.** Inf. vii. 47; xi. 8; Par. ix. 126, 136; the Bearer of the Keys. (Cf. Inf. xix. 92, 101; xxvii. 104; Purg. ix. 117, 121; Par. xxiii. 139; xxiv. 35; xxvii. 49; xxxii. 125); Father. Inf. xix. 117; Successor of Peter. Inf. ii. 24; Purg. xix. 99; Vicar of Christ. Purg. xx. 87; Par. xxv. 15; Vicar of Peter. Purg. xxi. 54; Pastor. Inf. xix. 83; Purg. xvi. 98; Par. xx. 57; Shepherd of the Church. Par. v. 77; supreme Shepherd. Par. vi. 17; Pastor at Rome. Purg. xix. 107; Priest Supreme. Inf. xxvii. 70. Servant of Servants. Inf. xv. 112; Husband (of the Church). Inf. xix. 1 (cf. Purg. xxiv. 22); Pontiff in the Court Divine. Par. xxx. 142; vested with the Great Mantle. Inf. xix. 69 (cf. Inf. ii. 27).  
**Popes:**  
 Adrian V.] Purg. xix. 99, 107.  
 Agapetus. Par. vi. 16.  
 Anastasius. Inf. xi. 8.  
 Benedict XI (Inf. i. 101).  
 Boniface VIII. Inf. xix. 53. [Boniface.]  
 Calixtus I. Par. xxvii. 44.  
 Celestine V.] Inf. iii. 59, 60; xix. 56; xxvii. 105.  
 Clement IV. [Clement.]  
 Clement V. [Clement.]  
 Cletus. Par. xxvii. 41.  
 Gregory I. [Gregory.]  
 Honorius III.] Par. xi. 98.  
 Innocent III. [Innocent III.]  
 Innocent IV. [Innocent IV.]  
 John XXI.] Par. xii. 134.  
 John XXII.] Par. xxvii. 58.  
 Linus. Par. xxvii. 41.  
 Martin IV.] Purg. xxiv. 20-2.  
 Nicholas III. [Nicholas III.]  
 Pius I. Par. xxvii. 44.  
 Sylvester. Inf. xxvii. 94. [Sylvester<sup>1</sup>.]  
 Sixtus I. Par. xxvii. 44.  
 Urban I. Par. xxvii. 44.

- Porciano.]** Purg. xiv. 43.  
**Porta Peruzza],** at Florence. Par. xvi. 125.  
**Porta san Piero],** at Florence. Par. xvi. 94.  
**Porta Sole,** at Perugia. Par. xi. 47.  
**Portal of Dis.]** Inf. viii. 81; ix. 89; xiv. 45.  
**Portal of Hell.]** Inf. iii. 1-11; viii. 125; xiv. 86.  
**Portal of Paradise.]** Inf. i. 134.  
**Portal of Purgatory.]** Purg. iv. 129; ix. 51, 62, 76, 90, 120, 130; x. 1; xxviii. 102.  
**Portal of St. Peter.** Inf. i. 134.  
**Portinari, Beatrice.** [Beatrice<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Portugal.** Par. xix. 139. [Dionysius<sup>3</sup>.]  
**Potiphar's wife.]** Inf. xxx. 97.  
**Prague.** Par. xix. 117.  
**Prata, Guido da.** Purg. xiv. 104.  
**Prato.** Inf. xxvi. 9.  
**Pratomagno.** Purg. v. 116.  
**Pressa, Della.** Par. xvi. 100.  
**Priam.]** Inf. xxx. 15, 114.  
**Primum Mobile.]** [Heaven, Crystalline.]  
**Priscian.** Inf. xv. 109.  
**Procession, mystic.]** Purg. xxix-xxxii.  
**Procne.** Purg. xvii. 19.  
**Prodigals.]** Inf. vii. 22-66; Purg. xix. 70-5, 118-26.  
**Prophet.** [David; Ezekiel; Isaiah.]  
**Proserpine.** Purg. xxviii. 50;—Inf. ix. 44; x. 80.  
**Proud, The.]** Purg. x-xii. 72.  
**Provençals.** Par. vi. 130.  
**Provence.** Purg. vii. 126; xx. 61, —Par. viii. 58, 59.  
**Provenzan Salvani.** Purg. xi. 121;—xi. 109-14, 120, 121-6, 127-42.  
**Psalmist.** [David.]  
**Psalms.** Purg. ii. 48; xxviii. 80; Par. xxiv. 136.  
**Ptolemy<sup>1</sup>,** astronomer. Inf. iv. 142.  
**Ptolemy<sup>2</sup>,** king of Egypt. Par. vi. 69.  
**Puccio the Lame.** Inf. xxv. 148; —xxv. 35, 149, 150.  
**Pulci.]** Par. xvi. 127.  
**Purgatory.** Purg. vii. 39; ix. 49; the Mount. Purg. i. 108; ii. 60, 122, iii. 3, 46; iv. 38, 69; v. 86; vi. 48; vii. 4, 65; viii. 57; x. 18; xii. 24, 73; xiii. 3; xiv. 1; xv. 8; xix. 117; xx. 114, 128; xxi. 35, 71; xxii. 123; xxv. 105; xxviii. 74, xxviii. 101; xxx. 74; Par. xv. 93; xvii. 20, 113, 137; xxvi. 139; the sacred Mount. Purg. xix. 38; the holy Mount. Purg. xxviii. 12; the Mountain. Purg. iii. 6, 76; iv. 88; xxi. 42; xxiii. 125; the Second Kingdom. Purg. i. 4.  
**Purgatory, Portal of.** [Portal.]  
**Pygmalion.** Purg. xx. 103.  
**Pylades.]** Purg. xiii. 32.  
**Pyramus.** Purg. xxvii. 38; xxxiii. 69.  
**Pyrenees.]** Par. xix. 144.  
**Pyrrhus.** Inf. xii. 135; Par. vi. 44.  
**Quarnaro.** Inf. ix. 113.  
**Queen of Heaven.** Par. xxiii. 128; xxxi. 100. [Mary<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Quintius.** Par. vi. 46. [Cincinnatus.]  
**Quirinus, Romulus.** Par. viii. 131.  
**Rabanus.** Par. xii. 139  
**Rachel.** Inf. ii. 102, iv. 60; Purg. xxvii. 104, Par. xxxii. 8;—Purg. xxvii. 104-8.  
**Rahab.** Par. ix. 116.  
**Rampino Ranuccio.]** Inf. xxiv. 139.  
**Raphael, archangel.]** Par. iv. 48.  
**Rascia.** Par. xix. 140.  
**Ravenna.** Inf. xxvii. 40; Par. vi. 61;—Inf. v. 97; Par. xxi. 123.  
**Ravignani.** Par. xvi. 97.  
**Raymond Berenger.** Par. vi. 134.  
**Rebecca.** Par. xxxii. 10;—xxxiii. 69.  
**Red Sea.** Inf. xxiv. 90; Par. vi. 79,—Purg. xviii. 134; Par. xxii. 95.  
**Rehoboam.** Purg. xii. 46.  
**Reno.** Inf. xviii. 61; Purg. xiv. 92.  
**Renouard.** Par. xviii. 46.  
**Resurrection of Christ.]** Purg. xxi. 9; Par. xxiv. 126.  
**Rex inferni.** Inf. xxxiv. 1. [Lucifer.]  
**Rhea.** Inf. xiv. 100.  
**Rhine.** Par. vi. 58.  
**Rhipheus.** Par. xx. 68;—xx. 100, 118-29, 146-8.  
**Rhodope.** Par. ix. 100.  
**Rhone.** Inf. ix. 112; Par. vi. 60; viii. 59.  
**Rialto.** Par. ix. 26. [Venice.]

- Riccardo da Cammino.**] Par. ix. 49-51.  
**Richard of St. Victor.** Par. x. 131, 132.  
**Rigogliosi, Marchese de'.** Purg. xxiv. 31.  
**Rimini.**] Inf. xviii. 86.  
**Rimini, Francesca da.** [Francesca.]  
**Rinaldo degli Scrovigni.**] Inf. xvii. 64.  
**Rinier da Calboli.** Purg. xiv. 88.  
**Rinier da Corneto.** Inf. xii. 137.  
**Rinier Pazzo.** Inf. xii. 137.  
**Riphaean mountains.** Purg. xxvi. 43.  
**Rivers of Hell.**] Inf. xiv. 115-  
**Rivers of Purgatory.**] Purg. xxviii. 121-7.  
**Robbers, Violent.** Inf. xi. 38; xii. 103-39.  
**Robert<sup>1</sup>,** king of France. (Purg. xx. 59.)  
**Robert<sup>2</sup>,** duke of Calabria. Par. viii. 76-84.  
**Robert Guiscard.** Inf. xxviii. 14; Par. xviii. 48.  
**Rocco de' Mozzi.**] (Inf. xiii. 143-51.)  
**Roger.** [Ruggieri.]  
**Roland.** Inf. xxxi. 18; Par. xviii. 43.  
**Romagna.** Inf. xxvii. 37; xxxiii. 154; Purg. v. 69; xv. 44;—Purg. xiv. 92.  
**Romagnoles.** Inf. xxvii. 28; Purg. xiv. 99.  
**Roman, figurative.** Purg. xxxii. 102. [Rome<sup>3</sup>.]  
**Roman Church.** [Church.]  
**Roman emperor.** [Emperor<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Roman Pastor.** Purg. xix. 107. [Pope.]  
**Roman women.** Purg. xxii. 145.  
**Romano],** castle in Venetia. Par. ix. 28.  
**Romans<sup>1</sup>,** ancient. Inf. xv. 77; xxvi. 60; Purg. x. 74; Par. vi. 44; xix. 102.  
**Romans<sup>2</sup>,** Christian. Inf. xviii. 28; Purg. xix. 107.  
**Rome<sup>1</sup>,** ancient. Inf. i. 71; ii. 20; Purg. xxi. 89; xxix. 115; Par. vi. 57; xv. 126; xvi. 10; xxvii. 62.  
**Rome<sup>2</sup>,** Christian. Inf. xiv. 105; xxxi. 59; Purg. vi. 112; xvi. 106, 127; xviii. 80; Par. ix. 140; xxiv. 63; xxxi. 34; she who sits on the waters. Inf. xix. 107, 109; Harlot. Purg. xxxii. 149, 160; xxxiii. 44;—Inf. ii. 22; Par. xxvii. 25. [Church.]  
**Rome<sup>3</sup>,** figurative. Purg. xxxii. 102. [Paradise<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Rome, Emperors of.** [Emperors.]  
**Rome, Seven Kings of.** Par. vi. 41.  
**Romena.** Inf. xxx. 73.  
**Romena, Alessandro da.** [Alessandro.]  
**Romeo.** Par. vi. 128, 135;—vi. 126-31.  
**Romualdus.** Par. xxii. 49.  
**Romulus.** [Quirinus.]  
**Roncesvalle.**] Inf. xxxi. 16.  
**Rose,** the celestial rose in which the elect are placed. Par. xxx. 117, 124; xxxi. 1; xxxii. 15, 120;—Par. xxxi. 10, 16, 19; xxxii. 4-45, 109-38.  
**Rubaconte.** Purg. xii. 102.  
**Rubicante.** Inf. xxi. 123; xxii. 40.  
**Rubicon.** Par. vi. 62;—Inf. xxviii. 1.  
**Rudolph<sup>1</sup>,** Rodolph I, Emperor. Purg. vii. 94; Par. viii. 72;—Purg. vi. 103.  
**Rudolph<sup>2</sup>,** Archbishop of Rheims, bastard son of Lothair. (Purg. xx. 54.)  
**Ruggieri, Archbishop.** Inf. xxxiii. 14;—xxxii. 125-32, 133, 136; xxxiii. 8, 15, 17, 28, 77.  
**Ruggieri degli Ubaldini.** [Ruggieri, Archbishop.]  
**Rusticucci, Jacopo.** Inf. vi. 80; xvi. 44;—xvi. 4-12, 15, 19, 21, 28-45, 64-72, 77-85, 89.  
**Ruth.]** Par. xxxii. 10.  
**Sabellius.** Par. xiii. 127.  
**Sabellus.** Inf. xxv. 95.  
**Sabines.** Par. vi. 40.  
**Sacchetti.** Par. xvi. 104.  
**Sacristy,** of St. James at Pistoia. Inf. xxiv. 138.  
**Sadducees.]** Purg. xix. 137.  
**Sage, The.** Inf. i. 89; x. 128; Purg. xxvii. 69. [Virgil.]  
**Saints.** Purg. xiii. 51; Par. xxxi. 135.  
**Saladin.** Inf. iv. 129.  
**Salimbeni, Niccolò de'.** Inf. xxix. 127.  
**Salse.** Inf. xviii. 51.

- Salterello, Lapo.** Par. xv. 128.  
**Salvani, Provenzan.** [Provenzan Salvani.]  
**Samaritan.** Purg. xxi. 3.  
**Samuel.** Par. iv. 29.  
**San Leo.** Purg. iv. 25.  
**San Miniato.** Purg. xii. 101.  
**Sannella, Della.** Par. xvi. 92.  
**Sant' Andrea, Giacomo da.** Inf. xiii. 133.  
**Sant' Antonio.** Par. xxix. 124.  
**Santa Zita.** Inf. xxi. 38.  
**Santafiore.** Purg. vi. 111.  
**Santafiore, Counts of.** Purg. vi. 111; xi. 58-69.  
**Santerno.** Inf. xxvii. 49. [Imola.]  
**Saone.** Par. vi. 59.  
**Sapia.** Purg. xiii. 109;—xiii. 100-2, 103-5, 106-32, 139, 140, 145-54.  
**Sapient Spirits.]** Par. x-xiv. 78.  
**Sapphira.** Purg. xx. 109.  
**Saracens.** Inf. xxvii. 87; Purg. xxiii. 103.  
**Sarah.** Par. xxxii. 10.  
**Sardanapalus.** Par. xv. 107.  
**Sardinia.** Inf. xxii. 89; xxvi. 104; xxix. 48; Purg. xviii. 81; xxiii. 94;—Inf. xxii. 67; xxvi. 104.  
**Sassol Mascheroni.** Inf. xxxii. 65.  
**Satan.** Inf. vii. 1. [Lucifer<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Satirist.** Inf. iv. 89. [Horace.]  
**Saturn<sup>1</sup>,** king of Crete. Inf. xiv. 96; Par. xxi. 26;—Par. xxii. 146.  
**Saturn<sup>2</sup>,** planet. Purg. xix. 3;—Par. xxi. 13, 25; xxii. 146.  
**Saturn, Heaven of.]** Par. xxi-xxii. 96.  
**Saul.** Purg. xii. 40.  
**Savena.** Inf. xviii. 61.  
**Savio.** Inf. xxvii. 52. [Cesena.]  
**Scaevola.** [Mucius.]  
**Scala, Alberto della.** Purg. xviii. 121.  
**Scala, Albuino della.]** (Par. xvii. 71.)  
**Scala, Bartolommeo della.]** (Par. xvii. 71.)  
**Scala, Can Grande della.** [Can Grande.]  
**Scala, Giuseppe della.]** Purg. xviii. 124.  
**Scandalmongers.** [Schismatics.]  
**Scarmiglione.** Inf. xxi. 105.  
**Schicchi, Gianni.** Inf. xxx. 32;—xxx. 25, 28, 42-5, 46, 47. [Schismatics.] Inf. xxviii-xxix. 36.  
**Scipio.** Inf. xxxi. 116; Par. vi. 53; xxvii. 61; Africanus. Purg. xxix. 116.  
**Scirocco.** Purg. xxviii. 21.  
**Scornigliani, Farinata degli.]** Purg. vi. 17.  
**Scornigliani, Marzucco degli.]** Purg. vi. 18.  
**Scorpio, constellation.** Purg. xxv. 3;—ix. 5; xviii. 79.  
**Scots.** Par. xix. 122.  
**Scot, Michael.** Inf. xx. 116.  
**Scrovinl, Rinaldo degli.]** Inf. xvii. 64.  
**Scyros.** Purg. ix. 37.  
**Seducers.]** Inf. xviii. 22-99.  
**Seine.** Par. vi. 59; xix. 118.  
**Semele.** Inf. xxx. 2; Par. xxi. 6.  
**Semifontè.** Par. xvi. 62.  
**Semiramis.** Inf. v. 58.  
**Seneca.** Inf. iv. 141.  
**Sennacherib.** Purg. xii. 53.  
**Sententiarum, Liber.** Par. x. 108.  
**Ser Branca d'Oria.** Inf. xxxiii. 137. [Branca.]  
**Ser Brunetto.** Inf. xv. 30, 101. [Brunetto.]  
**Seraphim.** Par. iv. 28; viii. 27; xxi. 92; xxviii. 99;—ix. 77; xxviii. 72.  
**Serchio.** Inf. xxi. 49.  
**Sestos.** Purg. xxviii. 74.  
**Sestri.** Purg. xix. 100.  
**Setta.** [Ceuta.]  
**Seven Candlesticks.** Purg. xxix. 50; seven trees of gold. Purg. xxix. 43; fair array. Purg. xxix. 52. ensigns. Purg. xxix. 154;  
**Septentrion.** Purg. xxx. 1;  
**seven flames.** Purg. xxxii. 18.  
**Seven Kings, at siege of Thebes.** Inf. xiv. 68.  
**Seven Kings, of Rome.** Par. vi. 41.  
**Seville.** Inf. xx. 126; xxvi. 110.  
**Sextus.** [Pompey.]  
**Shadow of the Earth.** Par. ix. 118; xxx. 3.  
**She-bear, Son of the.** [Nicholas.]  
**Shinar.** Purg. xii. 36.  
**Sibyl.** Par. xxxiii. 66.  
**Sichaeus.** Inf. v. 62; Par. ix. 98.  
**Sicilian bull [of Perillus].** Inf. xxvii. 7.  
**Sicilian Vespers.]** Par. viii. 75.

- Sicily.** Inf. xii. 108; Purg. iii. 116;  
**Trinacria.** Par. viii. 67;—Par.  
 xix. 131.  
**Siena.** Inf. xxix. 109; Purg. v.  
 134; xi. 111, 123, 134;—(Inf.  
 xxix. 129.)  
**Siena, Albero da.** Inf. xxix.  
 109.  
**Sieneſe.** Inf. xxix. 122, 134;  
 Purg. xi. 65; xiii. 106;—Purg.  
 xiii. 115, 151.  
**Siger.** Par. x. 136.  
**Signa's clown.** Par. xvi. 56.  
 [Bonifazio da Signa.]  
**Sile.** Par. ix. 49.  
**Silvius.** Inf. ii. 13  
**Simois.** Par. vi. 67.  
**Simon Magus.** Inf. xix. 1; Par.  
 xxx. 147.  
**Simoniacs.]** Inf. xiv.  
**Simonides.** Purg. xvii. 107.  
**Sinigaglia.** Par. xvi. 75.  
**Sinon.** Inf. xxx. 98, 116; the  
 Greek. Inf. xxx. 122.  
**Sion.** Purg. iv. 68. [Jerusalem.]  
**Sirens.** Purg. xix. 19; xxxi. 45;  
 Par. xii. 8.  
**Sismondi.** Inf. xxxiii. 32.  
**Sixtus.** Par. xxvii. 44.  
**Sizil.** Par. xvi. 108.  
**Slavonic.** Purg. xxx. 87.  
**Slothful.** Inf. vii. 121; Purg. xvii,  
 xviii.  
**Socrates.** Inf. iv. 134.  
**Sodom.** Inf. xi. 50; Purg. xxvi.  
 40, 79.  
**Sodomites.]** Inf. xv-xvi. 87.  
**Soldan.** Inf. v. 60; xxvii. 90; Par.  
 xi. 101.  
**Soldan, Land of the.** Inf. v. 60;  
 xxvii. 90. [Egypt.]  
**Soldanier, Gianni de'.** Inf.  
 xxxii. 121.  
**Soldanieri.** Inf. xxxii. 121; Par.  
 xvi. 93.  
**Solomon.]** Purg. xxx. 10, 17;  
 Par. x. 109-14; xiii. 95; xiv. 35.  
**Solon.** Par. viii. 124,—Purg. vi.  
 139.  
**Soothsayers.** Inf. xx.  
**Soractè.** Inf. xxvii. 95.  
**Sordello.** Purg. vi. 74; vii. 3, 52;  
 viii. 38, 43, 62, 94; ix. 58; the  
 Mantuan. Purg. vii. 86.  
**Sorgue.** Par. viii. 59.  
**Spain.** Inf. xxvi. 103; Purg. xviii.  
 102; Par. vi. 64; xix. 125;—Par.  
 xii. 46.  
**Spain, Peter of.** Par. xii. 134,  
 135.  
**Spaniards.** Par. xxix. 101.  
**Sparta.** [Lacedaemon.]  
**Spendthrifts.]** Inf. xi. 40-1; xiii.  
 115-29.  
**Sphinx.** Purg. xxxii. 47.  
**Spirit, Holy.** Purg. xx. 98; Par.  
 iii. 53; xi. 98; xiv. 76; xix. 101; xx.  
 38; xxxi. 128; xxiv. 92, 138; xxvii. 1;  
 xxxix. 41.  
**Spirit, Laureate of the Holy.**  
 Par. xx. 38. [David.]  
**Spirit, Scribes of the Holy.** Par.  
 xxxix. 41.  
**Spirit, Spouse of the Holy.**  
 Purg. xx. 98. [Mary<sup>1</sup>.]  
**Spirit, Vessel of the Holy.** Par.  
 xxi. 128. [Paul.]  
**Spirits, Contemplative.]** Par.  
 xi, xxxii. 99.  
**Spirits, Judicial.]** Par. xviii.  
 52-xx.  
**Spirits, Loving.]** Par. viii, ix.  
**Spirits, Militant.]** Par. xiv. 79-  
 xviii. 51.  
**Spirits, Sapient.]** Par. x-xiv. 78.  
**Spirits, Working.]** Par. v. 85-  
 vii.  
**Spirits who broke their vows.]**  
 Par. ii. 34-v. 84.  
**Spouse of Christ.** [Church,  
 Holy.]  
**Spouse of God.** [Church, Holy.]  
**Spring.** Purg. xxviii. 51, 143;  
 Par. xxviii. 116; xxx. 63.  
**Star, Morning.** Purg. xii. 90;  
 Par. xxxii. 108.  
**Star, Pole.]** Par. xii. 29.  
**Star, Prime.** Par. ii. 30. [Moon.]  
**Star, Sixth.** Par. xviii. 68.  
 [Jupiter.]  
**Stars, Four.** Purg. i. 22; viii. 91.  
**Stars, Heaven of the Fixed**  
**Stars.** [Heaven, Starry.]  
**Statius.** Purg. xxi. 91; xxii. 25;  
 xxiv. 119; xxv. 29, 32; xxvii. 47;  
 xxxii. 29; xxxiii. 134; Sage.  
 Purg. xxxii. 8; xxxiii. 15; Leader.  
 Purg. xxvii. 19;—Purg. xxi. 10,  
 12-13, 15, 19-21, 40-72, 82-102,  
 112-14, 119, 120, 130-6; xxii.  
 25-54, 64-99, 115, 127, 139;  
 xxv. 31-108; xxvii. 114; xxviii.  
 146.  
**Stephen, St.** Purg. xv. 106-14.  
**Stigmata of St. Francis.]** Par.  
 xi. 107, 108.

- Straits of Gibraltar.]** Inf. xxvi. 107.  
**Street of Straw.** Par. x. 137.  
**[Paris<sup>1</sup>.]**  
**Stricca.** Inf. xxix. 125.  
**Strophades.** Inf. xiii. 11.  
**Styx.** Inf. vii. 106;  
 116;—vii. 110, 118, 119, 121, 124,  
 127, 129; viii. 10, 12, 16, 30, 53,  
 54; ix. 64.  
**Subasio, Monte.]** Par. xi. 45, 49.  
**Sudarium.** [Veronica.]  
**Suicides.]** Inf. xiii.  
**Summer.** Inf. xvii. 49; xx. 81;  
 xxvii. 51.  
**Summulæ Logicales],** of Peter the  
 Spaniard. Par. xii. 135.  
**Sun, The.** Inf. 12; Purg. 65; Par. 47;  
**Son of Latona.** Par. xxix. 1;  
**Son of Hyperion.** Par. xxii. 142;  
**Eye of Heaven.** Purg. xx. 132;  
**Planet.** Inf. i. 17; **Mirror.**  
 Purg. iv. 62; **Sweet Light.** Inf.  
 x. 69; Purg. xiii. 16; **Great Light.**  
 Purg. xxxii. 53; **Lamp of the**  
**World.** Par. i. 38; **Car of light.**  
 Purg. iv. 59; **great minister of**  
**nature.** Par. x. 28; **Father of all**  
**mortal life.** Par. xxii. 116;  
**whose light fills the world.**  
 Inf. xxvi. 26; **who lightens all**  
**the world.** Par. xx. 1; **who**  
**brings morning and leaves**  
**night.** Par. xxvii. 138;—Purg. vi.  
 56; xxiii. 120.  
**Sun<sup>1</sup>, in the journey of Dante.** Inf.  
 i. 38; xxxiv. 96, 105; Purg. i. 107,  
 122; ii. 1, 56; iii. 16; iv. 16, 56,  
 119, 138; vii. 85; ix. 44; xii. 74;  
 xiii. 13; xv. 5; xvii. 9; xix. 39;  
 xxii. 114, 121; xxv. 2; xxvi. 4, 23;  
 xxvii. 5, 61, 66, 68, 133; xxxii. 11;  
 xxxiii. 104; Par. i. 47, 54, 80;  
 xxvii. 86.  
**Sun<sup>2</sup>, measure of time.** Purg. xii.  
 74; Par. x. 30; a year. Inf. vi. 68;  
 xxix. 105; Purg. xxi. 101; Par.  
 xxvi. 119; a day, Inf. xxxiii. 54.  
**Sun<sup>3</sup>, figurative.** God. Purg. vii.  
 26; Par. ix. 8; x. 53; xviii. 105;  
 xxv. 54; xxx. 126; the Blessed.  
 Par. x. 76; St. Francis. Par. xi.  
 50; Virgil. Inf. xi. 91; Beatrice.  
 Par. iii. 1; xxx. 75; the Pope.  
 Purg. xvi. 107; the Emperor.  
 Purg. xvi. 107.  
**Sun, Car of the.** Purg. xxix. 117,  
 118. [Phaëthon.]  
**Sun, Eclipse of the.** Par. ii. 80;  
 xxvii. 35; xxix. 97–102.  
**Sun, Handmaid of the.** Par.  
 xxx. 7. [Aurora.]  
**Sun, Heaven of the.** Par. x.—  
 xiv. 84; x. 41, 49.  
**Sun, Horses of the.** Purg. xxxii.  
 57.  
**Susa, Henry of.** [Ostiense.]  
**Swabia.** Par. iii. 119, 120.  
**Swabia, Second Blast** of  
 Emperor Henry VI). Purg. iii.  
 119.  
**Sylvester<sup>1</sup>, Pope.** Inf. xxvii. 94;—  
 Inf. xii. 117; Par. xx. 57.  
**Sylvester<sup>2</sup>, Franciscan.** Par. xi. 83.  
**Syrinx.** Purg. xxxiii. 65.  
**Tacco, Ghin di.** Purg. vi. 14.  
**Tagliacozzo.** Inf. xxviii. 17.  
**Tagliamento.** Par. ix. 44.  
**Talamone.** Purg. xiii. 152.  
**Tamernic.** Inf. xxxii. 28.  
**Tarlatti, Clone de'.]** Purg. vi. 15.  
**Tarpeian hill.** Purg. ix. 137.  
**Tarquin.** Inf. iv. 127.  
**Tartars.** Inf. xvii. 17.  
**Taurus, constellation.** Purg. xxv.  
 3; Par. xxii. 111;—Purg. xxxii. 57.  
**Tegghialo.** Inf. vi. 79; xvi. 41.  
**Telemachus.]** Inf. xxvi. 94.  
**Templars.]** Purg. xx. 93.  
**Temple, of Jerusalem.** Purg. xv.  
 87.  
**Terence.** Purg. xxii. 97.  
**Tesoro de' Beccheria.]** Inf.  
 xxxii. 119.  
**Tesoro<sup>1</sup>, of Brunetto Latino.** Inf.  
 xv. 119.  
**Tesoro<sup>2</sup>, the Liber Sententiarum** of  
 Peter Lombard. Par. x. 108.  
**Testament, New.** Par. v. 76; xxiv.  
 93, 97, 98.  
**Testament, Old.** Par. v. 76; Par.  
 xxiv. 93, 97, 98;—Purg. xxix. 83–  
 7; xxx. 7.  
**Teucris. [Trojans.]**  
**Thaddeus.** Par. xii. 83.  
**Thaïs.** Inf. xviii. 133.  
**Thales.** Inf. iv. 137.  
**Thames.** Inf. xii. 120.  
**Thaumas.** Purg. xxi. 50.  
**Thebans.** Inf. x. 32; xxx. 2;  
 Purg. xviii. 93.  
**Thebes.** Inf. xiv. 69; xxv. 15; xxx.  
 22; xxxii. 11; xxxiii. 89; Purg.  
 xxi. 92; xxii. 89; **City of Bacchus.**  
 Inf. xx. 59.

- Thebes, The new.** Inf. xxxiii. 89. [Pisa.]
- Themis.** Purg. xxxiii. 47.
- Theologians.** [Par. x. 64-81.]
- Theus.** Inf. ix. 54; Purg. xxiv. 123; **Duke of Athens.** Inf. xii. 17.
- Thetis.** Purg. xxii. 113;—ix. 37.
- Thieves.** [Inf. xxiv-xxv.]
- Third Caesar.** Par. vi. 86. [Tiberius.]
- Third Heaven.** Par. viii. 37. [Venus, Heaven of.]
- Third Wind of Swabia.** Par. iii. 120. [Frederick II<sup>2</sup>.]
- Thisbe.** Purg. xxvii. 37.
- Thoas**, son of Hypsipyl<sup>2</sup>. Purg. xxvi. 95.
- Thomas<sup>1</sup>**, apostle. Par. xvi. 129.
- Thomas<sup>2</sup>**, of Aquinas. Purg. xx. 69; Par. x. 99; xii. 110, 144; xiv. 6,—Par. x. 82-138; xi. 16-139; xii. 2; xiii. 32-142.
- Thrones.** Par. ix. 61; xxviii. 104.
- Thymbraeus.** Purg. xii. 31 [Apollo.]
- Tiber.** Inf. xxvii. 30; Purg. ii. 101; Par. xi. 106.
- Tiberias, Sea of.** Par. xxiv. 39.
- Tiberius.** [Par. vi. 86.]
- Tignoso, Federico.** Purg. xiv. 106.
- Tigris.** Purg. xxiii. 112.
- Timaus.** Par. iv. 49.
- Tiresias.** Inf. xx. 40; Purg. xxii. 113.
- Tiresias, Daughter of.** [Manto.]
- Tisiphone.** Inf. ix. 48.
- Tithonus.** Purg. ix. 1.
- Tithonus, Concubine of.** [Aurora.]
- Titus.** Purg. xxi. 82; Par. vi. 92.
- Tityus.** Inf. xxxi. 124.
- Tobias.** Par. iv. 48.
- Tojomei, Pia de<sup>1</sup>.** [Pia.]
- Tomyris.** Purg. xii. 56.
- Toppo.** Inf. xii. 121.
- Torquatus.** Par. vi. 46.
- Tosa, Cianghella della.** [Cian-  
osa, Della. [Tosinghi.]  
Tosinghi.] Par. xv. 128; xvi. 112.
- Toulouse.** Purg. xxi. 89.
- Tours.** Purg. xxiv. 23.
- Tragedia, the Aeneid of Virgil.** Inf. xx. 113. [Aeneid.]
- Traitors.** Inf. xxxii-xxxiv.
- Trajan.** Purg. x. 76;—x. 74-93; Par. xx. 44, 45, 112-17.
- Transfiguration of Christ.** [Purg. xxxii. 73-81.]
- Traversara, Casa.** Purg. xiv. 107.
- Traversaro, Piero.** Purg. xiv. 98.
- Trent.** Inf. xii. 5.
- Trent, Pastor of.** Inf. xx. 67.
- Trespiano.** Par. xvi. 54.
- Trevisans.** Par. ix. 43.
- Treviso, March of.** Purg. xvi. 115; Par. ix. 25, 43.
- Tribaldello.** Inf. xxxii. 122.
- Trinacria.** [Sicily.]
- Trinity.** [Inf. iii. 5, 6; Purg. iii. 36; Par. vii. 30-3; x. 1-3, 51; xiii. 26, 55-7; xxiv. 139; xxxi. 28; xxxiii. 115-19, 124-6.]
- Tristan.** Inf. v. 67.
- Trivian.** Par. xiii. 26. [Moon.]
- Troad.** [Par. vi. 6, 67-8.]
- Trojan horse.** [Inf. xxvi. 59.]
- Trojans.** Inf. xiii. 11; xxviii. 10, xxx. 14, 22; Par. xv. 126; xx. 68,—Inf. xxvi. 60; Purg. xviii. 136.
- Tronto.** Par. viii. 63.
- Troy.** Inf. i. 74; xxx. 98, 114; Purg. xii. 61; **Ilium.** Inf. i. 75; Purg. xii. 62,—Inf. xxvi. 59; Par. vi. 6, 68.
- Tully.** [Cicero.]
- Tupino.** Par. xi. 43.
- Turbia.** Purg. iii. 49.
- Turks.** Inf. xvii. 17.
- Turnus.** Inf. i. 108.
- Tuscan<sup>1</sup>.** Par. ix. 90; xxii. 117.
- Tuscan<sup>2</sup>**, Dante addressed as. Inf. x. 22; xxiii. 91; xxxii. 66; Purg. xi. 58; xiv. 103, 124.
- Tuscan people.** Inf. xxviii. 108.
- Tuscan speech.** Inf. xxiii. 76; Purg. xvi. 137.
- Tuscans.** Inf. xxii. 99.
- Tuscany.** Inf. xxiv. 122; Purg. xi. 110; xiii. 149; xiv. 16.
- Tybalt, Tybalt II, King of Navarre.** Inf. xxii. 52.
- Tydeus.** Inf. xxxii. 130.
- Typhoeus; Typhon.** Inf. xxxi. 124; Par. viii. 70.
- Tyrants.** Inf. xii. 103-12.
- Tyrol.** Inf. xx. 63.
- Ubaldin dalla Pila.** Purg. xxiv. 29.
- Ubalдини, Ottaviano degli.** [Cardinal, The.]
- Ubalдини, Ruggieri degli.** [Ruggieri, Archbishop.]

- Ubaldo** (St. Ubaldo). Par. xi. 44.  
**Ubbriachi.**] Inf. xvii. 62, 63.  
**Uberti.**] Par. xvi. 109-10.  
**Uberti, Farinata degli.** [Farinata.]  
**Ubertin Donato.** Par. xvi. 119.  
**Ubertino da Casale.**] Par. xii. 124  
**Uccellatolo,** ('Bird-snare Hill'). Par. xv. 110.  
**Ughi.** Par. xvi. 88.  
**Ugolin d'Azzo.** Purg. xiv. 105.  
**Ugolin de' Fantolin.** Purg. xiv. 121.  
**Ugolino, Count.** Inf. xxxiii. 13, 85;—xxxii. 125-32; xxxiii. 1-78.  
**Ugolino della Gherardesca.** [Ugolino, Count.]  
**Uguccione della Faggiuola,** perhaps 'the Hound'. Inf. i. 101.  
**Uguccione della Gherardesca.** Inf. xxxiii. 89.  
**Ulysses.** Inf. xxvi. 56; Purg. xix. 22; Par. xxvii. 83;—Inf. xxvi. 52, 53, 55-69, 74-6, 79-142; xxvii. 1.  
**Urania.** Purg. xxix. 41.  
**Urban.** Par. xxvii. 44.  
**Urbiciani, Bonagiunta degli.** [Bonagiunta.]  
**Urbino.** Inf. xxvii. 29.  
**Urhisaglia.** Par. xvi. 73.  
**Usurers.]** Inf. xvii. 44-78.  
**Utica.** Purg. i. 74.  
**Uzzah.]** Purg. x. 57.  
  
**Val Camonica.** Inf. xx. 65.  
**Val di Magra.** Inf. xxiv. 145; Purg. viii. 116.  
**Val di Pado.** Par. xv. 137.  
**Valbona, Lizio da.** Purg. xiv. 97.  
**Valdarno.]** Purg. xiv. 30, 41. [Arno.]  
**Valdichiana.** Inf. xxix. 47.  
**Valdigreve.** Par. xvi. 66.  
**Valdimacra.** [Val di Magra.]  
**Vanni Fucci.** [Fucci, Vanni.]  
**Vanni della Nona.]** Inf. xxiv. 139.  
**Var.** Par. vi. 58.  
**Varius.** Purg. xxii. 98. (*v.l.* Varro.)  
**Varro.** Purg. xxii. 98. (*t.l.* Vario.)  
**Vatican.** Par. ix. 139.  
**Vecchio, Del.** Par. xv. 115.  
**Venedico Caccianimico.** Inf. xviii. 50;—xviii. 40, 46, 66.  
**Venetians.** Inf. xxi. 7.  
**Venice.** Par. xix. 141.  
  
**Venus**<sup>1</sup>, goddess. Purg. xxv. 132, xxviii. 65; Par. viii. 10.  
**Venus**<sup>2</sup>, planet. Cyprian. Par. viii. 2; Cytherea. Purg. xxvii. 95; Dione. Par. xxii. 144;—Purg. i. 19; Par. viii. 11, 13, 19; ix. 33, 110.  
**Venus, Epicycle of.** Par. viii. 3.  
**Venus, Heaven of.** Par. viii. 37;—ix. 38, 118; viii-ix.  
**Vercelli.** Inf. xxviii. 75.  
**Verde.** Purg. iii. 131, Par. viii. 63.  
**Verona.** Inf. xv. 122; Purg. xviii. 118.  
**Veronica.** Par. xxxi. 104.  
**Verrucchio.** Inf. xxvii. 46.  
**Veso, Monte.** Inf. xvi. 95.  
**Vespers, Sicilian.]** Par. viii. 75.  
**Vicar of Christ.** [Pope.]  
**Vicar of Peter.** [Pope.]  
**Vicenza.** Par. ix. 47;—Inf. xv. 113.  
**Victor, Hugh of St.** [Hugh.]  
**Victor, Richard of St.** [Richard.]  
**Vigne, Pier delle.** [Pier delle Vigne.]  
**Violent, The.** Inf. xii-xvii.  
**Virgil.** Inf. i. 79; xix. 61; xxiii. 124; xlix. 4, xxxi. 133; Purg. ii. 61; iii. 74; vi. 67, vii. 7; viii. 64, x. 53; xiii. 79; xix. 28; xxi. 14, 101, 103, 125, xxii. 10, xxiii. 130, xxiv. 119; xxvii. 20, 118, 126, xxix. 56; xxx. 46, 49, 50, 51, 55, Par. xvii. 19, xxvi. 118; **singer of the Bucolic Songs.** Purg. xxii. 57; **the Poet.** Inf. iv. 14; v. 111; ix. 51; xii. 113, xiii. 80; xviii. 20; xlix. 121; Purg. iv. 58, 136; v. 44; x. 101; xiii. 11; xiv. 140; xix. 82; xxii. 115, 139; xxviii. 146; **the loftiest Poet.** Inf. iv. 80; **the ancient Poet.** Inf. x. 122; **the sweet Poet.** Inf. xxvii. 3, **our great Poet.** Par. xv. 26; **glory of the Latin race.** Purg. vii. 16; **Poet.** Inf. i. 130; ii. 10; v. 73; **Teacher.** Inf. v. 70, 123; xvi. 13, 48; Purg. xxi. 22, 131; **kind Teacher.** Purg. xii. 3; **lofty Teacher.** Purg. xviii. 2; **Leader.** Inf. 69; Purg. 24; **good Leader.** Inf. x. 19; xii. 83; Purg. vi. 49; **dear Leader.** Inf. viii. 97; **sweet Leader.** Inf. xviii. 44; Purg. vi. 71; **wise Leader.** Inf. iv. 149; Purg. xxi.

- 76; xxvii. 41; true Leader. Inf. xvi. 62; Master. Inf. <sup>22</sup>; Purg. <sup>22</sup>; good Master. Inf. iv. 31, 85; vii. 115; viii. 67; xiii. 16; xviii. 82; xix. 43; xxi. 58, xxix. 100; Purg. xiii. 37; xix. 34; xxvi. 2; courteous Master. Inf. iii. 121; sweet Master. Purg. x. 47, wise Master. Inf. viii. 86; Father. Purg. xiii. 34; sweet Father. Inf. viii. 110; Purg. iv. 44, xv. 25, 124; xvii. 82; xxiii. 13; xxv. 17; xxvii. 52; sweet dear Father. Purg. xviii. 13, sweetest Father. Purg. xxx. 40; true Father. Purg. xviii. 7; more than Father. Purg. xxiii. 4; Sage. Inf. iv. 110; x. 128; xii. 16; xiii. 47; Purg. xxiii. 8; xxvii. 60, famous Sage. Inf. i. 80; gentle Sage. Inf. vii. 3; Guide. Inf. xii. 54; xiii. 130; xviii. 67, xx. 26, Purg. xix. 53; xxvii. 19; Escort sapient and tried. Purg. xvi. 8; tried Companion. Purg. iii. 4; Lord. Inf. ii. 140; iv. 46, viii. 20, 103, 116; xvi. 55; Purg. vi. 49; vii. 61; ix. 46; xix. 85; sweet Lord. Purg. iv. 109; Comfort. Purg. iii. 22; ix. 43, Succour. Purg. xviii. 130; Counsel sage. Purg. xiii. 75; Magnanimous. Inf. ii. 44; mighty Marshal. Purg. xxiv. 99; Sun. Inf. xi. 91; Light. Purg. vi. 29; Fount. Inf. i. 79; Sea of Wisdom infinite. Inf. viii. 7; high Virtue. Inf. x. 4, eternal Praise (of Mantua). Purg. vii. 18, Mantuan Soul. Inf. ii. 58; gentle Shade. Purg. xviii. 82.
- Virgin<sup>1</sup>. [Mary the Virgin.]  
 Virgin<sup>2</sup>. [Astraea.]  
 Virtues. Par. xxviii. 122.  
 Virtues, Cardinal.] Purg. i. 22; viii. 91; xxix. 130-2; xxxi. 104-17.
- Virtues, Theological.] Purg. xxix. 121-9; xxxi. 131-8.  
 Visconti of Milan.] Purg. viii. 80.  
 Visconti di Pisa, Nino. [Nino.]  
 Visdomini.] Par. xvi. 112.  
 Vitaliano. Inf. xvii. 68.  
 Viterbo.] Inf. xii. 119; xiv. 79.  
 Vixen, mystic. Purg. xxxii. 118-23.  
 Vulcan. Inf. xiv. 57;—xiv. 52.
- Wencelas IV. Purg. vii. 101; him of Bohemia. Par. xix. 125.  
 West, The. Inf. xix. 83; xxvi. 113; Purg. ii. 15, xxvi. 5; xxvii. 63; Par. vi. 71.  
 Whites, The ['Bianchi']. Inf. vi. 65; xxiv. 150, Par. xvii. 62.  
 Whore, mystical. Purg. xxxii. 149-60; harlot. Purg. xxxii. 44.  
 William<sup>1</sup>, Count of Orange. Par. xviii. 46.  
 William<sup>2</sup>, King of Sicily. Par. xx. 62;—xx. 61, 65.  
 William<sup>3</sup>, Marquis of Montferrat. Purg. vii. 134.  
 Wrathful, The. Inf. vii. 100- viii. 63; Purg. xv. 85-xvii. 39.
- Xerxes. Purg. xxviii. 71; Par. viii. 124.
- Zama.] Inf. xxxi. 115.  
 Zanche, Michael. Inf. xxii. 88 xxxiii. 144.  
 Zeno. Inf. iv. 138.  
 Zeno, San. Purg. xviii. 118.  
 Zephyr. Par. xii. 47.  
 Zion. Purg. iv. 68, 75. [Jerusalem.]  
 Zita, Santa. Inf. xxi. 38.  
 Zodiac. Purg. iv. 64; oblique circle. Par. x. 14.

**PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD  
BY JOHN JOHNSON, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY**



A LIST OF THE  
WORLD'S  
CLASSICS

*Oxford University Press*



# THE WORLD'S CLASSICS

A SERIES in constant progress, containing over four hundred volumes, and offering in a size adapted for the pocket, and at a low price, the most famous works in the English language, with more than a few translations. Many of the volumes contain introductions by the best modern writers.

POCKET SIZE,  $6 \times 3\frac{3}{4}$  inches (as this list). Large type, on thin opaque paper, in superfine art cloth.

MANY of the volumes are issued also in superior bindings which are specially recommended for presentation.

THE VOLUMES are obtainable only through the booksellers.

IN THE FOLLOWING LIST the books are classified as below :

|                                   |                                    |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>Anthologies</i>                | <i>Letters</i>                     |
| <i>Autobiography</i>              | <i>Literary Criticism</i>          |
| <i>Biography</i>                  | <i>Philosophy and Science</i>      |
| <i>Classics—Greek and Roman</i>   | <i>Poetry</i>                      |
| <i>Drama</i>                      | <i>Politics, Political Theory,</i> |
| <i>Essays and Belles Lettres</i>  | <i>and Political Economy</i>       |
| <i>Fiction</i> (Short Stories are | <i>Religion</i>                    |
| grouped separately)               | <i>Short Stories</i>               |
| <i>History</i>                    | <i>Travel and Topography</i>       |

AN INDEX OF AUTHORS is given at the end of the list.

## LATEST ADDITIONS

### ¶ *Biography*

CRABBE, LIFE OF. By his Son. With Introduction by *E. M. Forster* (404).

TREVELYAN (SIR G. O.). Life of Macaulay. With a new Introduction by *G. M. Trevelyan*. 2 vols. (401, 402).

### ¶ *Essays, &c.*

ENGLISH CRITICAL ESSAYS. (Twentieth Century.) Selected and edited by *Phyllis M. Jones* (405).

MODERN ENGLISH ESSAYS. Selected by *H. S. Milford*. Second Series (404).

READING AT RANDOM. A 'World's Classics' Anthology (410).

### ¶ *Fiction*

AUSTEN (JANE). Northanger Abbey. Introduction by *Michael Sadleir* (355). Persuasion. Introduction by *Forrest Reid* (356).

Sense and Sensibility. Introduction by *Lord David Cecil* (389).

CRIME AND DETECTION. Second Series (351).

DISRAELI. Coningsby. With Intro. by *André Maurois* (381).

FIELDLING. Jonathan Wild (382).

GISSING. Veranilda (349). Will Warburton (348)

HOLME (CONSTANCE). The Lonely Plough (390). The Old Road from Spain (400). The Trumpet in the Dust (409).

KINGSLEY (HENRY). Austin Elliot (407).

LA MOTTE FOUQUÉ. Undine, Sintram, Aslauga's Knight, and The Two Captains. With an Introduction by *Sir Edmund Gosse* (408).

SHORT STORIES OF THE SOUTH SEAS. Selected by *E. C. Parnwell* (332).

STORIES OF AFRICA. Chosen by *E. C. Parnwell* (359).

TROLLOPE (ANTHONY). The American Senator (391). The Eustace Diamonds (357). Last Chronicle of Barset. 2 vols. (398, 399). Tales of all Countries (397).

### ¶ *Poetry*

DANTE'S DIVINE COMEDY. Italian text and English translation, - by *Melville B. Anderson*, on facing pages, with notes and full index. 3 vols. (392-4).

English translation only, with notes and full index, in one volume (395).

GOETHE. Faust, Parts I and II. Translated by *Bayard Taylor*. Intro. by *Marshall Montgomery* and notes by *Douglas Yates* (380).

### ¶ *Politics, &c.*

MAINE (SIR HENRY). Ancient Law. Introduction by *C. K. Allen* (362).

SPEECHES AND DOCUMENTS ON THE BRITISH DOMINIONS (1918-1931), from Self-Government to National Sovereignty. Selected, with an Introduction, by *A. Berriedale Keith* (403).

## COMPLETE LIST OF THE SERIES

¶ *Anthologies*

- A BOOK OF NARRATIVE VERSE. Compiled by *V. H. Collins*. Introduction by *Edmund Blunden* (350).  
 AMERICAN PROSE CRITICISM. Representative Literary Essays. Chosen by *Norman Foerster* (354).  
 ENGLISH ESSAYS, chosen and arranged by *W. Peacock* (32).  
 ENGLISH ESSAYS, 1600-1900, chosen by *S. V. Makower* and *B. H. Blackwell* (172).  
 ENGLISH ESSAYS, MODERN. Two Series. Selected by *H. S. Milford* (280, 404).  
 ENGLISH LETTERS (Fifteenth to Nineteenth Centuries) (192).  
 ENGLISH PROSE FROM MANDEVILLE TO RUSKIN, chosen and arranged by *W. Peacock* (45).  
 ENGLISH PROSE, chosen and arranged by *W. Peacock* in 5 volumes : I, WYCLIFFE TO CLARENDON ; II, MILTON TO GRAY ; III, WALPOLE TO LAMB ; IV, LANDOR TO HOLMES ; V, MRS. GASKELL TO HENRY JAMES (219-23).  
 ENGLISH PROSE, Narrative, Descriptive, Dramatic (MALORY to STEVENSON), compiled by *H. A. Treble* (204).  
 ENGLISH SONGS AND BALLADS, compiled by *T. W. H. Crosland*. New edition, with the text revised, and additional poems (13).  
 ENGLISH SHORT STORIES (Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries), from SIR WALTER SCOTT TO KATHERINE MANSFIELD, selected by *Hugh Walker* and *H. S. Milford*, with an Introduction (in Series I) by *Hugh Walker*. Three Series (193, 228, 315).  
 ENGLISH VERSE. Edited by *W. Peacock*. Vol. I, Early Lyrics to SHAKESPEARE (308). Vol. II, CAMPION to the Ballads (309). Vol. III, DRYDEN to WORDSWORTH (310). Vol. IV, SCOTT to ELIZABETH BROWNING (311). Vol. V, LONGFELLOW to RUPERT BROOKE (312).  
 LETTERS WRITTEN IN WAR-TIME (Fifteenth to Nineteenth Centuries), selected and arranged by *H. Wragg* (202).  
 A MISCELLANY OF TRACTS AND PAMPHLETS. Sixteenth to Nineteenth Centuries. Edited by *A. G. Ward* (304).  
 PALGRAVE'S GOLDEN TREASURY, with 190 pages of additional poems by *FitzGerald*, *Tennyson*, the *Brownings*, *Arnold*, &c. (133).  
 READING AT RANDOM. A 'World's Classics' Anthology (410).

¶ *Autobiography*

- AKSAKOFF (SERGHEI). Trans. by *J. D. Duff*. A Russian Gentleman (241). Years of Childhood (242). A Russian Scht olboy (261).  
 CELLINI (BENVENUTO) (300).  
 DE QUINCEY (THOMAS). Confessions of an Opium-Eater (23).  
 FRANKLIN (BENJAMIN). The Autobiography, edited from his original manuscript by *John Bigelow* (250).  
 GIBBON (EDWARD). Autobiography. Intro. *J. B. Bury* (139).

## AUTOBIOGRAPHY. BIOGRAPHY. THE 'CLASSICS' §

- HAYDON (BENJAMIN ROBERT). The Autobiography. Introduction and Epilogue by *Edmund Blunden* (314).  
 HOLCROFT (THOMAS). Memoirs, continued by *W. Hazlitt* (302).  
 HUNT (LEIGH). Autobiography. Intro. *Edmund Blunden* (329).  
 MILL (JOHN STUART). Autobiography. Introduction by *Harold J. Laski* (262).  
 MORITZ (C. P.). Anton Reiser. Intro. *P. E. Matheson* (299).  
 TOLSTOY. A Confession, and What I believe. Translated by *Louise and Aylmer Maude* (229).  
 TRELAWNY (E. J.). Adventures of a Younger Son. Introduction by *Ethel Colburn Mayne* (289).  
 TROLLOPE (ANTHONY). Autobiography. Introduction by *Michael Sadleir* (239).

## ¶ Biography

- CARLYLE. The Life of John Sterling. Introduction by *W. Hale White* ('*Mark Rutherford*') (144).  
 CRABBE, LIFE OF. By his Son. Intro. *E. M. Forster* (404).  
 DOBSON (AUSTIN). Four Frenchwomen: Charlotte Corday, Madame Roland, Princess de Lamballe, Madame de Genlis (248).  
 EMERSON. Representative Men. (With *English Traits*) (30).  
 FRANCIS OF ASSISI (ST.). The Little Flowers; and The Life of Brother Giles. Translated into English verse by *James Rhoades* (265).  
 GASKELL (MRS.). The Life of Charlotte Brontë (214).  
 HOUGHTON (LORD). Life of Keats (364).  
 JOHNSON (SAMUEL). Lives of the Poets. 2 vols. (83, 84).  
 MAUDE (AYLMER). Life of Tolstoy. 2 vols. (383, 384).  
 SCOTT (SIR WALTER). Lives of the Novelists. Introduction by *Austin Dobson* (94).  
 SMITH (J. T.). Nollekens and his Times. With Introduction by *Walter Sichel* (322).  
 TREVELYAN (SIR G. O.). Life of Macaulay. With a new Introduction by *G. M. Trevelyan*. 2 vols. (401, 402).  
 WALTON (IZAACK). Lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, Herbert, Sanderson. Introduction by *George Saintsbury* (303).

## ¶ The 'Classics', Greek and Roman

- ÆSCHYLUS. The Seven Plays. Translated into English Verse by *Lewis Campbell* (117).  
 ARISTOPHANES. The Acharnians, Knights, Birds, and Frogs. Translated by *J. Hookham Frere*. Intro. *W. W. Merry* (134).  
 HOMER. Translated by *Pope*. Iliad (18). Odyssey (36).  
 SOPHOCLES. The Seven Plays. Translated into English Verse by *Lewis Campbell* (116).  
 VIRGIL. The Aeneid, Georgics, and Eclogues. Translated by *John Dryden* (37).  
 — The Aeneid, Georgics, and Eclogues. Translated by *James Rhoades* (227).

¶ *Drama*

- BROWNING (ROBERT).** Poems and Plays, 1833-42 (58).  
[*Contents*: Pauline, Paracelsus, Strafford, Sordello, Pippa Passes, King Victor, and King Charles.]
- CONGREVE (WILLIAM).** Complete Works. 2 vols. Introduction by *Bonamy Dobrée*. Vol. I, The Comedies. Vol. II, The Mourning Bride, with Letters, Poems, and Miscellanies (276, 277).
- EIGHTEENTH CENTURY COMEDY.** Edited, with an Introduction, by *W. D. Taylor*. The five comedies are FARQUHAR's *Beaux' Stratagem*, STEELE's *Conscious Lovers*, GAY's *Beggar's Opera*, FIELDING's *Tom Thumb*, GOLDSMITH's *The Stoops to Conquer* (292).
- EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, LESSER COMEDIES OF THE.** Edited by *Allardyce Nicoll*. The five comedies are ARTHUR MURPHY's *The Way to keep him*, GEORGE COLMAN's *The Jealous Wife*, MRS. INCHBALD's *Everyone has his Fault*, THOMAS MORTON's *Speed the Plough*, and FREDERICK REYNOLDS's *The Dramatist* (321).
- MARLOWE's Dr. Faustus** (with GOETHE's *Faust*, Part I, trans. *J. Anster*). Introduction by *Sir A. W. Ward* (135).
- RESTORATION TRAGEDIES.** Five Plays, with an Introduction by *Bonamy Dobrée* (313). The five tragedies are DRYDEN's *All for Love*, OTWAY's *Venice Preserved*, SOUTHERNE's *Oronooko*, ROWE's *Fair Penitent*, and ADDISON's *Cato*.
- SHAKESPEARE.** Plays and Poems. Preface by *A. C. Swinburne*. Introductions by *Edward Dowden*. 9 vols. Comedies. 3 vols. (100, 101, 102). Histories and Poems. 3 vols. (103, 104, 105). Tragedies. 3 vols. (106, 107, 108).
- SHAKESPEARE, Six Plays by Contemporaries of.** DEKKER, *The Shoemaker's Holiday*; WEBSTER, *The White Devil*; BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, *The Knight of the Burning Pestle*, and *Philaster*; WEBSTER, *The Duchess of Malfi*; MASSINGER, *A New Way to pay Old Debts*. Edited by *C. B. Wheeler* (199).
- SHERIDAN.** Plays. Introduction by *Joseph Knight* (79).
- TOLSTOY.** The Plays. Complete edition, including the posthumous plays. Translated by *Louise and Aylmer Maude* (243).

¶ *Essays and Belles Lettres*

- BACON.** The Essays, Civil and Moral (24).
- BROWN (DR. JOHN).** *Horae Subsecivae* (Rab and His Friends, &c.). Introduction by *Austin Dobson* (118).
- CARLYLE.** On Heroes and Hero-Worship (62). Past and Present. Introduction by *G. K. Chesterton* (153). *Sartor Resartus* (19).
- DOBSON (AUSTIN).** At Prior Park, &c. (259). Eighteenth-Century Vignettes. Three Series (245-7). Four Frenchwomen (248). Old Kensington Palace, &c. (258). A Paladin of Philanthropy, &c. (256). Rosalba's Journal, &c. (260). Side-Walk Studies (257).

- EMERSON. English Traits, and Representative Men (30). Essays, Two Series (6). Nature, and Miscellanies (236).
- ENGLISH CRITICAL ESSAYS. 3 volumes. I, Sixteenth to Eighteenth Centuries. II, Nineteenth Century. III, Twentieth Century (240, 206, 405).
- ENGLISH ESSAYS, chosen and arranged by *W. Peacock* (32).
- (A BOOK OF), 1600–1900. Chosen by *S. V. Makower* and *B. H. Blackwell* (172).
- MODERN. Two Series. Selected by *H. S. Milford* (280, 404).
- ENGLISH PROSE. MANDEVILLE to RUSKIN. Chosen by *W. Peacock* (45). Also a selection in 5 volumes by the same editor; WYCLIFFE to CLARENDON (219); MILTON to GRAY (220); WALPOLE to LAMB (221); LANDOR to HOLMES (222); MRS. GASKELL to HENRY JAMES (223).
- ENGLISH PROSE. Narrative, Descriptive, and Dramatic (MALORY to STEVENSON). Compiled by *H. A. Treble* (204).
- FROUDE (J. A.). Short Studies on Great Subjects. Series I (269).
- HAZLITT (WILLIAM). Characters of Shakespeare's Plays. Introduction by *Sir Arthur Quiller-Couch* (205). The English Comic Writers. Introduction by *R. B. Johnson* (124). Sketches and Essays. Essays on Men and Manners (15). Table-Talk (5). The Spirit of the Age (57). Winterslow (25).
- HOLMES (OLIVER WENDELL). The Autocrat at the Breakfast-Table (61). The Poet at the Breakfast-Table. Introduction by *Sir W. R. Nicoll* (95). The Professor at the Breakfast-Table. Introduction by *Sir W. R. Nicoll* (89).
- HORNE (R. H.). A New Spirit of the Age. Introduction by *W. Jerrold* (127).
- HUNT (LEIGH). Essays and Sketches. Introduction by *R. B. Johnson* (115). The Town. Introduction and Notes by *Austin Dobson* (132).
- IRVING (WASHINGTON). The Sketch Book of Geoffrey Crayon, Gent. Introduction by *T. Balston* (173).
- LAMB. Essays of Elia, and The Last Essays of Elia (2).
- LANDOR. Imaginary Conversations. Selected, with Introduction, by *Prof. E. de Sélincourt* (196).
- LEOPARDI. Essays (365).
- MILTON. Selected Prose. Intro. *Malcolm W. Wallace* (293).
- MONTAIGNE'S ESSAYS. Florio's translation. 3 volumes (65, 70, 77).
- REYNOLDS (SIR JOSHUA). The Discourses, and the Letters to 'The Idler'. Introduction by *Austin Dobson* (149).
- RUSKIN. (*Ruskin House Editions, by arrangement with Messrs. Allen & Unwin, Ltd.*) 'A Joy for Ever', and The Two Paths. Illustrated (147). Sesame and Lilies, and Ethics of the Dust (145). Time and Tide, and The Crown of Wild Olive (146). Unto this Last, and Munera Pulveris (148).
- RUTHERFORD (MARK). Pages from a Journal (358).
- SMITH (ALEXANDER). Dreamthorp, &c. (200).

- SMOLLETT. *Travels through France and Italy* (90).  
 STERNE (LAURENCE). *A Sentimental Journey*. Introduction by *Virginia Woolf* (333).  
 STEVENSON (R.L.). *Virginibus Puerisque, & Across the Plains* (296).  
 THACKERAY. *The Book of Snobs, &c.* (50).  
 THOREAU. *Walden*. Introduction by *Theodore Watts-Dunton* (68).  
 TOLSTOY. Translated by *L. & A. Maude*. *Essays and Letters* (46).  
     'What is Art?' and *Essays on Art* (331).  
 TRACTS AND PAMPHLETS, from JOHN KNOX to H. G. WELLS (304).  
 WHITE (GILBERT). *The Natural History of Selborne* (22).  
 WHITMAN. *Specimen Days in America* (371).

### ¶ *Fiction* (For SHORT STORIES see separate heading)

- AINSWORTH (W. HARRISON). *The Tower of London* (162).  
 AUSTEN (JANE). *Emma* (129). *Pride and Prejudice* (335). *Mansfield Park* (345). *Northanger Abbey* (355). *Persuasion* (356).  
     *Sense and Sensibility* (389).  
 BETHAM-EDWARDS (M.). *The Lord of the Harvest* (194).  
 BLACKMORE (R.D.). *Lorna Doone*. Intro *Sir Herbert Warren* (171).  
 BORROW (GEORGE). *Lavengro* (66). *The Romany Rye* (73).  
 BRONTË (ANNE). *Agnes Grey* (141). *Tenant of Wildfell Hall* (67).  
 BRONTË (CHARLOTTE). *Jane Eyre* (1). *Shirley* (14). *Villette* (47).  
     *The Professor, and the Poems of the Brontës* (78).  
 BRONTË (EMILY). *Wuthering Heights* (10).  
 BUNYAN. *The Pilgrim's Progress* (12). *Mr. Badman* (338).  
 CERVANTES. *Don Quixote*. 2 volumes (130, 131).  
 COBBOLD (REV. RICHARD). *Margaret Catchpole* (119).  
 COLLINS (WILKIE). *The Moonstone*. Introduction by *T. S. Eliot* (316). *The Woman in White* (226).  
 COOPER (J. FENIMORE). *The Last of the Mohicans* (163).  
 DEFOE. *Captain Singleton* (82). *Robinson Crusoe*. Part I (17).  
 DICKENS. *Barnaby Rudge* (286). *Christmas Books* (307). *Edwin Drood* (263). *Great Expectations* (128). *Hard Times* (264).  
     *Old Curiosity Shop* (270). *Oliver Twist* (8). *Pickwick Papers*.  
     2 volumes (120, 121). *Tale of Two Cities* (38).  
 DISRAELI (BENJAMIN). *Coningsby* (381). *Sybil* (291).  
 ELIOT (GEORGE). *Adam Bede* (63). *Felix Holt* (179). *The Mill on the Floss* (31). *Romola* (178). *Scenes of Clerical Life* (155).  
     *Silas Marner, &c.* (80).  
 FIELDING. *Jonathan Wild* (382). *Joseph Andrews* (334).  
 GALT (JOHN). *The Entail*. Introduction by *John Ayscough* (177).  
 GASKELL (MRS.). *Cousin Phillis, and Other Tales, &c.* (168).  
     *Cranford, The Cage at Cranford, and The Moorland Cottage*  
     (110). *Lizzie Leigh, The Grey Woman, and Other Tales, &c.*  
     (175). *Mary Barton* (86). *North and South* (154). *Right at Last, and Other Tales, &c.* (203). *Round the Sofa* (190).  
     *Ruth* (88). *Sylvia's Lovers* (156). *Wives and Daughters* (157).

- GISSING. *Veranilda* (349). *Will Warburton* (348).  
 GOLDSMITH. *The Vicar of Wakefield* (4).  
 HARRIS (JOEL CHANDLER). *Uncle Remus* (361).  
 HAWTHORNE. *House of the Seven Gables* (273). *The Scarlet Letter* (26). *Tales* (319).  
 HOLME (CONSTANCE). *The Lonely Plough* (390). *The Old Road from Spain* (400). *The Trumpet in the Dust* (409).  
 KINGSLEY (HENRY). *Geoffrey Hamlyn* (271). *Ravenshoe* (267). *Austin Elliot* (407).  
 LE FANU (J. S.). *Uncle Silas*. Intro. *Montague R. James* (306).  
 LA MOTTE FOUQUÉ. *Undine*, *Sintram*, *Aslauga's Knight*, and *The Two Captains*. Intro. by *Sir Edmund Gosse* (408).  
 L'ESAGE. *Gil Blas*. Ed. *J. Fitzmaurice-Kelly*. 2 volumes (151, 152).  
 LYTTON. *The Comings Race*, &c. (327). *Harold* (165).  
 MARRYAT. *Mr. Midshipman Easy* (160).  
 MEINHOLD. *The Amber Witch*. Intro. by *J. W. Mackail* (325).  
 MELVILLE (HERMAN). *Moby Dick* (225). *Typee* (274). *Omoo* (275). *White Jacket* (253).  
 MORIER (J. J.). *Hajji Baba* (238). *Hajji Baba in England* (285).  
 MORITZ (C. P.). *Anton Reiser*. Intro. *P. E. Matheson* (299).  
 PEACOCK (T. L.). *Headlong Hall*; and *Nightmare Abbey* (339). *Misfortunes of Elphin*; and *Crotchet Castle* (244).  
 SCOTT. *Ivanhoe* (29).  
 SMOLLETT. *Roderick Random* (353). *Humphry Clinker* (290).  
 STERNE. *Sentimental Journey* (333). *Tristram Shandy* (40).  
 STEVENSON (R. L.). *Treasure Island* (295). *Kidnapped*; and *Catriona* (297).  
 SWIFT. *Gulliver's Travels* (20).  
 TAYLOR (MEADOWS). *Confessions of a Thug* (207).  
 THACKERAY. *Henry Esmond* (28).  
 TOLSTOY. Translated by *Louise and Aylmer Maude*. *Anna Karenina*. 2 volumes (210, 211). *Childhood*, *Boyhood*, and *Youth* (352). *The Cossacks*, &c. (208). *The Kreutzer Sonata*, &c. (266). *Resurrection* (209). *Twenty-three Tales* (72). *War and Peace*. 3 volumes (233-5).  
 TRELAWNY (E. J.). *Adventures of a Younger Son* (289).  
 TROLLOPE. *American Senator* (391). *Ayala's Angel* (342). *Bar-chester Towers* (268). *The Belton Estate* (251). *The Claverings* (252). *Cousin Henry* (343). *Doctor Thorne* (298). *Dr. Wortle's School* (317). *The Eustace Diamonds* (357). *Framley Parsonage* (305). *The Kellys and the O'Kellys* (341). *Last Chronicle of Barset*. 2 vols. (398, 399). *Miss Mackenzie* (278). *Rachel Ray* (279). *Sir Harry Hotspur* (336). *Tales of all Countries* (397). *The Three Clerks* (140). *The Warden* (217). *The Vicar of Bullhampton* (272).  
 WATTS-DUNTON (THEODORE). *Aylwin* (52).

¶ *History*

- BARROW (SIR JOHN). *The Mutiny of the Bounty* (195).  
 BUCKLE. *The History of Civilization*. 3 volumes (41, 48, 53).  
 CARLYLE. *The French Revolution*. Introduction by C. R. L. Fletcher. 2 volumes (125, 126).  
 FROUDE (J. A.). *Short Studies on Great Subjects*. Series I (269).  
 GIBBON. *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*. With Maps. 7 volumes (35, 44, 51, 55, 64, 69, 74).  
 IRVING (WASHINGTON). *Conquest of Granada* (150).  
 MACAULAY. *History of England*. 5 vols. (366-70).  
 MOTLEY. *Rise of the Dutch Republic*. 3 volumes (96, 97, 98).  
 PRESCOTT (W. H.). *The Conquest of Mexico*. 2 vols. (197, 198).

¶ *Letters*

- BURKE. *Letters*. Selected, with Introduction, by H. J. Laski (237).  
 CHESTERFIELD. *Letters*. Selected, with an Introduction, by Phyllis M. Jones (347).  
 CONGREVE. *Letters*, in Volume II. See under *Drama* (277).  
 COWPER. *Letters*. Selected, with Intro., by E. V. Lucas (138).  
 DUFFERIN (LORD). *Letters from High Latitudes*. Illustrated (158).  
 ENGLISH LETTERS. *Fifteenth to Nineteenth Centuries* (192).  
 GRAY (THOMAS). *Letters*. Selected by John Beresford (283).  
 JOHNSON (SAMUEL). *Letters*. Selected, with Introduction, by R. W. Chapman (282).  
 LETTERS WRITTEN IN WAR-TIME. *Fifteenth to Nineteenth Centuries*. Selected and arranged by H. Wragg (202).  
 SOUTHEY. *Selected Letters* (169).  
 TOLSTOY. *Essays and Letters*. Trans. by L. and A. Maude (46).  
 WHITE (GILBERT). *The Natural History of Selborne* (22).

¶ *Literary Criticism*

- AMERICAN CRITICISM. *Representative Literary Essays*. Chosen by Norman Foerster (354).  
 COLERIDGE (S. T.). *Lectures on Shakespeare* (363).  
 ENGLISH CRITICAL ESSAYS. Selected and edited by Edmund D. Jones. 2 volumes. I, *Sixteenth to Eighteenth Centuries*. II, *Nineteenth Century* (240, 206).  
 HAZLITT (WILLIAM). *Characters of Shakespeare's Plays*. Introduction by Sir A. T. Quiller-Couch (205). *Lectures on the English Comic Writers*. Introduction by R. Brimley Johnson (124). *Lectures on the English Poets* (255). *The Spirit of the Age*. (Essays on his contemporaries) (57).  
 HORNE (R. H.). *A New Spirit of the Age* (127).  
 JOHNSON (SAMUEL). *Lives of the Poets*. 2 volumes (83, 84).  
 SAINTE-BEUVE. *Causeries du Lundi*. (In English.) 8 vols. (372-9).  
 SHAKESPEARIAN CRITICISM. (HEMINGE and CONDELL to CARLYLE.) Selected and Introduced by D. Nichol Smith (212).

¶ *Philosophy and Science*

(For POLITICAL THEORY and RELIGION see separate headings)

AURELIUS (MARCUS). *Thoughts*. Translated by *John Jackson* (60).

BACON. *The Advancement of Learning, and the New Atlantis*.

Introduction by *Professor Case* (93). *Essays* (24).

CARLYLE. *Sartor Resartus* (19).

DARWIN. *The Origin of Species*. With a new preface by *Major Leonard Darwin* (11). *Voyage of a Naturalist* (360).

HUME (DAVID). *Essays* (33).

REYNOLDS (SIR JOSHUA). *Discourses, &c.* Intro. *A. Dobson* (149).

TOLSTOY. *What then must we do?* (281).

WHITE (GILBERT). *The Natural History of Selborne* (22).

¶ *Poetry* }

(For AESCHYLUS and ARISTOPHANES see 'Classics' on p. 5)

ARNOLD (MATTHEW). *Poems, 1849-67* (85).

BARHAM (RICHARD). *The Ingoldsby Legends* (9).

BLAKE (WILLIAM). *Selected Poems* (324).

BRONTË SISTERS, THE. *The Professor*, by CHARLOTTE BRONTË, and *Poems by CHARLOTTE, EMILY, and ANNE BRONTË* (78).

BROWNING (ELIZABETH BARRETT). *Poems. A Selection* (176).

BROWNING (ROBERT). *Poems and Plays, 1833-42* (58). *Poems, 1842-64* (137).

BURNS (ROBERT). *Poems* (34). *Complete and in large type*.

BYRON. *Poems. A Selection* (180).

CHAUCER, *The Works of*. 3 volumes. Vol. I (42); Vol. II (56); Vol. III, containing the whole of the *Canterbury Tales* (76).

COLERIDGE. *Poems*. Introduction by *Sir A. T. Quiller-Couch* (99).

CONGREVE (WILLIAM). *Complete works in 2 volumes*. Introductions by *Bonamy Dobrée*. I, *The Comedies*. II, *The Mourning Bride, Poems, Miscellanies and Letters* (276, 277).

DANTE. *Italian text and English verse-translation by Melville B. Anderson*, on facing pages, with notes. 3 vols. (392-4).

Translation only, with notes, in one volume (395).

DOBSON (AUSTIN). *Selected Poems* (249)

ENGLISH SONGS AND BALLADS. Compiled by *T. W. H. Crosland*. New edition, with revised text and additional poems, 1927 (13).

ENGLISH VERSE. Vols. I-V: Early Lyrics to SHAKESPEARE; CAMPLION to the Ballads; DRYDEN to WORDSWORTH; SCOTT to E. B. BROWNING; LONGFELLOW to RUPERT BROOKE. Edited by *William Peacock* (308-312).

FRANCIS OF ASSISI (St. ♀). *The Little Flowers of St. Francis*. Translated into English Verse by *James Rhoades* (265).

GOETHE. *Faust, Parts I and II*. Translated by *Bayard Taylor*. Intro. by *Marshall Montgomery* and notes by *Douglas Yates* (380).

GOLDEN TREASURY, THE. With additional Poems (133).

GOLDSMITH. *Poems*. Introduction by *Austin Dobson* (123).

HERBERT (GEORGE). *Poems*. Introduction by *Arthur Waugh* (109).

HERRICK (ROBERT). *Poems* (16).

- HOMER. Translated by *Pope*. *Iliad* (18). *Odyssey* (36).  
 HOOD. Poems. Introduction by *Walter Jerrold* (87).  
 KEATS. Poems (7).  
 KEBLE. *The Christian Year* (181).  
 LONGFELLOW. *Evangeline*, *The Golden Legend*, &c. (39).  
     *Hiawatha*, *Miles Standish*, *Tales of a Wayside Inn*, &c. (174).  
 MACAULAY. *Lays of Ancient Rome*; *Ivry*; *The Armada* (27).  
 MARLOWE. *Dr. Faustus* (with GOETHE's *Faust*, Part I, trans.  
     *J. Anster*). Introduction by *Sir A. W. Ward* (135).  
 MILTON. *The English Poems* (182).  
 MORRIS (WILLIAM). *The Defence of Guenevere*, *Life and Death*  
     *of Jason*, and other Poems (183).  
 NARRATIVE VERSE, A BOOK OF. Compiled by *V. H. Collins*.  
     With an Introduction by *Edmund Blunden* (350).  
 NEKRASSOV. Trans. by *Juliet Soskice*. Who can be happy and free  
     in Russia? A Poem (213). Poems (340).  
 PALGRAVE. *The Golden Treasury*. With additional Poems (133).  
 ROSSETTI (CHRISTINA). *Goblin Market*, &c. (184).  
 — (DANTE GABRIEL). *Poems and Translations*, 1850-70 (185).  
 SCOTT (SIR WALTER). *Selected Poems* (186).  
 SHAKESPEARE. *Plays and Poems*. Preface by *A. C. Swinburne*.  
     Introductions by *Edward Dowden*. 9 volumes. *Comedies*. 3  
     volumes (100, 101, 102). *Histories and Poems*. 3 volumes  
     (103, 104, 105). *Tragedies*. 3 volumes (106, 107, 108).  
 SHELLEY. Poems. A Selection (187).  
 SOPHOCLES. *The Seven Plays*. Translated into English Verse  
     by *Lewis Campbell* (116).  
 TENNYSON. *Selected Poems*. Intro. *Sir Herbert Warren* (3).  
 VIRGIL. *The Aeneid*, *Georgics*, and *Eclogues*. Translated by  
     *Dryden* (37). Translated by *James Rhoades* (227).  
 WELLS (CHARLES). *Joseph and his Brethren*. A Dramatic Poem.  
     Intro. *A. C. Swinburne*, and Note by *T. Watts-Dunton* (143).  
 WHITMAN. A Selection. Introduction by *E. de Sélincourt* (218).  
 WHITTIER. Poems: A Selection (188).  
 WORDSWORTH. Poems: A Selection (189).  
 ¶ *Politics, Political Economy, Political Theory*  
 BAGEHOT (WALTER). *The English Constitution*. With an Intro-  
     duction by the *Earl of Balfour* (330).  
 BUCKLE. *The History of Civilization*. 3 volumes (41, 48, 53).  
 BURKE (EDMUND). *Letters*. Selected, with an Introduction, by  
     *Harold J. Laski* (237). *Works*. 6 volumes. Vol. I: A Vin-  
     dication of Natural Society; *The Sublime and Beautiful*, &c.  
     (71). II: *The Present Discontents*; and *Speeches and Letters*  
     on America (81). III: *Speeches on India*, &c. (111). IV: *Writings*  
     on France, 1790-1 (112). V: *Writings on Ireland*, &c. (113). VI:  
     A Letter to a Noble Lord; and *Letters on a Regicide Peace* (114).  
 ENGLISH SPEECHES, from BURKE to GLADSTONE. Selected and  
     edited by *E. R. Jones* (191).  
 MACHIAVELLI. *The Prince*. Translated by *Luigi Ricci* (43).

- MATINE (SIR HENRY). *Ancient Law* (362).  
 MILL (JOHN STUART). *On Liberty, Representative Government, and the Subjection of Women* (170).  
 MILTON (JOHN). *Selected Prose*. Intro. *Malcolm W. Wallace* (293).  
 RUSKIN. 'A Joy for Ever', and *The Two Paths*. Illustrated (147).  
*Time and Tide*, and *The Crown of Wild Olive* (146). *Unto this Last*, and *Munera Pulveris* (148).  
 SMITH (ADAM). *The Wealth of Nations*. 2 volumes (54, 59).  
 SPEECHES AND DOCUMENTS ON BRITISH COLONIAL POLICY (1763-1917). Ed. *A. B. Keith*. 2 volumes (215, 216).  
 SPEECHES AND DOCUMENTS ON THE BRITISH DOMINIONS, 1918-31. Selected, with Introduction, by *A. B. Keith* (403).  
 SPEECHES AND DOCUMENTS ON INDIAN POLICY (1756-1921). Edited, with Introduction, by *A. B. Keith* (231, 232).  
 SPEECHES ON BRITISH FOREIGN POLICY (1738-1914). Edited by *Edgar R. Jones, M.P.* (201).  
 TRACTS AND PAMPHLETS, A Miscellany of. Sixteenth to Nineteenth Centuries. Edited by *A. C. Ward* (304).  
 TOLSTOY. *What then must we do?* Translated, with an Introduction, by *Aylmer Maude* (281).

## ¶ Religion

- THE OLD TESTAMENT. Revised Version. 4 vols. (385-8).  
 APOCRYPHA, THE, in the Revised Version (294).  
 THE FOUR GOSPELS, AND THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. Authorized Version (344).  
 THE NEW TESTAMENT. Revised Version (346).  
 A KEMPIS (THOMAS). *Of the Imitation of Christ* (49).  
 AURELIUS (MARCUS). Translated by *John Jackson* (60).  
 BUNYAN. *The Pilgrim's Progress* (12). Mr. Badman (338).  
 KORAN, THE. Translated by *E. H. Palmer*. Introduction by *Reynold A. Nicholson* (328).  
 TOLSTOY. *A Confession*, and *What I believe*. Translated by *Aylmer Maude* (229).

## ¶ Short Stories

- AFRICA, STORIES OF. Chosen by *E. C. Parnwell* (359).  
 AUSTRIAN SHORT STORIES. Selected and translated by *Marie Busch* (337).  
 CRIME AND DETECTION. Two Series (301, 351). Stories by H. C. BAILLY, ERNEST BRAMAH, G. K. CHESTERTON, SIR A. CONAN DOYLE, R. AUSTIN FREEMAN, W. W. JACOBS, EDEN PHILPOTTS, 'SAPPER', DOROTHY SAYERS, and others.  
 CZECH TALES, SELECTED. Translated, with a Preface, by *Marie Busch* and *Otto Pick* (288). Nine stories, including two by the BROTHERS CAPEK.  
 DICKENS. *Christmas Books* (307).  
 ENGLISH SHORT STORIES. First Series. Nineteenth Century: SIR WALTER SCOTT to HUBERT CRACKANTHORPE. Selected by *H. S. Milford*. Introduction by *Prof. Hugh Walker* (193).

ENGLISH SHORT STORIES. Second Series. Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries: MARY LAMB to GERALD WARRE CORNISH. Selected by *H. S. Milford* (228).

— Third Series. Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries: HAWTHORNE to KATHERINE MANSFIELD. Selected by *H. S. Milford* (315).

GASKELL (MRS.). Introductions by *Clement Shorter*. Cousin Phillis, and Other Tales (168). Lizzie Leigh, The Grey Woman, and Other Tales, &c. (175). Right at Last, and Other Tales, &c. (203). Round the Sofa (190).

GHOSTS AND MARVELS AND MORE GHOSTS AND MARVELS. Two Selections of Uncanny Tales made by *V. H. Collins*. Introduction by *Montague R. James* in Series I (284, 323).

HARTE (BRET). Short Stories (318).

HAWTHORNE (NATHANIEL). Tales (319).

IRVING (WASHINGTON). Tales (320).

PERSIAN (FROM THE). The Three Dervishes, and Other Stories. Translated from MSS. in the Bodleian by *Reuben Levy* (254).

POE (EDGAR ALLAN). Tales of Mystery and Imagination (21).

POLISH TALES BY MODERN AUTHORS. Translated by *Else C. M. Benecke* and *Marie Busch* (230).

RUSSIAN SHORT STORIES. Chosen and translated by *A. E. Chamot* (287).

SHORT STORIES OF THE SOUTH SEAS. Selected by *E. C. Parnwell* (332).

SPANISH SHORT STORIES. Sixteenth Century. In contemporary translations, revised, with an Introduction, by *J. B. Trend* (326).

TOLSTOY. Twenty-three Tales. Translated by *Louise and Aylmer Maude* (72).

TROLLOPE. Tales of all Countries (397).

### ¶ *Travel and Topography*

BORROW (GEORGE). The Bible in Spain (75). Wild Wales (224). Lavengro (66). Romany Rye (73).

DARWIN. Voyage of a Naturalist (360).

DUFFERIN (LORD). Letters from High Latitudes, being some account of a voyage in 1856 in the schooner-yacht *Foam* to Iceland, Jan Mayen and Spitzbergen. Introduction by *R. W. Macan* (158).

FIELDING (HENRY). Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon, &c. Introduction and Notes by *Austin Dobson*, with an Illustration (142).

HUNT (LEIGH). The Town. Introduction and Notes by *Austin Dobson* (132).

MELVILLE (HERMAN). Typee (294). Omoo (275).

MORIER (J. J.). Hajji Baba of Ispahan. Introduction by *C. W. Stewart*, and a Map (238).

SMOLLETT (TOBIAS). Travels through France and Italy in 1765. Introduction (lxii pages) by *Thomas Seccombe* (90).

STERNE (LAURENCE). A Sentimental Journey. With Introduction by *Virginia Woolf* (333).

## INDEX OF AUTHORS, ETC.

- Addison, 6.  
 Aeschylus, 5.  
 Africa, Stories of, 3, 13.  
 Ainsworth (W. Harrison), 8.  
 A Kempis (Thomas), 13.  
 Aksakoff (Serghai), 4.  
 American Criticism, 4, 10.  
 Ancient Law, 3, 13.  
 Apocrypha, The (Revised Version), 13.  
 Aristophanes, 5.  
 Arnold (Matthew), 11.  
 Aurelius (Marcus), 17, 13:  
 Austen (Jane), 3, 8.  
 Austrian Short Stories, 13:  
 Bacon (Francis), 11.  
 Bagehot (Walter), 12.  
 Barham (Richard), 11.  
 Barrow (Sir John), 10.  
 Beaumont and Fletcher, 6.  
 Betham-Edwards (M.), 8.  
 Blackmore (R. D.), 8.  
 Blake (William), 11.  
 Borrow (George), 14.  
 British Colonial Policy, 13.  
     Foreign Policy, 13.  
 Brontë Sisters, 8.  
 Brown (Dr. John), 6.  
 Browning (Eliz. Barrett), 11:  
 Browning (Robert), 6, 11.  
 Buckle (T. H.), 10.  
 Bunyan (John), 8.  
 Burke, 12.  
 Burns (Robert), 11.  
 Byron (Lord), 11.  
 Carlyle (Thomas), 5, 6, 10:  
 Cellini (Benvenuto), 4.  
 Cervantes, 8.  
 Chaucer, 11.  
 Chesterfield, 10.  
 Cobbold (Richard), 8.  
 Coleridge (S. T.), 10, 11:  
 Collins (Wilkie), 8.  
 Colman, 6.  
 Congreve (William), 6.  
 Cooper (J. Fenimore), 8.  
 Cowper (William), 10.  
 Crabbe, 3, 5.  
 Crime and Detection, 3, 13.  
 Critical Essays, 3, 7, 10.  
 Czech Tales, 13.  
 Dante, 3, 11.  
 Darwin (Charles), 11, 14.  
 Defoe (Daniel), 8.  
 Dekker, 6.  
 De Quincey (Thomas), 4.  
 Dickens (Charles), 8.  
 Disraeli (Benjamin), 3, 8.  
 Dobson (Austin), 6, 11.  
 Don Quixote, 8.  
 Dryden, 5, 6.  
 Dufferin (Lord), 10, 14.  
 Eighteenth-Century Comedies, 6.  
 Eliot (George), 8.  
 Emerson (R. W.), 7.  
 English Critical Essays, 3, 7, 10.  
 English Essays, 3, 4.  
 English Letters, 4.  
 English Prose, 4.  
 English Short Stories, 13, 14.  
 English Songs and Ballads, 4.  
 English Speeches, 3, 12.  
 English Verse, 3, 4.  
 Farquhar, 6.  
 Fielding (Henry), 3, 6, 8, 14.  
 Four Gospels, 13.  
 Francis (St.), 5.  
 Franklin (Benjamin), 4.  
 Froude (J. A.), 7.  
 Galt (John), 8.  
 Gaskell (Mrs.), 8.  
 Gay, 6.  
 Ghosts and Marvels, 14.  
 Gibbon (Edward), 4, 10.  
 Gil Blas, 9.  
 Gissing, 3, 9.  
 Goethe, 11, 12.  
 Goldsmith (Oliver), 6, 9, 11.  
 Gray (Thomas), 10.  
 Harris (J. C.), 9.  
 Harte (Bret), 14.  
 Hawthorne (Nathaniel), 9.  
 Haydon (B. R.), 5.  
 Hazlitt (William), 5, 7, 10.  
 Herbert (George), 11.  
 Herrick (Robert), 11.  
 Holcroft (Thomas), 5.  
 Holme (Constance), 3, 9.  
 Holmes (Oliver Wendell), 7.  
 Homer, 5, 12.  
 Hood (Thomas), 12.

- Horne (R. H.), 7.  
 Houghton (Lord), 5.  
 Hunt (Leigh), 7.  
 Inchbald (Mrs.), 6.  
 Ingoldsby Legends, 11.  
 Irving (Washington), 7, 10.  
 Johnson (Samuel), 5, 10.  
 Keats, 12.  
 Keble (John), 12.  
 Kingsley (Henry), 3, 9.  
 Koran, The, 13.  
 Lamb (Charles), 7.  
 La Motte Fouqué, 3, 9.  
 Landor (W. S.), 7.  
 Le Fanu (J. S.), 9.  
 Leopardi, 7.  
 Lesage, 9.  
 Letters written in War-time, 4.  
 Longfellow (H. W.), 12.  
 Lytton (Lord), 9.  
 Macaulay (T. B.), 10, 12.  
 Machiavelli, 12.  
 Maine, Sir Henry, 3, 13.  
 Marcus Aurelius, 11, 13.  
 Marlowe (Christopher), 6.  
 Marryat (Captain), 9.  
 Massinger, 6.  
 Maude (Aylmer), 5.  
 Meinhold (J. W.), 9.  
 Melville (Herman), 9.  
 Mill (John Stuart), 5, 13.  
 Milton (John), 7, 12.  
 Montaigne, 7.  
 Morier (J. J.), 9.  
 Moritz (C. P.), 5.  
 Morris (W.), 12.  
 Morton, 6.  
 Motley (J. L.), 10.  
 Murphy, 6.  
 Narrative Verse, 4, 12.  
 Nekrassov, 12.  
 New Testament, 13.  
 Old Testament, 13.  
 Otway, 6.  
 Palgrave (F. T.), 4.  
 Pamphlets and Tracts, 4.  
 Peacock (T. L.), 9.  
 Peacock (W.), 4.  
 Persian (From the), 14.  
 Poe (Edgar Allan), 14.  
 Polish Tales, 14.  
 Prescott (W. H.), 10.  
 Restoration Tragedies, 6.  
 Reynolds (Sir Joshua), 7.  
 Reynolds (Frederick), 6.  
 Rossetti (Christina), 12.  
 Rossetti (D. G.), 12.  
 Rowe, 6.  
 Ruskin (John), 7.  
 Russian Short Stories, 14.  
 Rutherford (Mark), 7.  
 Sainte-Beuve, 10.  
 Scott (Sir W.), 5, 9, 12.  
 Shakespeare, 6.  
 Shakespeare's Contemporaries, 6.  
 Shakespearian Criticism, 10.  
 Sheridan (R. B.), 6.  
 Smith (Adam), 13.  
 Smith (Alexander), 7.  
 Smith (J. T.), 5.  
 Smollett (T.), 8, 9.  
 Sophocles, 5.  
 Southerne, 6.  
 Southey (Robert), 10.  
 South Seas, Short Stories of, 3, 14.  
 Spanish Short Stories, 14.  
 Steele, 6.  
 Sterne (Laurence), 8, 9.  
 Stevenson (R. L.), 8, 9.  
 Swift (Jonathan), 9.  
 Taylor (Meadows), 9.  
 Tennyson (Lord), 12.  
 Thackeray (W. M.), 8, 9.  
 Thoreau (H. D.), 8.  
 Three Dervishes, The, 14.  
 Tolstoy, 6, 8, 9, 14.  
 Tracts and Pamphlets, 4.  
 Trelawny (E. J.), 5.  
 Trevelyan, 3, 5.  
 Trollope (Anthony), 3, 5, 9.  
 Virgil, 4.  
 Walton (Izaak), 5.  
 Watts-Dunton (Theodore), 9.  
 Webster, 6.  
 Wells (Charles), 12.  
 Wells (H. G.), 4.  
 White (Gilbert), 8.  
 Whitman (Walt), 8, 12.  
 Whittier (J. G.), 12.  
 Wordsworth (William), 12.

October 1932.

*Further Volumes are in preparation.*





